

Chapter 2701 - Giant Prisoners

Chapter 2701 Giant Prisoners

The sound of the tolling bells echoed across the vast ocean. It was extremely strange to hear so much sound in a place that had previously been so dead.

“Five times... six times...” Han Sen was silently counting each chime. He counted all the way to 12, then the bells fell quiet.

The moment the bells stopped, the doors of every palace opened wide. Some of the buildings looked like modern metal structures, while others were crafted like vintage castles. Regardless of their appearances, all of the palaces opened their doors at the same time, as if they had been rigged to do so automatically.

When the palace doors opened up, a sense of life came to the previously dead and barren ocean. Han Sen could even hear footsteps echoing from the nearest palace.

Even a person who was almost deaf could have heard those booming footsteps. Each one was like a small earthquake, and the sounds pressed against Han Sen’s eardrums like a physical weight.

Those earthquake-like footsteps drew Han Sen’s gaze toward the palace’s door, and he soon saw something massive emerging through the open door frame.

It was a giant that was 100 meters tall. Although it was big, it didn’t seem clumsy or awkward. Instead, it moved its massive body with grace, exuding a sense of explosive power with every motion. If the being wished to, Han Sen figured it could cast power with enough strength and speed to destroy an entire planet with ease.

Han Sen's brows furrowed as he noticed the manacles attached to the giant's hands and legs. It gave him the sense that this was a prisoner of some notoriety. The giant's eyes looked very dull, and it just stared forward into space.

Han Sen quickly realized that the giant he was watching wasn't the only one that had emerged. A giant now stood in front of every palace across that entire ocean.

All the other giants were bound hand and foot as well, and their eyes were lifeless. They stood quietly in front of their respective buildings.

"They have such large bodies. They aren't sinking, despite the fact that they're standing on the surface of the sea. The current seems to be moving them, though. They're all being pulled in the same direction." Han Sen hesitated. He wasn't sure if he should follow and see what was up, as all of this seemed like weird nonsense.

Outer Sky shouldn't have allowed a foreign object to conduct space teleportation, but the Four Sheep Cube had brought them effortlessly to this strange sea.

Han Sen had visited too many weird places in his time. So, even though this place was very strange, Han Sen wasn't too shaken. What caught him off guard, however, was the presence of those giants.

There was an incredible gravitas to the presence of the giants, and it made Han Sen wonder if they were deified elites.

But as Han Sen thought about it, he realized that he could see 200 or 300 of the giants. If they were all deified elites, he couldn't imagine what race they must have represented to have so many deified elites in their ranks.

Even more frightening, these power giants were being treated like prisoners. Their limbs were chained, and something was wrong with their eyes. Who could have imprisoned giants like these?

Han Sen wanted to go and find out, but he concluded that it would be too dangerous. If something had been able to trap those giants, it could likely detect Han Sen's presence, especially if he went looking for it.

"Never mind. Let's just find a way to leave this creepy place." Han Sen picked up Bao'er and returned to the Four Sheep Cube.

"You aren't going to go see?" Bao'er asked, looking at the giants that were drifting away on the currents.

"It's too dangerous. For now, let's just figure out a way to get out of here," Han Sen answered with a shake of his head. He walked over to the Four Sheep Cube. He remembered Bao'er stepping on one of the sheep heads, which triggered the whirlpool that had brought them to this place.

"Now, we have to take a risk." Han Sen directed the small pigs to go back into the pool of water in the Four Sheep Cube. He picked up Bao'er and jumped in after them, but not before stepping on one of the bronze sheep heads.

Katcha-cha!

When Han Sen's foot came down on the bronze sheep head, the two goldfish started to swim around like mad again. The water in the cube became a whirlpool once more.

"We must go back." Han Sen once more felt a magnetic force emanating from the cube. He and Bao'er were sucked into the cube and its whirlpool. The 16 little piggies were spinning around inside like mad, too.

When the water flow stopped, and Han Sen emerged from the cube, he realized with pleasant surprise that they were back on the shores of Underworld Lake.

"Is the Four Sheep Cube a teleporter? If that is the case, I wonder where it sent us. And what were those giants?" Han Sen looked at the Four Sheep Cube as he mulled these questions over. He continued to think to himself, saying, "This bronze sheep head gives me

the ability to teleport. I wonder what the other three sheep heads do. Does each one provide a different function? Or will the others send me to different places?”

Han Sen gave the matter some thought. His curiosity regarding the object had increased immensely, but he didn't want to take too many risks. If his instincts were correct, those giants were deified. And if that was true, wherever they were going had to be very dangerous.

Based on that assumption, Han Sen imagined that the other three bronze sheep heads would lead him to someplace else that was dangerous, too.

Despite all his strengths and talents, Han Sen had a flaw. He could be too curious. He knew how dangerous that sea filled with giants could be, but now that he had discovered such a weird and mysterious place, it would drive him insane if he didn't go and find out its secrets.

“Bao'er, you stay here.” Han Sen set Bao'er down, planning to visit the giant world alone.

“Dad, I'll go with you.” Bao'er clutched Han Sen's leg, not wanting to let go.

“That place is too dangerous. I will go and scout ahead. If it looks fun, I will take you there.” Han Sen had to comfort Bao'er for a while before she agreed to stay behind.

Han Sen took Bao'er someplace far away before returning to the Four Sheep Cube. He used his hand to press down on the sheep head.

Just like before, the two goldfish in the water started to swim in a swift circle. They created a whirlpool in the water that sucked Han Sen inside.

When Han Sen emerged from the Four Sheep Cube, he found himself standing atop that big sea again. The giants had all disappeared. He looked at the sun, and the clock was showing that only a dozen minutes had passed.

Boom!

Han Sen suddenly heard a massive explosion come from where the giants had gone. He could feel the spike of power coming from that direction.

As the power shook the air around him, Han Sen's face changed. He whispered to himself in a hoarse voice, "That shockwave... It feels like Break Six Skies. Are these giants the legendary Breakskies?"

Break Six Skies was the secret geno art of the Breakskies. The Destroyed were one of the few races with the blood of the Breakskies in them, but they were never as good as the Breakskies themselves.

The legends of the universe claimed that the Breakskies were unable to breed. So, the universe gradually forgot them. If they wanted to extend their bloodline, they had to interbreed with other races to create hybrid Breakskies, like the Destroyed.

If these giants really were Breakskies, then the story of the Breakskies' fall wasn't as simple as it initially seemed.

Chapter 2702 - Giants Move Mountains

Chapter 2702 Giants Move Mountains

Without hesitation, Han Sen followed the waves of the sea. He flew in the direction they were coming from. He didn't dare to teleport, though. He merely reduced his presence as much as he could and flew slowly.

Because teleportation caused ripples in the fabric of space, elites were likely to pick up on such a technique if he used it. That could allow the people he was tailing to notice his presence, which he was trying very hard to avoid advertising. It was better for Han Sen to fly in as slowly and quietly as he could. He wouldn't draw as much attention that way.

Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom!

Explosions sounded one after another. The strong shockwaves they emitted let Han Sen confirm that it really was the power of Break Six Skies. He had practiced Break Six Skies before, but he had never used it to create anything as powerful as the shockwaves that were now rolling by him. Whoever was using Break Six Skies right now was far stronger than he was, that was for sure.

“Are those giants really Breakskies? What are they doing here?” Han Sen was growing more and more suspicious of this whole situation. He wanted to teleport forward to get there with greater haste and see what they were doing.

The hyper scary Break Six Skies shockwaves might have suggested an obscenely dangerous battle was going on, but Han Sen couldn't feel any other powers or geno arts being used. If the giants were fighting some other group, Han Sen should have been able to detect some evidence of foreign powers.

“Are the giants killing each other, maybe?” Although Han Sen wanted to find out the truth, he still remained patient and flew forward slowly. He was careful not to rush.

The sea sloshed and danced like mad with the energy that was being released. Han Sen flew between the wild waves, figuring they were a perfect opportunity to hide and remain out of sight.

This sea was unimaginably weird. Han Sen had flown for dozens of miles, yet he hadn't seen a single piece of seaweed or ocean creature. This sea was like distilled water, manmade, and without a single speck of bacteria.

The palaces that floated on the surface were now far behind Han Sen. He had passed 300 of them as he flew forward, but that seemed to be all that there were.

“If each palace contained a giant, then that means there are 300 giants here. That is so many defied elites! That's almost as glorious as the legends I've heard of Sacred. What kind of people could have trapped these guys?” Han Sen was growing increasingly worried about this strange situation he had stumbled into.

Eventually, Han Sen saw a big mountain appear over the horizon. That mountain quickly swelled to block his vision as he flew toward it. It looked massive.

The giants, who were possibly Breakskies, had gathered at the foothills of the mountain. They were all swinging their fists to wallop the mountain.

Han Sen had been waiting for this moment. The shockwaves of their blows rushed over him, and he confirmed the nature of the power. It really was Break Six Skies.

But what surprised Han Sen was that they weren't fighting. They were using Break Six Skies to excavate the rocks of the mountain.

Three hundred giants, all in tight manacles, were like prisoners condemned to a mining camp. They punched the mountain, breaking away pieces of rock with a slow, steady rhythm.

The mountain looked grey, and Han Sen had no idea what sort of stone it was. Even though the giants were unleashing an insane amount of power as they worked, they only created a hole the size of one of their fists with each strike.

The 300 giants swung their fists with the implacability of machines, but the mountain was simply too massive. When the giants' progress was measured against the immensity of their task, it was obvious that they were barely making any headway.

“What are these guys doing? It isn't as if they're collecting the stones. Their punches are pretty much destroying the rocks, so they can't be after the stone itself.” Han Sen eyed the mountain curiously.

Han Sen continued flying, checking out the nearby area. Aside from that huge mountain and 300 giants, Han Sen didn't see anything else of note. There was just water in every direction.

Han Sen inched closer to the mountain, but he did not dare get too close. He was worried there might be creatures lurking about that he couldn't detect.

He spent a while watching the giants, but even after a considerable amount of time, he couldn't understand what the giants were doing.

“Are these guys the heirs of Yu Gong? Are all of his children here, moving this mountain? Or does the mountain possess some kind of treasure?” Han Sen wondered with interest.

Han Sen examined the mountain more closely. God knew how long the 300 giants had been working there. They had only removed a small part of the mountain's foothills. If they were trying to make a tunnel, it would take years.

“The way they're striking seems like they're trying to move the mountain, not dig into the side of it,” Han Sen thought with a frown. He decided that he should fly around the mountain. Perhaps he could find some piece of text carved into the mountain, or really anything that might shed light on this baffling situation.

Han Sen hadn't flown very far around the mountain when his eyes widened. He came to an abrupt stop.

A giant metal pillar had been pushed into the side of the mountain. It looked something like the Sky God Pillar, actually.

Even more strangely, the metal pillar had been rammed through the chest of a giant. It was pinning him to the mountain.

That giant looked stronger than the other 300 Breakskies that Han Sen had seen so far. Its armor was crusted with dull, dried blood. Its blood-matted white hair looked like a waterfall, but it also obscured the giant's face. What did he look like? Han Sen had no idea.

Han Sen couldn't sense a lifeforce within this massive creature, but he could definitely sense a presence. It was hard to describe. When Han Sen looked at the giant, he felt numb. Goosebumps flared across his skin.

The giant was a dead man pinned to a mountain, but Han Sen felt as if his presence could break the sun and the moon. It was like the sky and the ground would be forced to obey this monster.

"How can a dead man have this much power? How strong had he once been, then?" Han Sen's shock quickly gave way to confusion. "Are these giants trying to move the mountain so they can bring this body down? That is so stupid. Wouldn't it be easier to dig around the lance itself? If they follow their current path, they'll have to dig through almost the entire mountain in order to bring the body down."

Han Sen couldn't understand what the giants were thinking, and so he continued soaring around the mountain to see if he could find anything else.

He ended up disappointed. He flew around the mountain, but aside from the pillar and the giant corpse pinned to the mountain, there was nothing else to find. "The giants have to be after that body, but the way they're digging into the rocks makes no sense. There must be a reason why they cannot bring the body down right away," Han Sen thought to himself.

Han Sen spent a long time watching them from afar. The giants kept using their fists to shatter stone. They did it would reprieve.

Han Sen made a calculation. At their current speed, it would take more than ten thousand years for them to bring the whole mountain down.

Dong! Dong! Dong!

The bells in the sky rang again. Han Sen raised his head. The three needles were pointing north again. That meant it was 12 o'clock.

Upon hearing the bell, the giants striking the mountain stopped their work. They all turned and headed back the way they had come.

When the giants were gone, Han Sen saw something unbelievable.

Chapter 2703 - Horizontal Evil

Chapter 2703 Horizontal Evil

The mountain that the giants had just been digging was slowly growing back. Every hole created by the fist of a giant re-filled, and the mountain itself actually expanded. Han Sen froze in place as he saw this.

To make sure he was seeing this correctly, Han Sen remained where he was for a while. The craters that the giants had made were becoming smaller and smaller. That meant his eyes weren't going funny; the mountain really was growing.

Buzz!

Han Sen was staring at it when he suddenly heard a high-pitch sonic sound. When that sound hit his eardrums, Han Sen's head became all blurry. He clutched his skill and tumbled down. He fell into the sea.

Han Sen quickly cast a power to deflect that frightening sonic power. He felt a bit better, but his head was still ringing. He couldn't completely block the sound.

Fighting his way back out of the water wasn't easy. His head had only just reached the surface when he could hear that sound clearly again. He realized that the sounds were actually coming from the metal pillar. The metal pillar spun like a drill bit, and the patterns across the metal pillar shone with a weird light. The lights spun with the metal pillar, carving into the scary giant's chest. Blood poured from the wound, splashing over the giant's armor and hair. The blood left red streaks over everything that it touched.

Han Sen only now realized that the giant's armor wasn't actually red. It had simply been dyed red by the blood pouring out of him.

Blood had clearly been soaking into the giant's hair for a long time, as well. Only the upper-portions of the creature's hair had avoided the blood spray and maintained their silver-white color.

Han Sen had thought the giant, impaled body was simply a corpse. However, as the metal pillar spun, Han Sen could sense the body trembling. It looked as if it was suffering unimaginable pain.

"That guy is alive!" Han Sen was in shock.

"Who are you? Why are you here?" Han Sen was thinking to himself. But then, he heard a sound. The metal pillar was still drilling brutally into the giant's chest, but with a thunderous noise, the frightening creature turned its head to look toward Han Sen. Its eyes peered at Han Sen through the unkempt hair. Although the giant was only looking at him, it made Han Sen feel extremely unsettled. The gaze was so intense that it almost felt like it was burning him.

The scary giant's voice shook while it spoke. It seemed as if it was suffering.

Han Sen couldn't imagine what the giant must be feeling at that moment. It would be worried if having a drill pushed into your chest wasn't excruciatingly painful.

"Who are you? And why are you here?" Han Sen flew backward out of the water. He tried to put some distance between himself and the giant, so he retreated to a careful distance before he spoke.

The scary giant continued to stare at Han Sen. He didn't look away. After a while, he said, "If you were able to come here, shouldn't you know who I am?"

"Why would I know who you are?" Han Sen asked, once he had fallen back a little further from the giant.

The scary giant looked shocked, and then he laughed, "If you don't know who I am, then that is great. That means you don't know who Sacred Leader is."

“You are Sacred Leader?” Han Sen was shocked. He looked at the giant with sheer disbelief.

When the giant heard Han Sen ask that, he looked shocked as well. He looked at Han Sen with a strange expression, and he didn’t speak. It was like he was trying to figure something out.

When the giant fell silent, Han Sen asked again. “Who are you? Why have you been pinned to the mountain?”

The scary giant gave Han Sen a conflicted look. He said, “I am the Breaksky alpha.”

Although he was pinned to a mountain and enduring torture, the scary giant sounded extremely proud when he said those words. It was like the whole universe had reason to look up to him, all because of that one simple fact.

“You are the alpha of the Breakskies? These giants are really Breakskies, then?” Although Han Sen had already guessed as much, hearing the scary giant admit he was one of the Breakskies still came as a bit of a shock.

“Yes. The others are all Breakskies, too.” The Breaksky alpha froze and asked Han Sen, “Who are you?”

“Han Sen. I am a nobody crystallizer,” Han Sen said, trying to be polite.

“Since when have the crystallizers developed bodies like yours?” The Breakskies alpha looked at Han Sen, but his face was impassive, and his thoughts remained hidden.

“I think you have been locked up for too long, and as a result, you don’t know what has been going on in the wider world outside. The crystallizers are different these days.” Han Sen then cocked his head to the side and asked. “Why are you locked up here? Why aren’t your people saving you?”

“You are right. This is no longer the era of the Breakskies.” The Breaksky alpha sighed and said, “If they hadn’t tried to save me, they wouldn’t be locked up here forever and forced to dig through a mountain each and every day.”

“Who was able to trap you here? Was it Sacred Leader?” Han Sen asked.

The Breaksky alpha had mentioned Sacred Leader earlier, so perhaps there was a connection between the two of them.

Breaksky alpha shook his head. He started to say something more, but then his expression changed. He told Han Sen, “Quick! Hide in my hair or you will be dead.”

Han Sen had already noticed that something wasn’t right. Even the black crystal armor was releasing a sense indicating imminent danger. The Breaksky alpha wasn’t lying.

Han Sen’s body flashed away. He flew up to the alpha’s shoulder, then climbed into the giant’s hair.

“No matter what happens, you cannot release a single speck of your presence,” the Breaksky alpha murmured. He stopped talking and turned to stare coldly up into the sky.

Han Sen buried himself in the giant’s hair and reduced the sense of his presence. The black crystal armor released some weird sort of power that locked down his body. Han Sen’s aura vanished until he couldn’t even detect his own presence.

Suddenly, Han Sen felt a ripple flow through the space above them. Han Sen looked into the sky, and he saw something emerging from the area next to the sun-clock.

When he saw the shape of the descending body, Han Sen almost screamed. It was King Jun, the being he had seen on Planet Eclipse long ago. After he was injured, Han Sen hadn’t seen him again. He couldn’t believe he was seeing him again here, of all places.

“Horizontal Evil, have you given this some thought?” King Jun was wearing gold armor and a gold helmet. He looked like a god-king in the sky. His eyes were like lightning as they looked at the scary giant.

“It looks like your wounds have almost healed, and yet you have time to waste here every day. If you have so much time, why don’t you try to find out who attacked you and made you like this?” the scary giant said.

Rather than being angered, King Jun replied with a voice full of cool spite. “Horizontal Evil, do you really want to be trapped here for all eternity? Do you want to see your people try to save you without rest?”

Chapter 2704 - God Area

Chapter 2704 God Area

“Even if you can endure the pain of this impaling punishment, are you willing to watch your people toil pointlessly for the rest of their lives? Do you want them to suffer in this place like a group of shambling corpses?” King Jun looked down at the scary giant from high above. He looked like he was on cloud nine.

Horizontal Evil was suffering constant torture, but he still managed to laugh. “Even if everyone abandons me, neither the living nor the dead will accept the Breakskies. So, what does it matter? Do you guys want Super Gene? Well, I’m not giving it to anyone.”

Han Sen caught his breath when he heard that. Finally, another mention of the elusive Super Gene.

King Jun’s face didn’t change. He looked at Horizontal Evil calmly and said, “You are sacrificing yourself and your people for Sacred Leader’s most treasured secret. Is it truly worth the cost? You are being tortured here. Did you not notice? All of your fellow Breakskies are going to die here with you. Where is Sacred Leader now? Did he ever express any desire to save you? Has he ever done anything for the Breakskies?”

“You don’t have to keep talking. No one will extract any of Super Gene’s secrets from me. Sky Armor failed before, and you, King Jun? You will fail, as well. Try harder,” Horizontal said mockingly to his oppressor.

King Jun laughed at Horizontal Evil. He didn’t lose his cool as a result of Horizontal Evil’s taunting. With his holier-than-thou attitude firmly in place, he said, “I have all the time in the world. You should take your own time and think about it some more. However, I have come to visit you because there is something I wish to tell you. I’m going away for a while.

When I come back, I will give you a small gift. It will surprise you, and I think you should look forward to it.”

“What is that supposed to mean?” Horizontal Evil asked with a frown.

“You will know it when you see it. And I assure you, you will be very surprised.” A weird smirk crossed King Jun’s face. He then turned around, flew toward that sun that looked like a clock, and disappeared.

After a while, Horizontal Evil spoke to Han Sen in a gravelly voice. “You can come out now.”

Han Sen rose out of Horizontal Evil’s hair, feeling relieved. Fortunately, King Jun had remained unaware of Han Sen’s presence through the entire conversation. God only knew what might have happened if his presence had been disclosed.

After King Jun left, the black crystal armor returned to its dormant state, as well. The alarms he was receiving from his senses and nerves gradually went quiet.

“You are only King class. How did you get here?” Horizontal Evil asked Han Sen. To him, half-deifieds and Kings were the same. There was no distinction between them.

Han Sen told him about the Four Sheep Cube, and after Horizontal Evil heard Han Sen’s explanation, he frowned. “That means the Four Sheep Cube is a treasure that comes from the anti-material world. That is certainly quite strange. Perhaps that is the reason it sent you here.”

“What kind of place is this? And who was that man?” Han Sen asked.

Horizontal Evil didn’t answer Han Sen. Instead, he asked a question of his own. “Tell me about what is going on in the universe right now.”

Remaining patient, Han Sen began to describe the state of the universe these days. Horizontal Evil listened to every word and asked a lot of questions. His face grew more and more concerned as the discussion went on.

Horizontal Evil eventually looked up at the sun in the sky and gestured for Han Sen to stop talking. “My time is almost up. You should come back tomorrow.”

Han Sen was going to continue, but he then heard the bells chime. He raised his head and noticed that twelve whole hours had gone by.

The metal pillar stopped spinning, and its lights faded away. It returned to looking like a simple metal pole. Horizontal Evil’s eyes slowly closed, and he looked as if he had slipped into a deep sleep. No matter how Han Sen tried to wake him, there was no response.

Not long after, Han Sen heard the Breakskies headed toward him. They didn’t see Han Sen, and they got back to digging that mountain.

When Han Sen saw this again, he felt a sharp pang of sympathy in his heart. It was upsetting to see what they were forced to do, now that he had learned more.

“These Breakskies try to dig into the mountain every day. They are trying to save their alpha, but it is a task that they will never fully accomplish. Whoever set this up is unimaginably evil. Killing them would have been simple, but he wanted them to suffer this painful existence for the rest of their lives. It is quite scary to think about.” Han Sen sighed. He didn’t stay there any longer. He flew back to the Four Sheep Cube.

When he returned to Underworld Lake, he found Bao’er and the 16 piggies waiting there. They were all looking at Han Sen when he came back.

“Exquisite and Li Keer didn’t show up while I was absent?” Han Sen asked, picking up Bao’er.

“No.” Bao’er shook her head.

Han Sen nodded. That was one less thing to worry about. He tried putting the Four Sheep Cube inside Destiny's Tower, and he was able to slide it inside without difficulty. He let out a sigh of relief.

"If I have another chance in the future, I will go and visit that Horizontal Evil. Maybe I can get some secrets out of him. Going by what King Jun had to say, it seems Horizontal Evil has a fairly firm connection to Sacred Leader," Han Sen thought to himself. He then proceeded to think about how he might pry some more secrets from Horizontal Evil.

That wouldn't be an easy task. Horizontal Evil had been there for years, and he hadn't divulged his secrets to his tormentor, who was practically a god. Han Sen, on the other hand, was just a mere stranger. Building any semblance of trust between the two of them would be very difficult. It would be hard to extract secrets from the powerful Breaksky.

Han Sen practiced on the shores of the lake for half a day. He was going to wait twelve hours before traveling to that mysterious world and visiting Horizontal Evil again, but before his time to go had arrived, he saw someone flying toward him.

"Uncle Yu," Han Sen said, raising an eyebrow when he saw the shape of the man. Yu Shanxin was riding a crane toward him.

Yu Shanxin dismounted the crane. He stepped up to Han Sen with a smile and asked, "The thing that the leader wanted you to do, how has it been going so far?"

"What do you mean? Sky Palace Leader didn't ask me to do anything," Han Sen said, pretending to be surprised.

Yu Shanxin nodded and said, "You are being very careful. That is how you should be, but you need to find that woman. Quickly."

When he heard that, Han Sen believed Yu Shanxin really was aware of what Sky Palace Leader had asked him to do. He raised a hand in surrender and said, "After coming to Outer Sky, I haven't had the chance to meet many of the Very High. How am I supposed to locate my target?"

Privately, Han Sen was thinking, “And even if I had met many of the Very High, I can’t just strip them down to reveal whether or not they have a birthmark near their heart.”

“This is a very tricky situation, but I believe you have what it takes,” Yu Shanxin said with a smile.

“What do you mean by that? And why can’t you do it?” Han Sen frowned.

“This is your task, not mine. I have other things to do.” Yu Shanxin smiled and went on to say, “Right. If there is nothing more, in a few days, Exquisite and Li Keer will take you to the god area. You better behave yourself.”

“The god area? I am just a half-deified. How will I go to the god area?” Han Sen asked in consternation.

He had heard of the god area before. It was a very special xenogeneic space, rather like the core area. While only Kings could go to the core area, the god area was a xenogeneic space reserved for deifieds.

Chapter 2705 - Bao Lian

Chapter 2705 Bao Lian

“The Very High have a way for you to enter the god area. But your reputation could hurt you there,” Yu Shanxin said with a laugh.

“What does reputation have to do with going to the god area to hunt xenogeneics?” Han Sen didn’t understand.

Yu Shanxin’s smile was grim. He told Han Sen, “In the god area, they have more than just primitive xenogeneics. They have all kinds of deified-level xenogeneics. Even a super-strong half-deified will find themselves at the bottom of the god area food chain. Killing xenogeneics in the god area will be exceptionally difficult. Taking 10,000 steps backward, even if you could kill them, you shouldn’t have to go to the god area. Outer Sky already has many xenogeneics. In fact, they probably have more than live in the god area, so the silkworms shouldn’t have to go to the god area.”

“Then why are they spending so much effort on taking us there?” Han Sen asked, even more confused.

Yu Shanxin laughed. “Simple. They want us to fight other deified elites.”

When Han Sen heard that, he almost laughed in disbelief. “No way! Other deifieds are harder to deal with than deified xenogeneics. If I can’t kill deified xenogeneics, how am I supposed to deal with deified elites?”

“Good question. Normally, we wouldn’t have the power to fight the deifieds of another race. But with the Very High, things are a little different,” Yu Shanxin said with a smile.

Now Han Sen understood. The Very High had a particular purpose for pitting them against other deified warriors. It was training, in a twisted way.

Considering that the silkworms were valuable to the Very High, the deifieds of other races would go easy on them. They wouldn't kill silkworms like Han Sen.

And the silkworms could fight against fighters from other races, allowing them to increase their knowledge and power. They could gain more experience by doing this. They would basically be using deifieds from across the universe as sparring partners. Only the Very High would dare to attempt such an audacious plan.

“What if we run into a grumpy deified? There might be some deifieds who don't respect the Very High enough to avoid killing us. What would we do then?” Han Sen asked with confusion.

Although the Very High were powerful, there was no chance that every single person respected them. If Han Sen ran into someone who disliked the Very High for some reason, his little vacation to the god area could prove quite deadly.

Yu Shanxin tilted his head at Han Sen. “Have you forgotten what silkworms are? To the Very High, we are considered tools. And if a tool breaks, it can be replaced.”

After pausing, Yu Shanxin said, “Plus, many of the deifieds know this about the Very High. If they refused the Very High's request, it would cause problems for them. Some of them are quite eager to teach us, the chosen of the Very High, a good lesson. They might not want to kill us, but they would rather enjoy making us suffer. When you go there, you must be prepared.”

“That means we are going to the god area to get our butts kicked?” Han Sen had a wry smile.

“That is close enough to the truth, but fights like these will help to steel our will and improve our combat abilities. Many half-deified silkworms become deified in god area fights. I guess that can be considered the silver lining.” Yu Shanxin shrugged, then waved

casually to Han Sen. “I’m leaving. You need to hurry up with the task that the leader gave you. Four years is neither a long nor short amount of time. Either way, you should get it done as soon as possible.”

Of course, shortly after Yu Shanxin and Han Sen had this conversation, Li Keer and Exquisite showed up at Underworld Lake. There, they told Han Sen he would need to go to the god area to practice.

Han Sen had prepared himself, so he readily agreed. But because of this, Han Sen didn’t have another chance to go and see Horizontal Evil.

The god area was accessed in a similar way to the core area. A person had to generate substance chains, and then they could push open the god area door. Han Sen and most of the other silkworms hadn’t yet generated substance chains, but the Very High had a geno fluid that would allow them to generate substance chains for a short period of time. That way, they could enter the god area sooner than would be possible if they relied on their natural ascension process.

The Very High could also use a special connection to the silkworms to follow their silkworms to the god area.

But because creating this geno fluid was difficult, each silkworm was only granted three vials of the stuff. That meant that until Han Sen became deified, he could only go to the god area three times. So, each time he went to the god area, he would have to stay there as long as he could before exiting.

After Han Sen used his first vial of geno fluid, his power didn’t increase. Changes began to occur throughout his body, though. He was able to generate a substance chain.

It was more of an image, in truth. While it had the structure of a substance chain, it lacked a deified level of power. Han Sen’s personal strength didn’t increase after he drank the fluid.

The process of opening the gate to the god area was the same as opening the core area door. The only difference was that Li Keer and Exquisite could also enter the god area door that Han Sen opened. They stepped into the god area alongside Han Sen.

“The god area looks the same as the regular universe.” Han Sen found himself standing on a grass field. He looked around. He thought the god area and the universe looked similar.

The biggest difference was the fact that the land around him seemed to stretch as far as he could see in every direction. There didn’t seem to be an end.

“You have just come to the god area, so you aren’t familiar with this place yet,” Li Keer said. “When you see a god spirit storm, you will realize how scary the god area can actually be.”

“What is a god spirit storm?” Han Sen asked.

“The god area doesn’t have any xenogeneics, usually. They only show up when a god spirit storm arrives. Xenogeneics only appear in such storms. So, that will show you the brutal reality of the god area. If there weren’t any god spirit storms, you could treat this place like a holiday hotspot.” Li Keer laughed.

As they were talking, someone came flying through the sky toward them. Han Sen had a look at who it was, and he noticed it was a deified Extreme King.

“Are you the Extreme King known as Bao Lian?” Exquisite asked.

“Who are you?” The deified Extreme King looked at Exquisite with confusion.

“We are Exquisite and Li Keer of the Very High. Greetings.” Exquisite and Li Keer greeted the man.

Bao Lian heard the words “Very High,” and he seemed to remember something. He smiled and asked, “You two are ladies of the Very High? Do you need anything?”

Bao Lian said that, but he looked at Han Sen instead. He was obviously aware of what Li Keer and Exquisite wanted him to do. He recognized Han Sen, as well.

It was difficult for people of the Extreme King not to recognize Han Sen. He had killed a prince, defeated an elder, and kidnapped King Bai's favorite son, after all. There were many in the universe who might not recognize Han Sen at first glance, but most of the Extreme King did. Their hatred for him ran deep in their hearts.

"I heard that Han Sen had become a silkworm of the Very High. I can't believe he has shown up in the god area so soon. And here I am, meeting him. This is a great chance for me," Bao Lian thought to himself. His eyes flashed.

Chapter 2706 - Life and Death is a Matter of Fate

Chapter 2706 Life and Death is a Matter of Fate

Bao Lian wasn't planning on killing Han Sen in front of the Very High, but he wanted to use this opportunity to teach him a lesson. There was nothing the Very High could say against that.

But Bao Lian was aware that Han Sen had the Shield of the Medusa's Gaze. Even Meng Lie had been frozen by Han Sen and left to dangle in the sky. The Extreme King had spent a great many resources resuscitating Meng Lie after that gross defeat. In addition, Bao Lian was just a primitive deified. He wouldn't dare try to take on the Shield of the Medusa's Gaze if it was used against him.

"We have brought Han Sen to the god area for practice. I hope you can teach him a thing or two, sir," Li Keer said.

"If you are both asking this of me, then I would be remiss not to help out. But if we use weapons, someone might get hurt. I suggest we don't make use of treasures. What do you both think of that?" Bao Lian said with a smile.

"What you say makes sense, Mr. Bao." Exquisite could see through what Bao Lian was thinking, but she still agreed with his suggestion.

If they didn't agree, Bao Lian might refuse to fight against Han Sen. And if treasures were allowed, Han Sen probably wouldn't gain as much battle experience. For Li Keer and Exquisite, that would defeat the point.

As far as whether Bao Lian would try to kill Han Sen, Exquisite wasn't worried about it. Bao Lian was just a primitive deified. Even though he wouldn't be using treasures, Han Sen still had God's Wander. That in itself was very good. It wouldn't be difficult for him to

escape danger if the need for flight arose. With the two of them near, as well, it was unlikely Han Sen would be killed.

Han Sen had no opinion on the matter. He was more interested in finding out the difference between his current strength and that of a primitive deified.

Bao Lian, seeing Exquisite agree, smiled and said, "In that case, I can help you."

Han Sen knew what Bao Lian was thinking, as well. But he didn't address the matter. He walked up to Bao Lian and looked the man over. "What is your connection to Bao Qin?"

When Han Sen said the name Bao Qin, and it made Bao Lian's face run cold. He said in an icy voice, "Bao Qin is a family member."

"Ah, you guys are family? That is good. I never did get to wrap up matters with him, the last time we met. If you are from the same family, allow me to exact my vengeance through you. Sins of the family, and all," Han Sen said.

"Of course, I feel the same. But what do you mean by vengeance?" Bao Lian asked, laughing darkly.

"To exact my vengeance, I think it is only right that we fight for our lives. You don't have to worry about the rules. Use everything you have at your disposal. Life and death is a matter of fate, after all," Han Sen said.

"Huh? You're going to use the Shield of the Medusa's Gaze to fight me?" Bao Lian looked at Han Sen and spoke in a hard voice. He didn't think Han Sen would be nice enough to let him kill him if things ended up that way.

Han Sen didn't speak. He took off his Apollo Set and handed the garb over to Li Keer. He then passed the Shield of the Medusa's Gaze to her.

"Just like before, I will not use treasures. You, however, can use whatever you like," Han Sen said to Bao Lian after he finished divesting himself of treasures.

Bao Lian looked at Han Sen with confusion. He had no idea what Han Sen was thinking, but whatever it was, it looked like the man was committing suicide. But Han Sen didn't look like someone who wanted to die. He must have had a trick up his sleeve, Bao Lian figured.

"What? An Extreme King deified is scared of a bare-handed half-deified?" Han Sen looked at Bao Lian with a wolfish smile.

"I'm just afraid these two ladies might disagree." Bao Lian grunted as he looked at Exquisite and Li Keer.

"If this is his decision, then we cannot interfere," Exquisite said.

She and Li Keer could read Han Sen's mind, so they didn't need him to explain his intentions.

"In that case, please don't take what is about to happen as a show of disrespect to the Very High." Bao Lian's eyes shone with a godly light. He peered at Han Sen as substance chains unfolded around him like petals. They wrapped him up.

Han Sen didn't move, but he pushed the power of The Story of Genes as far as it would go. He looked at Bao Lian and said, "Do it. If you let me strike first, I'm afraid you will be unable to fight back."

"If you want to die, then I'm happy to fulfill your wish." Bao Lian was filled with fury when he heard Han Sen's boasting. He looked murderous. But he didn't lose his cool. He opened his fingers wide and looked at Han Sen.

A giant lotus flower substance chain appeared next to Han Sen. The petals fluttered open, as if they were ready to snatch and throttle Han Sen.

Han Sen teleported away. Like the wind, he slipped out of the attack.

Bao Lian's power looked like blooming flowers. Wherever his attacks went, lotuses would appear. It made Han Sen appear to be dancing across a sea of flowers.

Han Sen was calm. He traveled around the sea of flowers, not being harmed by Bao Lian's substance chains.

"Han Sen's battle power has improved. The deified Bao Lian isn't even making him break a sweat," muttered Li Keer. She was shocked whenever she read Han Sen's mind and saw how cool he was.

Exquisite nodded and said, "It looks like the fight against the Red Blood Demon helped him grow a lot. It is a shame we were unable to see the details of that fight. If we could, it would have helped us a lot."

"It is fine. In the god area, we are bound to meet many more elites. There will be plenty more chances for us to learn," Li Keer said.

"This isn't the same. Fighting against the Red Blood Demon was a real deathmatch. In this god area, the other elites are going to go easy on Han Sen because of you and I. Han Sen won't get much out of it. His life isn't really on the line." Exquisite paused for a bit, and then she went on to say, "This fight will probably help Han Sen a good amount, though. If you and I pay close attention, we are bound to get something out of it."

Li Keer nodded, and then they both stopped talking. They were trying to focus on Han Sen's feelings and learn how his mind worked during a fight like this.

Bao Lian's heart was pounding. He realized that he had no clue how to stop Han Sen. His speed and power were greater than Han Sen's, but his opponent still seemed to know everywhere he was going to attack. Han Sen could always dash to safety and render his attacks void.

Han Sen was more than disappointed with his enemy. He was up against a primitive deified, but Bao Lian was far weaker than the Red Blood Demon. Their power levels might be similar, but the Bao Lian's will and combat experience were far inferior.

"The Red Blood Demon really did possess a true god mind. He was nothing like an average primitive deified." Han Sen realized he was now fighting a proper primitive deified.

Although he wasn't stronger, it wouldn't be easy for a primitive deified to keep Han Sen under their thumb. If all four of his geno arts were elevated to half-deified, he could probably take down a primitive deified with relative ease.

Bao Lian couldn't suppress Han Sen. His face had reddened with rage and embarrassment. He was a deified of the Extreme King, and yet he couldn't suppress Han Sen, who wasn't even using any treasures. It would be embarrassing if people learned about this.

Bao Lian saw Exquisite and Li Keer staring at the fight with expressionless faces. He thought to himself, "If Han Sen has a death wish, then I will kill him even though he is with the Very High."

With that thought, Bao Lian stopped hesitating. His forehead shone with a god light. A white lotus flower appeared on his brow, and it began to spin around and around.

"Finally, it's here. I wonder what Bao Lian's King body can accomplish." Han Sen had expected this to happen, and so he watched Bao Lian closely.

Chapter 2707 - God Spirit Storm

Chapter 2707 God Spirit Storm

When the lotuses opened up, Bao Lian was like a buddha sitting in the air. The lotus became a shadow that enclosed his body within it. He was like some spiritual being born from a lotus flower.

Han Sen could feel a weird sort of presence being released from Bao Lian's body. Even Han Sen had to compliment him, saying, "The Extreme King's king bodies are so scary. Just using his king body has allowed him to increase his presence by many multiples. The deifieds of an ordinary race cannot fight against the deifieds of the Extreme King."

While Han Sen was still lost in thought, Bao Lian closed his eyes and said, "I didn't want to kill you, but you seem to be seeking your death. Don't blame me for doing what you have asked me to do."

"If you have power, show me what you've got. Otherwise, stop talking crap," Han Sen said.

Bao Lian didn't speak. He opened his eyes and suddenly looked at Han Sen.

Han Sen felt like Bao Lian's vision was now on him. He suddenly felt a foreign energy wind around him, but what this new power was, Han Sen couldn't determine. It was like it was there, but it was not there.

After that look, Bao Lian turned his head away and started running off.

"We haven't determined a winner yet. Where are you going?" Han Sen said with a frown.

"You're dead. Go and prepare your funeral," Bao Lian said over his shoulder as he continued heading away. His sprinting form soon disappeared from sight.

Han Sen wanted to go after Bao Lian, but that strange, almost undetectable power was making him feel sick.

Since Exquisite and Li Keer were near, Han Sen didn't want to use his other geno arts to get rid of the effect. He looked at them and said, "Did you both see what kind of power Bao Lian used on me?"

Li Keer shook her head. "Bao Lian is an heir of the former ruler King Bao. Bao Lian is one of his children. Right now, King Bai is in charge. King Bao wasn't very powerful, therefore he isn't that famous."

"Can you tell what element was used against me?" Han Sen asked.

Exquisite examined Han Sen's body. After a while, she said, "The Very High are very skilled when it comes to sensing types of energy. But Bao Lian's power is very strange. Not even I can tell what element he used. It felt like causal power, but that isn't exactly right."

With Exquisite and Li Keer both being unable to determine what they had just witnessed, Han Sen frowned. He used The Story of Genes to examine his body, but he didn't find anything weird within him.

His power seemed to be unaffected. There were no hidden wounds or anything. He had no clue what Bao Lian's power had done to him.

"Is Bao Lian playing a prank on me?" Han Sen double-checked his body to ensure things were all right.

Exquisite and Li Keer examined Han Sen using many different methods, but they failed to learn anything.

Han Sen could detect some sort of power surrounding him, but it couldn't be removed. In his heart, though, he felt as if something was deeply wrong.

While Han Sen was trying his best to avoid using his Dongxuan Area, he suddenly heard a scary sound coming from the sky.

The three of them immediately raised their heads to see what was coming. The sunny skies were becoming cloudy and overcast. All of a sudden, everything around them became pitch-black. Within the blink of an eye, the sky looked dark.

“A God Spirit Storm is here. We have to go.” Exquisite and Li Keer looked to be in shock. They pulled Han Sen away with them by making use of Galaxy Teleport. They wanted to stay as far away from the God Spirit Storm as they possibly could.

Exquisite and Li Keer were already half-deified. They only dared to venture across these lands due to the fact that they had the power of God’s Wander. They could use it to avoid the areas that were claimed by God Spirit Storms.

Otherwise, with their current power, it would only take a couple of deified xenogeneics to bury them.

After using Galaxy Teleport, Han Sen found himself in a desert. There was no way to tell how far he might have teleported away, but the sky no longer had a God Spirit Storm brewing in it.

Before the three of them had enough time to come to their senses, they heard the sky growl with a scary peal of thunder again. The ominous cloud covered the sky again.

“Why are we so unlucky? We’ve run into a God Spirit Storm again,” Exquisite said with a frown.

“We don’t have time to worry about that right now. Let’s just run,” Li Keer said quickly. If they ended up getting dragged into a God Spirit Storm, there was an 80% to 90% chance they would end up slaughtered.

The three of them used Galaxy Teleport again. They went to someplace else. But as soon as they appeared in their new location, the sky showed signs of a brewing God Spirit Storm once more.

This time, even Han Sen could feel that something was wrong. His eyes narrowed and he said, “It cannot be Bao Lian’s power doing this to me, can it?”

“That is impossible. Bao Lian is just a primitive deified. His power is far too weak for him to affect—much less control—a God Spirit Storm. He’s the lowest rank of deified, and even a true god couldn’t summon a God Spirit Storm,” Li Keer said.

The three of them used Galaxy Teleport again, but after a few more jumps, they realized that a God Spirit Storm would begin to brew wherever they went.

“I must be right. It must be Bao Lian’s power affecting the God Spirit Storm and causing it to spawn around us.” Although this possibility was hard to put stock in, there didn’t seem to be any other explanation.

Before they met Bao Lian, no God Spirit Storms had plagued them. But now, God Spirit Storms were appearing wherever they went. It was obviously connected with Bao Lian’s power.

Li Keer and Exquisite found this to be incredibly difficult to believe. After all, Bao Lian was just a primitive deified; the notion that he could control a God Spirit Storm was outlandish. But then again, this was the fact that was staring them in the face. They had no choice but to accept the reality in front of them.

“The God Spirit Storm comes too quickly. We don’t have enough time to open the door to leave the god area. And if we keep using Galaxy Teleport, we won’t last long that way, either,” Li Keer said. Her face was rapidly losing its color.

Galaxy Teleport was a bit of an energy hog. The further they teleported, the more energy it cost them. But teleporting only a short distance wouldn’t take them far enough from the God Spirit Storm to keep them safe.

Han Sen was studying God's Wander, but he hadn't learned Galaxy Teleport yet. He had to be carried by Exquisite or Li Keer, and that was costing them even more energy.

If they kept using Galaxy Teleport like that, the two of them would only have the energy to make another 20 to 30 jumps. With the power they were spending, the distance they could travel would continue to decrease.

"Keer, you teleport to another location. Exquisite will teleport somewhere else with me. Then, we'll meet up on our next jump," Han Sen said to Li Keer.

The two of them could sense what Han Sen was thinking. They didn't object, and they did as he instructed.

With this test, they were able to confirm that the problem was indeed Han Sen. After Li Keer teleported away by herself, she didn't encounter a God Spirit Storm again.

And when Exquisite and Han Sen teleported, they were immediately hounded by the God Spirit Storm again.

"It looks like I underestimated that deified elite." Han Sen had to admit his failure this time. He had lost completely. Bao Lian, who was just a primitive deified, had placed him quite firmly in a terrible situation.

This was a very dangerous situation for him to be in. Exquisite and Li Keer had followed him there, but if the two women opened their doors, Han Sen wouldn't be able to leave. He had to open the god area gate himself. However, judging by the time it took to open the door and how long it took for a God Spirit Storm to spawn, he would be sucked into the storm before he could slip out of the god area.

Right now, he was at the end of the road. Unless the God Spirit Storm stopped chasing him, that was. Otherwise, he would end up in the storm. Thinking about the countless deified xenogeneics that spawned inside those storms, Han Sen's head felt itchy.

Chapter 2708 - No Choice

Chapter 2708 No Choice

Exquisite took Han Sen with her as she teleported a few more times, but she was unable to shake off the pursuit of the God Spirit Storm. No matter where they teleported to, a God Spirit Storm would be on them in an instant. The God Spirit Storm was a very persistent stalker.

“Leave me here and go on.” Han Sen could see that Exquisite’s face was drenched in sweat, and the energy flows in her body weren’t circulating correctly. He knew she had used Galaxy Teleport too many times. Her body had a limit, and she was almost tapped out.

But Exquisite ignored what Han Sen told her. She thought for a minute, then said, “I have found a way. We will teleport to Bao Lian. Bao Lian won’t let himself be trapped in the same God Spirit Storm he placed on you. So, if we followed where he went, we might be able to find a way to erase the power he put on you.”

“That is useless. We won’t be able to find him now.” Han Sen shook his head with a tired smile.

Exquisite teleported away again, and her eyes slowly changed color. Her eyes darted here and there, but she couldn’t latch onto an image of Bao Lian.

“Stop searching. He must have left the god area. He wouldn’t allow himself to go down with us,” Han Sen said. He had already figured as much, and this simply confirmed his suspicions.

“There must be a way.” Exquisite’s face looked different from how it usually did, and that was because she was out of options. She could not control a place like the god area.

“Seriously. You should go. The God Spirit Storm is coming after me, and I’m the one that challenged Bao Lian to a deathmatch. This is my responsibility,” Han Sen said.

Exquisite shook her head. “You are my silkworm. I’m not going to let you die.”

“I thought that to the Very High, silkworms are just instruments to you. If I was to die, you would just find another one,” Han Sen said, meeting Exquisite’s eyes.

Exquisite shivered. It was just as Han Sen said; silkworms were little more than tools used in the progression and ascension of the Very High. And Han Sen wasn’t the only person who thought that. The Very High who studied the Very High Sense thought that silkworms were nothing more than toys of the universe. They looked at most people and creatures of different races like that.

Right now, Exquisite was caught in an inner conflict. According to what she had been taught by her people, her course of action was clear. She should simply leave and select another silkworm.

But for some reason, Exquisite didn’t want to do this. She knew it wasn’t helping, but she kept teleporting Han Sen away, again and again.

She didn’t go to Li Keer, either. Doing so would have been pointless. It would just force Li Keer to flee with them, and things would continue to go downhill.

“He is such a powerful silkworm. I will never find another one like one. If I’m to succeed in this life, I need someone like him. I must do what I can to save him.” Exquisite said all this to herself. Every time she teleported, she looked for a way in which she might be able to help Han Sen.

But no matter what she tried, there didn’t seem to be a way out of this predicament. There was nothing she could do to escape. Although the Very High were considered incredibly powerful, only a deified could sort this out. Exquisite was far too weak right now.

Exquisite's aura became more and more disrupted, and her eyes were deeply bloodshot. Her face was colored a deep scarlet. Han Sen knew she had reached the end of her rope. She looked exhausted.

Han Sen felt so touched by her dedication, but he was also in a hurry. For reasons that he didn't dare think about while she was nearby, he needed Exquisite to leave him alone for a moment.

But Exquisite was too stubborn to leave him by himself. Her lifeforce was messed up, but she still used Galaxy Teleport to haul Han Sen around.

After using Galaxy Teleport again, Exquisite fell into a coughing fit. Blood speckled her lips. She had used too much energy.

"I'm really grateful for your determination, but you should leave. I will find a way to survive," Han Sen murmured, supporting Exquisite's shaking body as she coughed.

Exquisite wiped the blood from her mouth. She looked at the sky and saw the black clouds and the thunder. Her face was expressionless as she said, "If I cannot even save my silkworm's life, how can I unlock the full potential of Sky and Man Combine Together?"

When he heard her say that, Han Sen felt even more worried. Despite their dire situation, Exquisite was still refusing to leave.

As the God Spirit Storm formed again, Exquisite grabbed Han Sen and used God's Wander to teleport away.

But this time, when they reappeared, Han Sen realized they weren't far enough from the God Spirit Storm to reset the cycle. Exquisite had simply used up too much of her power, and she didn't have enough juice left in her. Jumps like this wouldn't take them far enough.

Exquisite noticed they were still under the same God Spirit Storm, and her face went grey. She tried to use more power to teleport again, but as soon as she moved, she coughed up even more blood.

Her body was too exhausted to use Galaxy Teleport any longer.

As Exquisite's body shivered and shook, Han Sen felt sick. If Exquisite had left, he could have easily sorted out this situation. But Exquisite's strong will was causing him more and more trouble.

Even so, Exquisite's determination touched Han Sen deeply. After all, the whole reason Exquisite had stayed by his side was because of her desire to save him.

"How many people exist who would truly sacrifice themselves on behalf of another? The Very High are a very complicated race, but why do people claim they are heartless?" Han Sen thought to himself.

Exquisite sensed what Han Sen was thinking, and an unreadable expression passed over her face. She looked at the sky and the God Spirit Storm coming, but she couldn't move away.

Exquisite suddenly turned to him. "Han Sen, I'm afraid we won't be leaving here alive today."

"We aren't going to die," Han Sen said quietly. He used the small jade figure to stop the sync of his seven senses. Exquisite could no longer feel his mind and emotions.

Exquisite kept talking as if she hadn't heard what Han Sen had said. "I used to think that my little sister's choices were ridiculous. I thought that the Very High Sense was the pride of the Very High, the legacy of our race. Little Sister wasn't proud of our legacy. She always found ways to get around practicing the Very High Sense, too. She even got lazy, and I could never understand why."

Before Han Sen could respond, Exquisite carried on by saying, "But now I seem to understand; having a heart that connects to the entire universe feels rather empty. The Very High forget about love. This teaching has been with our race for as long as we can remember. But despite all that, each one of us is just another creature of the universe. We aren't machines. Sometimes, having a little heart can be quite attractive."

“You don’t have to practice the Very High Sense,” Han Sen said.

Exquisite shook her head. “I have no choice. Your fate within the Very High is determined for you when you are born. Li Keer didn’t have a choice. I didn’t have a choice. I thought Liyu Zhen was sad, considering that he would never have the chance to practice the Very High Sense. But now I envy him and the others. If I had the choice, I would prefer to be like them. I don’t want to practice the Very High Sense. I want to be like a normal member of the Very High.”

“But that doesn’t matter anymore,” Exquisite said coldly, watching the God Spirit Storm sweep toward them. She sounded very calm. She almost sounded relieved. Either way, she didn’t fear death.

Chapter 2709 - Deified Xenogeneics in the Storm

Chapter 2709 Deified Xenogeneics in the Storm

Han Sen looked at the sky. Then, he looked at Exquisite. He suddenly raised a hand and slapped Exquisite across the back of the head, knocking her out.

If Exquisite was in peak condition, knocking her out wouldn't have been so easy. But right now, she was completely exhausted. Her entire body was running on fumes, and she would never have expected Han Sen to attack her. So, she was instantly knocked unconscious.

"I'm sorry. I must do something that will affect a whole race, so I cannot let anyone else know about it." Han Sen picked up Exquisite's unconscious form. He looked up to the darkening sky above him, and as he did so, his eyes started to turn white. Then, his whole body began to glow as he activated his super god spirit mode.

Although the transformation had only just begun, the weird power that had been clinging to Han Sen was vanquished the moment his super god body activated. It was completely gone.

In a matter of moments, the glowing, white power disappeared as well. Han Sen's body returned to normal again.

"Finally, it is gone!" The foreign energy that had plagued him had vanished, and he felt much relief. Bao Lian's attack had been expunged. The scary God Spirit Storm wasn't gone, though. It was still there in the sky.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Lightning flashed across the pitch-black sky, sending bursts of light across the clouds.

When the lightning struck, the whole sky rumbled with thunder. The lightning and thunder began to build in frequency and intensity. It made the whole sky and earth become an ocean of electricity.

Han Sen looked glum. He didn't know if the God Spirit Storm was a remnant of Bao Lian's power, or if it simply wouldn't recede because it had already formed. Regardless, he was now stuck inside that God Spirit Storm. Any hope of an easy escape was gone.

That thunderstorm was so weird. Although the storm pulsed with lightning, the lightning bolts never damaged the grass when they touched down. It was like the lightning was fake.

But Han Sen knew the lightning was very real, but the element that composed it was rather special. And now that he was inside this thunderstorm, he couldn't use his teleportation techniques. The surrounding area seemed to be locked down by the storm.

Exquisite had depleted her energy reserves before Han Sen knocked her out. And even if she had been awake and full of power, she wouldn't have been able to teleport them away either.

"I have no idea if we can escape this God Spirit Storm alive." Han Sen didn't hesitate. Still holding Exquisite, he flew through the thunderstorm at full speed.

Lightning fell across his body like raindrops. Although it didn't hurt or numb him, he could definitely feel it.

Boom! Boom!

Somewhere within the thunderstorm off to Han Sen's side, a giant bolt of lightning exploded. But within the light of that bolt, he saw a shadow standing on the ground.

The burst of light was so bright that Han Sen could only make out the shape of the shadow. It was a monster with the head and horns of a bull. A pair of bat wings spread from its back.

That was all Han Sen could see in the momentary flash of light.

He didn't dare to think about it too much. Instead, he continued to fly forward at full speed. While he was flying, another burst of bright light exploded in front of him. Han Sen saw the bull monster appear in front of him, and it was approaching.

Thunder rolled with every step it took, and the creature moved with a mountainous sense of gravity. Its body was 100 meters tall, and every step caused the realm to quake.

The hair on Han Sen's arms stood on end. He knew he had been targeted by the scary xenogeneic, and while they hadn't made contact yet, Han Sen could feel that its presence was not a meager primitive class.

"Sacrifice, are you calling me?" The mountainous bull monster stood amidst the storm. It was like a thunderbolt itself. Its eyes were massive, and they looked straight at Han Sen. Its voice rumbled, but Han Sen could hear it clearly within the thunderstorm.

Although it was looking at Han Sen, the monster was confused. It wasn't sure if Han Sen was its sacrifice.

Han Sen's heart jumped and he thought, "Bao Lian, that *sshole! His power put some sort of sacrificial marker on me that this deified can detect? No wonder the God Spirit Storm kept chasing me. He made me an offering for a deified xenogeneic!"

"I think you've made a mistake. I'm not your sacrifice. You should go and look elsewhere for it." Han Sen wasn't sure if the monster would understand him, but the creature did appear rather intelligent. If the creature could be reasoned with, then perhaps he could talk his way out of this.

The bull monster heard what Han Sen said, but it didn't leave. It just looked at him and Exquisite.

“You might not be my sacrifice, but you are already here. I cannot return empty-handed. I must take one of you with me as my sacrifice.” The bull monster’s voice echoed in the thunder.

Han Sen understood what the bull monster meant. Either he or Exquisite would have to go with the creature.

He looked at the comatose Exquisite. There was no one to stop him from handing her over, but when he thought about Exquisite’s desperation and willingness to die in order to save him, he knew that giving her to the bull monster wasn’t an option.

But Han Sen didn’t want to sacrifice himself, either.

“We are both weak, low-level creatures. We cannot be your sacrifice. Why don’t I take you somewhere else to find you a better sacrifice?”

The bull monster didn’t speak. It stood silently as peals of thunder continued to roll across the sky.

Although it didn’t speak, Han Sen understood what it meant. It had already made its mind up to take one of them as a sacrifice.

“Does your sacrifice have to be a creature? Could it be something else?” Han Sen asked.

“I wouldn’t mind the shield that you’re carrying on your back,” said the bull monster’s rumbling voice.

Han Sen was shocked. He knew immediately which shield the bull monster was talking about. It was referring to the Shield of the Medusa’s Gaze.

“This guy is smart, but he’s just a xenogeneic. He isn’t one of the Gana. Why does he want the Shield of the Medusa’s Gaze? I’m afraid that only the Gana can make full use of it.” Han Sen was confused, and so he asked the bull monster, “What do you want this shield for? This

is a treasure belonging to the Gana. It can't be activated by someone who lacks the blood of the Gana.”

But now that Han Sen had a moment to think about it, he understood why the bull monster had been willing to stand around talking to them instead of just killing them on sight.

“This guy is scared of the Shield of the Medusa's Gaze. That's why he's being cautious instead of just attacking me.” That realization was a great relief for Han Sen. If the bull monster had a reason to fear Han Sen, then he and Exquisite had a much better chance of escaping.

And Han Sen had no intention of handing over the Shield of the Medusa's Gaze. His opponent was just a xenogeneic, so who could tell if it would even keep its promise? At the moment, its fear of the Shield of the Medusa's Gaze was keeping it at bay. If Han Sen gave it the shield, however, that would be the same as forfeiting his life. Han Sen would never allow another to control his fate.

“He doesn't know that I cannot use the Shield of the Medusa's Gaze. This is a chance for me,” Han Sen thought to himself.

Chapter 2710 - Honest Cow-Headed Monster

Chapter 2710 Honest Cow-Headed Monster

“Hand over my sacrifice or forfeit your lives!” The bull monster glared at Han Sen.

“You see, we are not your sacrifice, and yet you are asking us to give you something valuable. That is simply not appropriate.” Han Sen could see that the bull monster’s intelligence wasn’t very high, and he could tell that the creature was afraid of the Shield of the Medusa’s Gaze. So, he stopped playing nice.

When it heard what Han Sen said, the bull monster started to get angry. Before it could react, though, Han Sen continued. “How about this: we’ll make a wager. If you win, I will give you the shield as a sacrifice.”

“What do you want to wager?” the bull monster asked.

Han Sen was pleasantly surprised that the creature was considering his proposal. He hadn’t actually expected the bull monster to agree to his suggestion. He only wanted to stall for more time and extract some extra information from the bull monster. But it seemed as if the bull monster was genuinely interested.

“This deified creature is easier to talk to than I thought.” Han Sen didn’t dare to let his guard down. He thought about it and then asked the bull monster, “So, what should I call you?”

“Whatever you like,” the bull monster said impassively.

“I will call you Brother Bull. Have you ever played coin toss, Brother Bull?” Han Sen asked him.

“What is a coin toss?” the bull monster asked with curiosity.

Opportunities just kept presenting themselves. So, Han Sen quickly brought out a coin and explained, “This coin has two sides. One side features a number, and the other side contains the image of a person’s head. I will shake the coin in my hands, and you have to guess which will be shown when I reveal the coin—the number or the head. If you guess it correctly, I will give you the shield as a sacrifice. How does that sound?”

“Sure. Let’s start then,” the bull monster said. Its voice had grown much quieter than it had been at the beginning.

Han Sen laughed and said, “Brother Bull, if this is a bet, we both need to put something on the table for the wager. I am offering up this shield, but if you lose, what are you going to give me?”

Han Sen was testing how far he could push this bull monster. There was nothing he really wanted from the creature, and if it grew angry, Han Sen would ask for nothing more.

Surprisingly, the bull monster really did bring out something.

Pang!

The bull monster dropped the item right in front of Han Sen. It fell, creating a deep hole when it hit the ground. Han Sen craned his neck to get a look at it. It was a gemstone with thunder trapped inside it. It was only the size of an egg, but the lightning inside it was shining with power. It looked as if it might randomly explode at any given moment. There was a frightening amount of energy inside the small item.

“Let’s use this lightning geno core to sweeten the pot,” boomed the bull monster’s voice.

“Is this a deified geno core?” Han Sen was shocked. He hadn’t expected the bull monster to offer up something so expensive.

A deified geno core was a treasure only deified xenogeneics could create. They were called treasures, but they were different from the ones that were artificially constructed. Deified geno cores could melt into a person's body and give the geno core power directly to their recipient.

Ordinary synthetic treasures required the user's power to activate. Once a deified geno core was absorbed into a person's body, however, they could use it with the same ease as one of their own geno arts.

Deified geno cores were also known as skill geno cores. They were very useful, but only deified xenogeneics could create them. Even for deified xenogeneics, producing one was no mean feat. A single deified geno core was considered quite precious.

Even if people killed a deified xenogeneic, ordinary deified xenogeneics would destroy their geno cores before death. They would never allow one to fall into enemy hands.

"Brother Bull is truly generous," Han Sen thought as tears leaked down his face. Now that the bull monster had wagered something so valuable, Han Sen had to gather his wits before he could respond.

Deified geno cores were divided into ranks, and the bull monster was definitely above primitive class. If he was able to get the creature's deified geno core and absorb it, Han Sen would receive a power that was equivalent to the bull monster's. And since it was a geno art, that was a very good thing.

"What? Is that not enough for the wager?" The bull monster saw Han Sen staring at the deified geno core in profound silence. He thought Han Sen wanted something more.

Although the bull monster wasn't particularly intelligent, it was smarter than a lot of other xenogeneics. But compared to intelligent creatures like humans or Very High, the bull only had the mind of a seven or eight year old.

He recognized that the Shield of the Medusa's Gaze was a powerful item, and he knew his geno core was nowhere near as valuable as the shield. That was why he had asked if he needed to wager something else as well.

"It is a little bit unfair if you ask me. But because it is you, Brother Bull, I will accept it," Han Sen conceded, looking a little embarrassed.

He hadn't anticipated that the scary bull monster would be so easy to fool. It made him wonder if he was dreaming. He had never known that the world had a xenogeneic that was this easy to talk to.

"Then let us begin!" the bull monster said as he stared eagerly at the coin Han Sen was holding.

The bull monster had once seemed scary and almighty, but by this point, that image had been completely scrubbed out of Han Sen's mind. Han Sen lifted the coin and smiled at the bull monster. He said, "Brother Bull, look closely. This side is the number, and this side has the image."

After that, Han Sen clasped his hands together and began shaking them back and forth. And while Han Sen was shaking his hands, he used his Dongxuan Area power to keep the bull monster from stealing any information about the coin.

The Dongxuan Area wasn't as powerful as the bull monster, but it would allow Han Sen to see all the cogwheels spinning nearby. Han Sen might not be able to stop the universal cogwheels if they act strangely, but he would definitely notice.

Han Sen had underestimated the bull monster's honesty, though. The beast really wasn't trying to steal a look at the coin. Eventually, Han Sen stopped shaking his hands and held them up before the bull monster. The creature looked at Han Sen's hands and hesitated to make a decision. He was guessing which would end up on top; the image or the number.

"Did this bull monster grow up with a family? Why is he so honest?" Han Sen would never have guessed that a xenogeneic like this existed.

“Number,” the bull monster said eventually, after a long time of hesitation.

“Brother Bull, are you sure that the coin is showing a number? Once you confirm your bet, you cannot change your mind again,” Han Sen said, smiling at the bull monster.

“I will choose the image, then,” the bull monster said. It actually changed its mind.

“Are you sure it’s the image? Are you certain of your answer now?” Han Sen smiled again.

“Yes. It is the image. I’m not changing,” the bull monster said, gritting its teeth.

Han Sen opened his hands to reveal that it was the number that was facing up. Han Sen looked at the bull monster and said, “Brother Bull, what a shame. You should have stood by your gut instinct earlier.”

Although Han Sen appeared calm, his body was tense and ready to attack. If the bull monster was going to lash out after losing, Han Sen would have to react instantly. He was afraid the bull monster would disregard the results of their wager.

But the bull monster simply stared at the coin for a while.

“Do it again,” he said after a while.

If the bull monster hadn’t had such a scary presence, Han Sen would never have believed that it was a high-level deified xenogeneic.

Chapter 2711 - You're Good

Chapter 2711 You're Good

“Do it again,” the bull monster said in a ragged voice. Giant wings spread from the bull monster’s back and its body was covered in blue scales, but the creature stared at Han Sen with childlike intensity.

Han Sen had heard him repeat those three words several times while they gambled. Han Sen had won seven times. By now, the bull monster’s eyes looked as if they were going to burst into flames. Han Sen was worried that the beast might attack him out of frustration.

“How about you shake the coin, and I will guess?” Han Sen suggested, setting the coin down in front of the monster.

When the bull monster heard him say this, his bull eyes brightened. He reached out a massive hand, using a power to pull the coin up into his coarse palms.

“You will do the guessing. We are still betting for that shield on your back and the deified geno cores that I lost. You will have to give them back,” the bull monster said to Han Sen while holding that coin.

“Sure. I’m willing to bet it all.” Han Sen blinked and went on to ask, “Brother Bull, what are you going to bet?”

The bull monster hesitated. It only had seven geno cores, and they had all been lost to Han Sen. It had nothing more to gamble with.

There were many elite and powerful xenogeneics scattered throughout the universe, but few of them would think of hiding something on purpose. They tended to be amazingly honest.

The bull monster wasn't really giving up as much as it might have seemed. It had seven geno cores, but it had only created one of them by itself. The other six had been stolen from other xenogeneics it had killed.

"Stolen" probably wasn't the right word, though. The bull monster had eaten the bodies of the xenogeneics, and when he ran across their geno cores, he thought they might prove useful. Therefore, he took them. And now, on this day, he had used them for gambling.

Han Sen noticed that the bull monster wasn't speaking. He suspected that it had nothing left to use as a wager. He was worried that the bull monster might get upset if it really had nothing left to offer. He quickly said, "How about this, Brother Bull? You're smart and powerful enough to beat all the deifieds you come across. You could probably gather ten shields and 100 geno cores without much difficulty, if you wanted to. How about you do a favor for me as a bet?"

"What favor would that be?" The bull monster was honest, but he wasn't stupid. He looked slightly warily at Han Sen.

"Actually, the favor wouldn't really be helping me. I feel bad for you, Brother Bull. It was that godd*mn *sshole that summoned you. He didn't bring you a sacrifice. He was just playing you. If I see him again, I will try to punish him on your behalf. But I'm so weak... I'm not sure if I can fight him. It would be very embarrassing if I had to ask you to fight him on my behalf," Han Sen confessed, looking at the bull with embarrassment.

When the bull monster heard this, he thought Han Sen was a very nice person. He actually wanted to help him. He looked at Han Sen and nodded. "You're good."

"Then it is settled. If I lose, you can have the shield and your geno cores back. And if you lose, when I find that guy again, I will ask you to help me out with him. And you will help me, then and there," Han Sen explained, carefully confirming their arrangement.

"Sure," the bull monster said with a nod. Then, he proceeded to shake the coin.

Han Sen watched the way the bull monster shook the coin. He knew that the creature wasn't very good at gambling.

After shaking it for a while, the bull monster held his hand out in front of Han Sen. With an awkward look, he said, "You can guess."

"Brother Bull, do you know if it is the image or the number?" Han Sen asked with a smile.

"About that..." The bull monster tried to think. He opened his hand and glanced at the coin. Then, with a confident look, he said, "Of course I know what it is. Hurry up and guess."

"I guess..." Han Sen drew his voice out deliberately. He watched the bull monster's face. The bull monster looked very nervous, and then he went on to say, "It is the image."

When Han Sen said that, the bull monster's face collapsed.

"Do it again." The bull monster gnashed its teeth and started shaking the coin.

"Do it again... Do it again... Do it again..."

An angry roar echoed through the sky, scarier than the thunder. Han Sen couldn't even remember how many times he had won by this point. The bull monster probably owed him hundreds of favors by now.

But Han Sen had to acknowledge that the bull monster was honest. Although it had lost time and time again, it had never tried to kill Han Sen in its rage.

Suddenly, the storm above them lessened and grew visibly weaker. The rage left the bull monster's face, and it shouted, "Oh no! The God Spirit Storm is going to end. That means I have to go back."

"Why do you have to go back when the storm recedes?" Han Sen asked with confusion.

Most people knew that the xenogeneics in the god area followed the storms. They came when the storms came, and they vanished when the storms did. But no one seemed to know why creatures could only come and go with the storm.

The bull monster didn't answer Han Sen. It hesitated for a bit, then it pulled a purple scale and tossed it to Han Sen. "Use this scale if you ever need help. Putting your power into it will trigger it. I will follow the signal to come and find you."

After that, the bull monster looked at Han Sen's new heap of geno cores. Then, it turned around and prepared to leave with the fading storm.

"Brother Bull, hang on a sec." Han Sen stopped the bull monster.

"What now?" the bull monster said, staring balefully at him.

Han Sen grabbed one of the geno cores out of the seven he had received. He threw it to the bull monster and said, "It is fate that you and I were able to meet today. I don't have anything good to offer you, so you should keep this."

The bull monster received the geno core with genuine glee. That geno core was the one the creature had created itself, and it was also the one that the bull monster had been looking at wistfully as it turned to leave.

The other geno cores were of various elements, so they wouldn't help the bull monster much. But the geno core that the bull monster had created was very precious to him.

"You really are so very kind." The bull monster was very touched by this gesture. He had wanted to steal Han Sen's things, but instead of holding a grudge, Han Sen was actually trying to help him. The entire situation made the bull monster quite emotional. He almost forgot that the geno core had originally belonged to him anyway.

"Brother Bull, you should leave now. When I find that guy, I will summon you so that you may teach him a lesson. I will avenge you." Han Sen waved his hand and said his goodbyes.

The bull monster was becoming even more emotional, but the thunder was almost gone. He had no more time to speak. He thought Han Sen was a very good person. If there was a chance, he would definitely help Han Sen in the future.

When the bull monster disappeared with the thunderstorm, Han Sen let out a long sigh.

“That was so close. I’m fortunate that he was an honest deified xenogeneic. If he wasn’t, things might have turned out far worse for me. I need to stop being so reckless. Deifieds are deifieds. I cannot underestimate a single one of them.” Han Sen made up his mind. If he saw Bao Lian again, he was going to end their feud. Permanently.

After looking down and seeing that Exquisite was still in a coma, Han Sen sent a small jolt of power into her body. It seemed to unlock something inside of her, and Exquisite woke up.

When Exquisite woke up, she jumped up. She stared at Han Sen with wide eyes and asked, “Why did you hit me?”

“When did I hit you? You were so exhausted that you fainted,” Han Sen said with a guilty look.

“You...” Exquisite started to reply, but then she realized something was amiss. She looked at the sky overhead and froze. “Where is the God Spirit Storm?”

Chapter 2712 - Ice Geno Core

Chapter 2712 Ice Geno Core

Back in the lands of the Very High, Li Keer and Exquisite were sitting next to each other. Both of them looked bewildered and uncertain.

“Third Sister, you’re telling me that when you woke up again, the God Spirit Storm was gone?” Li Keer asked, looking at Exquisite with sheer disbelief.

Exquisite’s expression was strange. “That is what Han Sen told me.”

“Weird. With your will, Third Sister, you shouldn’t have fallen into a coma even if your body collapsed. That simply shouldn’t be possible. How did you slip into a coma from mere exhaustion? And how did the God Spirit Storm suddenly disappear? This is so weird...” Li Keer looked as if she couldn’t believe it. After pausing, she said, “We’re fortunate that these unlikely events did occur, however. If they hadn’t, you and Han Sen would have been in real danger.”

Li Keer wasn’t suspicious of Han Sen. She thought she could feel Han Sen’s mind, and she didn’t sense anything weird going on in his head. If he’d been plotting something devious, she should have been able to sense it.

But Exquisite had grown suspicious. She distinctly remembered Han Sen knocking her unconscious. And even more importantly, when Han Sen knocked her out, she had no longer been able to sense what Han Sen was thinking. That made Exquisite suspicious about Han Sen’s mind. She now worried that she didn’t have full access to what was really going on in his head. Otherwise, even if she had passed out, she would have known what Han Sen was doing. And she could have prevented him from knocking her out in the first place.

And the God Spirit Storm should have continued to follow Han Sen. Why had it waited until she was unconscious to retreat? The timing seemed terribly inconvenient.

“Han Sen... What did he do?” Exquisite’s mood was very conflicted, but she didn’t mention her suspicions to Li Keer.

When Han Sen found some alone time, he took out the six deified geno cores and began studying them.

Of the six deified geno cores, three of them had a lightning element. Two of them were fire, and one of them was ice.

When most creatures refined geno cores, they tended to select ones that matched their specific element. Otherwise, they would end up damaging their bodies by absorbing the power of an element that clashed with their innate power.

But the elements of Han Sen’s body were very balanced. None of his elements stood out more than any others, and he had some of everything. Therefore, he didn’t have to be too picky with which elements he absorbed. He could refine any geno core he found with few complications.

“I think I will save these three lightning element geno cores for Little Silver. I’m afraid his talents are a little lacking. If he refines these three, his evolution should be expedited, and he’ll be given the boost he needs to excel.” Han Sen set the three lightning element geno cores aside.

There were two fire geno cores and one that was ice. As he stared at the three geno cores, Han Sen hesitated. He selected the ice geno core. After all, Jadeskin had connections to the ice element. It had grown more attuned to that power as he developed.

He picked up the ice geno core. It was only the size of an adult’s fist, but it looked like a big diamond with countless facets. It sparkled beautifully.

Inside the geno core, falling snowflakes were visible. And somehow, those snowflakes seemed to outline a white, nearly transparent body. It was like a snow lady from a legend.

“I have heard that only deified elites can refine geno cores. I wonder if I can do it right now?” Still holding his ice geno core, Han Sen activated Jadeskin and tried to absorb the power of the geno core.

The results were disappointing. Jadeskin was unable to refine the power of the geno core. The object sat in his palm, silent and unmoving.

“The easy way failed, so I guess we’ll have to do this the hard way.” Han Sen picked up the ice geno core, popped it into his mouth, and swallowed it. Then he cast Consume. He was trying to force the ice geno core to break down.

Consume had only just started running when Han Sen felt ice-cold power explode inside his stomach. It froze his stomach, then began to surge through the rest of his body.

In the blink of an eye, Han Sen’s entire body turned to ice. His whole form was enveloped in a sheet of ice. It was like he had been wrapped up in diamonds.

Han Sen was shocked. He felt as if his lifeforce itself was starting to solidify in the intense cold. He quickly cast Jadeskin to fight against the terrifyingly cold power.

Jadeskin had high resistance against the cold. Even so, Han Sen’s cells slowed so much that he thought they had stopped working. It made Han Sen feel as if he wanted to sleep. His eyelids were as heavy, as if he had gone several days without sleeping, and it was everything he could do to keep them from closing. He could have gone to sleep right where he was standing.

In that drowsy state, Han Sen could faintly hear a woman’s voice whispering near his ear, saying, “Go to sleep... Go to sleep...”

Her soothing voice almost pushed Han Sen into unconsciousness. Even though Jadeskin was running fitfully, he couldn’t concentrate enough to keep it going.

“Oh, no! This cold power has a relaxing effect...” Han Sen thought, realizing what had happened. If he fell asleep now, there was a chance he might never wake up.

“I cannot go to sleep... I can't sleep no matter what... Right now, Jadeskin is barely keeping my life force chugging along. If I fall asleep, the cells of my body will freeze and put me into a deep sleep. It will be hard for me to wake up again,” Han Sen warned himself. He told himself repeatedly to keep Jadeskin running.

Although he knew he couldn't sleep, he was becoming more and more exhausted. He was going to fall asleep any second.

His body was becoming weaker and weaker, and he needed to use his will to support himself. He couldn't let himself fall asleep, no matter what.

Some indeterminate amount of time later, Han Sen felt the tiredness begin to fade. His mind became increasingly awake and aware. The cold finally receded, and his body started to feel warm again.

Han Sen knew he had passed the hardest part of the trial, but that didn't mean he could let his vigilance falter. He kept casting Jadeskin, and he continued to absorb the foreign power.

As Jadeskin absorbed that power, Han Sen noticed that it wasn't exhibiting any changes. The power was being absorbed, but it wasn't melting into Jadeskin as he had expected. Rather, it seemed to be remaining an independent power within Han Sen's body.

Han Sen opened his eyes, and his heart stuttered. There were snowflake symbols on his skin, etched all across his body, like tattoos.

Han Sen could feel the power inside him, and he knew he could control it. But he couldn't use it quite like a normal geno art, or even incorporate its power into one of his own geno arts.

“Deified geno cores are pretty mystical. No wonder people sometimes call them Talent Skill Stones. Right now, it’s like I have an ice element deified skill. I don’t know what this ice element skill can do, but I suppose it must have something to do with cold and sleep powers.” Han Sen knew that if he used the geno art’s power, it would require time to charge up again. It wasn’t like a geno art that he could fuel continually with his own energy.

“Who should I use it on?” Han Sen considered that question, but he couldn’t find a suitable target. So, he put it out of his mind for the moment. He realized that he hadn’t visited Horizontal Evil, which he had planned to do some time ago. Since Exquisite and Li Keer were not around, he decided to go back to that mysterious place to meet with Horizontal Evil again.

Chapter 2713 - No God

Chapter 2713 No God

After using the Four Sheep Cube to go back to the mysterious realm, Han Sen immediately headed toward that big mountain.

In his absence, the Breakskies had continued their unsuccessful efforts to excavate the mountain. When Han Sen arrived, Horizontal Evil was in the middle of his routine torture, courtesy of the metal pillar. Blood flew from the giant's chest as the metal pillar spun.

When he saw Han Sen, Horizontal Evil frowned. "What took you so long to come back?"

"Something happened in the outside world, and it slowed me down." Han Sen didn't explain much. He changed the subject and said, "I can continue our previous discussion if you'd like to talk about the universe."

But Horizontal Evil stopped Han Sen from saying anything further. He said, "Listen up. I don't have much time, and there is something I would like you to do for me. And if you can do it, it will be a great benefit for you, as well."

"What happened?" Han Sen looked at Horizontal Evil with confusion. The giant seemed very upset. He was acting very differently than he had the last time Han Sen visited.

Previously, Horizontal Evil was being tortured, but the man was able to keep his cool. Now, he seemed like he was about to have some sort of breakdown.

He looked as if he was holding it back, but Han Sen could sense that something was on the verge of happening.

Horizontal Evil didn't answer Han Sen's question. He raised his head and let his face emerge from the unkempt hair.

"Do you believe God exists in this world?"

It was a solid face. Although it wasn't handsome, it was obviously trustworthy. But what Horizontal Evil said gave Han Sen a chill. For Han Sen, that question was one of the most annoying things in existence. He really didn't even know how to answer.

"Oh. I suppose you have already seen them?" Horizontal Evil was surprised, having guessed this through Han Sen's reaction to the question.

"Yes. If the gods you are talking about are guys like King Jun, I have seen them. I even fought King Jun once before." Han Sen briefly told him about his trials against King Jun on Planet Eclipse, then the events after that.

Horizontal Evil heard Han Sen's tale about killing the Sun Raven in front of King Jun and laughed. "Awesome. This is awesome! I can't believe you ended up beating King Jun like that... Just this is enough for you and me to become good friends. Good, good, good. I feel safe entrusting this task to you."

"What is it?" Han Sen asked hesitantly.

Instead of answering, Horizontal Evil continued on his tangent. "In this universe, beings like King Jun exist. To some creatures, they are indeed gods. But to me, they are less than a fart in the wind. Even if they are gods, so what? We, the Breakskies, will still defy and slay the gods. We will make them wet themselves. That is how one lives like a man, after all."

The way Horizontal Evil spoke might not have been very polite, but it still excited Han Sen a lot. He agreed with Horizontal Evil's assessment of how men should behave.

The giant went on to say, "I will control my fate, and the fate of the Breakskies will be in my hand. No matter whether our opponents be gods or fairies, they will never make the Breakskies concede."

Although Han Sen was still excited, he also felt a tinge of sadness flow through his heart.

“Can you tell me what happened, exactly?” Han Sen couldn’t help but ask.

Horizontal Evil still didn’t answer him. He stared at Han Sen with fire in his eyes. A while later, he said, “This could be the final stand of our race. I shouldn’t be asking this of you, but I have no choice now. And you are a crystallizer. That means we are allies, and therefore, I have to depend on you.”

“This task will be very difficult. It might ruin the entire fate of your race and yourself. After this, you might become an enemy of the gods. Are you afraid?” Horizontal Evil looked at Han Sen with fire in his eyes.

“I might obey God, but I don’t obey self-proclaimed gods like King Jun,” Han Sen answered.

“Haha! Well said. Although you aren’t like me, with disdain for the whole world, at least you are honest.” Horizontal Evil laughed harder than ever.

“If you have some task to ask of me, and it is as dangerous as you say, could you at least explain it?” Han Sen asked Horizontal Evil.

Han Sen wasn’t afraid of being King Jun’s enemy. The gods already hated him, and that wouldn’t change regardless of what Horizontal Evil asked him to do.

In addition, he now wanted to find out where the gods came from and what was going on with Sacred Leader and Horizontal Evil.

Horizontal Evil’s smile disappeared. He looked at Han Sen and said, “Little Brother, I can tell you that this world doesn’t have a god. The self-proclaimed gods are creatures like you and I. The difference is that we are outside the Geno Hall, and they are inside it.”

When Han Sen heard this, he was delighted. He was close to finding out the truth. He didn’t say anything. His eyes widened, begging Horizontal Evil to elaborate. He wanted to

hear everything about the gods, so he could learn the truth behind these excruciating mysteries.

Horizontal Evil paused, and then he said, “Although there is just a difference of locale, their powers are indeed greater than ours. Our power can barely damage them, in fact. But there is one power that is the exception to this rule.”

“Super Gene?” Han Sen couldn’t help but ask.

Horizontal Evil thought Han Sen had heard the term through the conversation he last had with King Jun. So, he didn’t think too much about it. He nodded and said, “That is correct. It is Super Gene. Having Super Gene enables you to kill these fake gods.”

“But what is Super Gene?” Han Sen asked.

“There is no answer to what it is.” Horizontal Evil’s answer surprised Han Sen.

“Why is there no answer?” Han Sen asked in confusion.

Horizontal Evil laughed and said, “My good brother took to fighting those gods. We stumbled upon something that was able to hurt them, but hurting them was all we could do. We were never able to kill the gods with it. So, we investigated our discovery and came to the conclusion that it was called Super Gene. We needed our bodies to contain the Super Gene so that we could fight the gods in the Geno Hall and kill them for good.”

Before Han Sen could put a word in, Horizontal Evil went on to say, “I have yet to succeed. So, I cannot tell you the true nature of Super Gene. But there is something that I can give you. With it, you can begin to unravel the truth for yourself. If you are lucky enough, you might be able to find out what Super Gene truly is. If you aren’t lucky, pass it on to others until someone is finally able to learn what Super Gene really is.”

When Han Sen heard this, his body shook. The “good brother” Horizontal Evil mentioned might have been Sacred Leader. Han Sen thought the thing he needed was in Sacred Leader’s

hands, but he hadn't expected Horizontal Evil to actually be in control of the secret. And he was now going to give it to Han Sen.

Chapter 2714 - Horizontal Evil Strike Sun

Chapter 2714 Horizontal Evil Strike Sun

Horizontal Evil fell silent and lifted his hands. He grabbed the metal pillar that was drilling into his chest, then slowly began to push it up and away from his body.

Because of what Horizontal Evil was doing, the metal pillar began to shine. It shook in his hands, as if it was desperately trying to keep drilling into him. But Horizontal Evil had the pillar solidly in his grip now. No matter how brightly the pillar shone or how much it wanted to burrow back into him, Horizontal Evil was still able to remove it with his hands.

Boom!

When the last of the metal came free of Horizontal Evil's chest, Han Sen finally realized that the metal pillar was actually a giant spear. That spear was writhing like a snake in Horizontal Evil's hands. It seemed to be trying to escape from his clutches, but the giant bore down hard, pinning the spear in place.

Horizontal Evil toppled from the mountain, and Han Sen thought, "If you had the power to free yourself, why have you remained trapped here for so many years? And all those Breakskies were kept here for many years trying to free you."

After Horizontal Evil escaped, the wounds on his chest quickly healed. The gaping edges of the gashes pulled closed, and soon after, there was not a single mark left on his chest.

But once Horizontal Evil was free, the mountain began to shake. It wasn't just the mountain, either. The ocean that spread around them as far the eye could see began to grow turbulent and wild. It was like the world was ending.

Horizontal Evil stood upon the waves of the sea. He gripped the spear in his hands, and he roared defiantly to the sky. His voice made the whole realm become even shakier. Han Sen had been flying, but the sheer volume of the noise knocked him out of the sky.

“Stop shouting! I’m going to die.” Han Sen felt as if his chest was filling up with blood due to the noise. Eleven of his organs felt like they were about to be torn apart. He had to use all of his power to fight against the damaging acoustics, but nothing he did seemed to help.

Han Sen’s voice was like an ant’s compared to that thundering roar. No matter how much he shouted, he couldn’t even hear himself.

Just as Han Sen thought he was going to die because of that shouting, Horizontal Evil finally stopped.

Han Sen felt instant relief. He coughed, and dark blood bubbled over his lips. He straightened back up to see Horizontal Evil looking at him. He thought the giant was going to say something, but Horizontal Evil merely lifted the spear, turned the point toward his chest, and slammed the weapon through his heart.

The blade punched straight through Horizontal Evil’s heart again, but he didn’t seem to care. After he pulled the spear back out, he put his hand into the wound. He searched around a little, then pulled something out.

“Take it. From now on, every god in existence will be your enemy. Whether you like it or not, this is your fate. And it is a fate you can no longer escape from.” Horizontal Evil opened his fist, and something that looked like a meteor came flying toward Han Sen.

When Han Sen saw the speed and massive power of the item flying toward him, his heart leaped into his throat. He moved to catch the item.

But when it landed in his hands, it touched his skin as gently as a feather.

Han Sen knew that it was Horizontal Evil controlling the flight of the item, so he wasn't too surprised. But when he opened his hands and had a look at that thing, Han Sen's breath caught in his chest. He stared at his hands in dumbfounded awe.

Han Sen was holding a black crystal. He was familiar with its shape, size, and weight. In some ways, no one could be more familiar with it than he was.

The black crystal was the same as the one he had taken from the black armor bug's belly so long ago. If Han Sen hadn't already absorbed that black crystal and received the black crystal armor from it, he would have thought it was the exact same.

"What's going on? The thing Horizontal Evil has been referencing is the black crystal. Is this black crystal the same as the one I found inside the sanctuaries? Does this also contain a black crystal armor?" Han Sen's mind was in shambles, and he tried to formulate thoughts on this revelation.

"You should leave now. After this life, there will be no more Horizontal Evil. The Breakskies will no longer exist." Horizontal Evil's eyes looked as if they were on fire, and he turned to look up toward the sun clock in the sky. Han Sen didn't ask anything more of the man. Horizontal Evil suddenly jumped, broke space, and shot toward the sun perched in the sky. The metal spear he held was raised and pointed at the sun clock.

Now, finally, Han Sen understood some of what was happening in this strange world.

The Breakskies had been digging the mountain all their lives, hoping to save Horizontal Evil. But Horizontal Evil had allowed himself to be pinned to the mountain because of them. He let himself be tortured. He had the power to escape, but if he escaped, the giants of that world would die. That was why Horizontal Evil had been there the whole time.

When Han Sen flew away from the mountain and found himself among the palaces, he found that they were no longer protected from the waves. The giant walls of water battered the palaces, slowly pulling them down in the deep. The flesh of the giants was sloughing off as Han Sen watched, leaving only gaunt skeletal remains behind.

“What a cruel curse. This is so sick. Horizontal Evil had to remain trapped in order for them to live. And if he escaped, they would rot down to their bones in minutes. Horizontal Evil didn’t want to see his people become extinct, but who knows how long he was tortured on that mountain. Dead or alive, his entire existence had become pain. This must be the most horrible torture ever.” Han Sen sighed. He didn’t want to see those giant bones anymore. He flew fast toward the Four Sheep Cube.

Boom!

Before Han Sen could reach the Four Sheep Cube, he heard an explosion. Bright light covered everything around him. Within that shiny explosion, he couldn’t even see his fingers. The shockwave rocked the entire dimension. It was like the landscape had been turned on its head, with the water now up in the sky.

Han Sen cast his Purple-Eye Butterfly as he looked up. The weird sun clock in the sky had been cracked, and Horizontal Evil was rushing forward, still holding the spear.

Waves of fire washed out of the broken sun clock like tsunamis. Han Sen knew instantly that the power he was witnessing was greater than what a deified elite could unleash at max power. Han Sen didn’t dare remain. He accelerated hard, racing toward the Four Sheep Cube.

“After guarding the red dust for a billion years, one spear breaks the sky to slay a ghost and god,” Horizontal Evil shouted. His voice echoed throughout the realm, but Han Sen could no longer see him.

The waves of fire swept across the sky, but Han Sen didn’t dare slow down to watch. Although he had many more questions he wished to ask Horizontal Evil, he wouldn’t have the chance to do that now.

He glanced at the strange scene in the sky one last time as he stepped on the bronze sheep head. Then, he teleported away from that mysterious world through the Four Sheep Cube.

Han Sen wanted to know what happened to Horizontal Evil in the end, but he couldn't go back. He held the black crystal, and his heart felt sick and saddened.

“This black crystal... Is it really like the first one I found?” Han Sen rubbed the black crystal with his fingers. That feeling was so real... It couldn't be fake.

Chapter 2715 - Gru's Invitation

Chapter 2715 Gru's Invitation

"It's a shame I can't go back to the sanctuaries right now. Otherwise, I could grab a creature and feed this crystal to it. Then, I could confirm that this is really the same black crystal I found a long time ago," Han Sen said after a think.

Suddenly, Han Sen's eyes brightened with a thought. "I don't have access to the creatures of the sanctuary, but there are xenogeneics within range. If I grab one and use it to test the crystal, it might yield the same results."

Once Han Sen decided what to do, he didn't have to go far to test his theory. He would just grab a King class Star Beetle from the Star Tree.

Han Sen arrived at the Star Tree a short time later, but after half a day of searching, he failed to find a single Star Beetle. Since Star Beetles were no longer an option, Han Sen tried to decide where else he might look.

"It looks like the Star Beetles aren't back yet," he murmured to himself. "I guess I will forget about continuing my search for them."

Han Sen jerked his head up as he noticed a presence approaching the Star Tree. When the distant figure drew closer, he recognized that it was Gru from the Extreme King.

"This is the Star Tree. Without the leader's permission, you cannot enter here," Han Sen said, blocking Gru's passage.

In fact, Han Sen didn't actually have to warn the man. There was a seal around the Star Tree already. If any creature entered the area without permission, an alarm would be triggered.

“I was looking for you at Underworld Lake,” Gru answered. “I couldn’t find you there, so I thought you might be here. It looks like I was correct.”

“Why have you come looking for me?” Han Sen asked, keeping his face carefully neutral.

There was a deep-seated grudge between him and the Extreme King. If an Extreme King like Gru had come looking for him, that was reason enough for him to be wary.

Gru smiled. “Please don’t misunderstand me. I mean no harm. My people do have a grudge with you, but not all of us think it is a matter that must be resolved with bloodshed.”

Han Sen knew instantly what Gru meant. There were many factions within the Extreme King. The strongest faction was the Bai family—the group led by King Bai. There was also the Bao faction, which Han Sen had recently become familiar with. They were from King Bao’s bloodline. Although they were no longer true royalty, the Bao family still had a lot of influence over the hearts and minds of the Extreme King. There were other groups in addition to those two noble factions, as well. The political situation within the Extreme King was quite complicated, and being an outsider, Han Sen had never been able to fully grasp the way things worked there.

Han Sen didn’t know which faction Gru belonged to, but it sounded as if his party had little interest in troubling Han Sen. Or at the very least, they weren’t interested in actively starting a conflict.

“What is it, then?” Han Sen had almost killed Gru in the silkworm bout. He didn’t think Gru would be generous enough to forget about all that and come over for a nice conversation.

Gru looked serious as he said, “I have found a lone primitive deified. I’m not confident in my ability to kill it by myself, so I was hoping we could kill it together.”

“That doesn’t sound like a good idea,” Han Sen said after some hesitation.

There was absolutely no trust between the two men. And on top of that, they had been enemies the last time they met. Even if they were friendly with each other, it was always difficult for two people to decide how to split the loot obtained from slaying a deified creature.

Gru could see what Han Sen was worrying about, and so he said, “You might not believe me, but I truly mean you no harm. I actually admire you, truth be told. That’s why I am inviting you to slay a xenogeneic with me. I can’t do it myself, and I would like to see your knife skills again. I want to learn from you. In regards to the loot, that’s no cause for concern. Whatever rewards we obtain, we can split them evenly between us. Half and half.”

Han Sen gazed at Gru without speaking. He was still hesitating.

There were outliers like Gru among the Extreme King, people who truly weren’t bothered by who Han Sen was or the things he had done. However, Han Sen had no way of finding out if Gru truly felt that way. This might be some secret ploy for revenge. If he went with Gru, he might be walking into a trap. After spending some more time thinking about it, Han Sen decided to reject Gru’s offer. “I’m sorry, but I have other things to do. I can’t go and hunt xenogeneics with you.”

Gru looked disappointed, but he understood what Han Sen was worried about. He nodded and said, “Then I won’t try to force you to join me. If you decide that you want to hunt a xenogeneic, you can always come and find me.”

After watching Gru take his leave, Han Sen pulled out a map of Outer Sky. The entirety of Outer Sky was far too large to be represented by such a small map, so only a small part of the domain had been drawn. It included the living quarters of the Very High, the Star Tree, and Underworld Lake. Those were places Han Sen was already familiar with.

There were some markings on it that Han Sen had never visited, though. They referred to places where scary xenogeneics could be found.

Han Sen examined the map for a while. He found a place close to the Star Tree that was called Full Moon River. He decided to go there to grab a King class xenogeneic to test the black crystal.

He had briefly considered swallowing the black crystal to test it on himself, but he had quickly concluded taking such a rash action would be foolish.

There were many scary xenogeneics in Outer Sky, but places that were close to the living spaces of the Very High only had xenogeneics that were King class and below. Full Moon River was one such place. There were no deifieds there, but the river region did contain many Kings. One of them would be perfect for Han Sen to capture and use as a test subject.

Han Sen flew in over Full Moon River, examining the area from high in the sky. The nearby terrain rolled in a series of low-lying hills that spread far away from the river.

Han Sen had only just arrived at the Full Moon River when he saw a rhino xenogeneic standing atop a cliff. The snow-white creature was staring down the ravine. Han Sen couldn't tell what it was looking for.

Han Sen followed the beast's gaze, but there were only clouds down below. They were too thick for anything to be seen through them.

While Han Sen was wondering what was going on, he saw some movement within the clouds. A new xenogeneic, which looked like some strange hybrid of a fish and a snake, flew out of the clouds.

The xenogeneic was like a giant snake with horns on its head. It didn't have any claws, but wings spread from its back. It was a very odd-looking creature. When it flew out of the clouds, it screamed at the rhino that was on the cliff.

The rhino and the flying snake were soon fighting on the cliffside. Han Sen could see that neither of them was very strong. They were just second or third tier Kings. This fight wouldn't be very interesting to watch. He planned to wait until one was injured before he picked one and conducted his test.

But after Han Sen watched them for a while, he was given a shock.

The rhino's skin was super thick, and it had the power to petrify. It was so hard that it was like nothing Han Sen had ever seen at that level. But the weird snake's area power was also a surprise.

The weird snake was also white. Its body wasn't made out of the jade-like material that composed the rhino, but it glowed with some sort of blurry light. The light formed a large seal around it.

Within that seal, regardless of how much damage the rhino dealt to it, the snake could heal all wounds. In fact, its injuries closed so quickly that Han Sen could barely track the healing power with his eyes.

"There is an area power that heals?" Han Sen murmured to himself. That sort of area power was rare.

"Han Sen, why are you here?" Han Sen was continuing to focus on the fight when, out of the corner of his eye, he saw someone flying toward him. The figure was waving to him from afar. It was Gru, whom he had just turned away earlier.

"I'm here on business. Why are you here?" Han Sen asked.

"The deified xenogeneic I mentioned is around here. Since you said you were busy, I thought I would go and try to take it down myself. I didn't expect to meet you here, though. What a coincidence." Gru smiled.

Chapter 2716 - Immortal Dragon

Chapter 2716 Immortal Dragon

“It seems very unlikely that this meeting has happened by chance,” Han Sen thought in his heart.

Gru didn't know what Han Sen was thinking, though. He looked down at the two xenogeneics and said, “A Moon Rhino and an Immortal Dragon. They are rare xenogeneics, but it is a shame they are only King class. If they were deified, they would be worth a lot of money. That would be especially true of the Immortal Dragon. If an Immortal Dragon can become deified, then its substance chains can make others practically immortal as well. For as long as the Immortal Dragon retains its power, anyone it has vowed to protect is essentially unkillable. It is a shame that deified Immortal Dragons are incredibly rare. In all the history I have learned, I have only heard of three deified Immortal Dragons.”

“Their powers aren't sufficient at King class?” Han Sen asked with curiosity.

Gru shook his head. “King class Immortal Dragons have a decent area power, but the ability is only useful for healing some external trauma. For most elites, that isn't very useful. Taming one of the creatures for that ability alone is hardly worth it. Deified Immortal Dragons are a different story, however. They can keep you alive in all sorts of situations. Many deified elites would like to have a deified Immortal Dragon. Anyone would want something that has the potential to save their lives.”

When he heard Gru say this, Han Sen's heart jumped. He thought to himself, “It is very lucky that I've found this Immortal Dragon to use in my test. If the black crystal really works, maybe I can get a deified Immortal Dragon.”

“Brother Han, the deified xenogeneic I want to kill is in Full Moon River. It is only 200 miles from here. If you have the time, maybe we can go there?” Gru said hopefully to Han Sen.

“I want to get a xenogeneic as a mount. Based on what you’ve told me, the Immortal Dragon doesn’t seem too bad. I think I’ll capture that Immortal Dragon. Once I have the Immortal Dragon, if you still haven’t killed the deified xenogeneic on your own, I can go as well to help you out.” If Gru’s xenogeneic was really that nearby, Han Sen wouldn’t mind going after it.

“Sure. I will stay here and wait for you. It is just an Immortal Dragon, so I am sure you will get it easily.” Gru smiled.

Han Sen didn’t care if the man stayed. It would only be a matter of time before others found out he was catching a xenogeneic. There was no way to hide it, but neither was there a need to.

The two of them waited where they were for a while. The Immortal Dragon was beating the pulp out of the Moon Rhino; with its immortal area active, the Immortal Dragon was impervious to the rhino’s attacks.

In the end, Han Sen and Gru watched the Immortal Dragon open its mouth and choke down the badly injured Moon Rhino.

The rhino’s body was much bigger than the Immortal Dragon’s body. After the Immortal Dragon swallowed its foe, its body expanded like a big balloon. Han Sen wondered if the dragon could actually digest something so large.

But for Han Sen, this was a very good opportunity. The Immortal Dragon had eaten the entire Moon Rhino, and it was now settling down to digest its meal. It wasn’t paying much attention to its surroundings.

Han Sen flew toward it and fired out an array of silks from his knife. Han Sen lifted his finger, and the knife silks tied up the Immortal Dragon.

Immortal Dragon was terrified. It shivered in fear, but when it tried to run away, the knife silks tightened and cut into the creature's body. Although its area was obscenely powerful, it wouldn't help much if the dragon sliced itself into pieces.

Once it had recovered, the creature tried to struggle free again. It was worried about being cut, though. Eventually, the Immortal Dragon realized that it couldn't escape the knife silks without killing itself. It stopped moving, carefully trying not to touch the knife silks circling its body.

"It seems to be fairly intelligent," Han Sen said with a laugh. And then, he lifted a hand and drew slowly on the knife silks. The Immortal Dragon immediately responded to the tug, slithering forward across the ground to keep the silks from drawing tight again.

But the Moon Rhino was still in the creature's belly. The roundness of its stomach made it difficult for the Immortal Dragon to slither forward. It moved way too slow, and the knife silks cut into the beast's scales. Each cut caused the creature to release a nasty screech.

"You are good, Brother Han. The power to create these silks and control them with masterful precision... You aren't too far off the talent of a genuine deified elite," Gru complimented him.

"You're laying it on thick." Han Sen was still suspicious that Gru might be harboring ulterior motives.

Even if Gru wasn't a part of the Bai family, there were many within the Extreme King that hated Han Sen. Han Sen doubted that Gru was as detached as he seemed.

But now that he had agreed to go with Gru, he no longer had an excuse to delay their venture. He left the Immortal Dragon trapped in the knife silks. Every hour the fiend spent in captivity would grind at its mind. Han Sen then turned to follow Gru deep up Full Moon River.

Han Sen still suspected that Gru might have a conspiracy up his sleeve, but when they reached their destination, Han Sen was relieved to find that there really was a deified xenogeneic on the riverbank.

That xenogeneic looked like a wolf. Its hair was grey, but it had four eyes. Its fangs were like hooks. The beast looked extremely evil.

As they made their way up the river, Gru had told Han Sen that the deified xenogeneic was talented with eye skills. Its eyes released an indestructible godlight. The creature's attacks were shockingly fast. Gru wouldn't have lasted long on his own.

The four-eyed wolf saw Gru, and it howled angrily and got to its feet. Its four eyes opened wide, and a weird green light began to glow inside them. The beast suddenly released four green beams that shot right toward Gru.

Clearly, the four-eyed wolf really hated Gru. It was obvious that this wasn't the first time Gru had come to challenge the beast.

Gru already had experience dealing with the wolf. When he saw the creature's four green lights coming, he pulled out a shield and used it to protect his body.

Gru's shield looked oddly fragile. It resembled a silver mirror, and it seemed like a single punch would be enough to crack it.

But when those four scary substance chains struck the weird shield, the reflective surface of the glass bounced them away. Gru remained unharmed.

"What a strong shield!" Han Sen said in praise.

Gru was half-deified, and yet he was able to use his shield to deflect the substance chains of a deified xenogeneic without much difficulty. Clearly, the strange shield was something truly unique.

Gru laughed. “Mister Xun lent me this deified treasure. This shield can deflect eye skills and visual skills. I borrowed it so I could deal with this four-eyed wolf. It is embarrassing, but the mirror shield can only block the four-eyed wolf’s eyelights. It does not, however, lend me additional speed. And I still can’t block the creature’s physical attacks. I cannot hurt it, and yet, it almost kills me each time.”

After pausing, Gru looked at Han Sen and said, “Brother Han, you have the Apollo Set. With the speed gifted to you by the armor’s wings, you should be able to keep up with the wolf. When it uses its eyelights again, I will use the mirror shield to block. Then, you take that opportunity to swoop in and strike.”

“Sure.” Han Sen nodded. However, Han Sen was silently thinking, “I have just absorbed the ice geno core, which should have given me some new powers. Now I can give it a spin and see what it does.”

Chapter 2717 - Scary Ice Geno Art

Chapter 2717 Scary Ice Geno Art

The godlights that came from the wolf's eyes shot toward Gru like four bolts of lightning. Gru remained stalwart, though. He had already prepared his defense, and when the four-eyed wolf unleashed the attack, Gru lifted his mirror shield.

The green godlights slammed straight into the mirror shield, but they were reflected away. The attack was unable to damage the shield, and as he watched, Han Sen felt a little bit jealous.

Before the four-eyed wolf could gather its power to attack again, Han Sen made his move. He immediately activated the ice geno art that he had recently received. Snowflakes crusted over his body, and he unleashed snow substance chains that headed straight for the four-eyed wolf.

The four-eyed wolf had just used its eye skills, so it didn't have much of a chance of avoiding the snowy substance chains. A new light flashed across its body as it tried to block the attack. The snowy air didn't seem to be affected, though. Han Sen's icy power wrapped around the four-eyed wolf. If seen from afar, it would have looked like a half-transparent snow lady covering up the giant wolf.

The snow power didn't immediately freeze the four-eyed wolf. The green light still shone around the wolf's body, and its substance chains fought against the snow power.

"Is that all the strength that this ice geno art can unleash?" Han Sen was disappointed. This was similar to what he could do when he had his Apollo Set. The attack was nothing special, and the ice power wasn't very strong. It fell far short of his expectations, that was for sure.

He had only attacked once, and the ice geno core's power was already exhausted. He would have to wait a long time before he could even use it again, anyway. It wasn't as good as the Apollo Set, which was far more convenient. If this was all the ice geno core could accomplish, then there was no reason for him to continue practicing with the ice geno core. He could just keep on using his Apollo Set.

The snow air seemed to be growing a little more intense as time went on, but overall, the strike was unable to freeze the four-eyed wolf. Han Sen thought it was all over.

After all, the four-eyed wolf had easily held off the attack. When the wolf summoned more of its strength, it would obliterate the snow power.

But things developed in an unexpected way. The four-eyed wolf's attempts to fight off the snow power did not increase. Instead, they weakened. And Han Sen's icy power affected the creature more and more.

Han Sen was shocked. As he watched, the wolf's four eyes seemed to flutter. It looked very sleepy. The creature was going to fall asleep any second.

"Does the ice power have a tranquilizing effect as well?" Han Sen was happy about this.

The four-eyed wolf could block the ice, but it couldn't resist the lulling power. Its will began to fade. The green light became dimmer and dimmer. The creature couldn't break the ice power that held it captive.

The ice power wasn't a raging, destructive attack. It just lowered the target's body temperature. The wolf grew chillier, bit by bit. Not long after, the four-eyed wolf succumbed entirely to the sedative. It closed its eyes, went to sleep, and froze like an ice statue.

Gru was staring at the wolf in undisguised shock. He turned and looked at Han Sen for a long while before saying in an odd tone, "This is a very powerful ice geno art. It has already generated substance chains, too. Has that geno art reached a deified level

Han Sen nodded. “I got lucky when I received it. I managed to get my hands on a deified geno core, and fortunately, I was able to refine it and receive this ice geno art.”

Gru was more interested. And he said, “So the power came from a deified geno core? Deified geno cores are so rare. Even the Extreme King count themselves incredibly lucky to lay claim to one, and even then, only deified elites can learn the deified geno arts that the cores offer. Your luck is too much.”

“This is nothing. With the powers of the Extreme King, I am sure Brother Gru will be able to get deified geno cores easily, right?” Han Sen responded coldly.

“I would have trouble getting a deified geno care. And even if I somehow got one, I wouldn’t be able to absorb it before becoming deified.” After saying that, Gru fell silent. Then, he walked to the four-eyed wolf.

Now that it was solidly encased in ice, the four-eyed wolf was soundly asleep. However, the freezing power hadn’t actually killed the creature. It still had a lifeforce.

“It looks like I will have to ask Brother Han to kill it,” Gru said.

Han Sen had no reason to refuse. If he used his Apollo Set, he should have a sufficient amount of power to strike down the four-eyed wolf. Plus, the creature could no longer move. It couldn’t even generate a power to block Han Sen’s attack.

The power of the Apollo Set was unleashed. Han Sen slashed toward the sleeping four-eyed wolf, cutting deeply into the side of the creature’s neck.

No blood leaked from the wound, however. The blood was all frozen. Despite being attacked and badly injured, the four-eyed wolf didn’t even wake up. Rather than howling in pain, it remained in a deep slumber.

It took Han Sen four slashes to cut the wolf’s head off. Then, the four-eyed wolf’s lifeforce disappeared.

“Deified xenogeneic killed: Four-Eyed Wolf. Xenogeneic gene found.”

“This ice geno art is so powerful. It has both ice and sedative powers? It is very good.” Han Sen was happy with its performance. He was now thinking about refining the two fire geno cores he had received.

Gru complimented Han Sen’s good luck in obtaining a new, powerful deified geno art. But he also looked annoyed, and he said. “I wanted to see more of your knife skills, but it seems that I didn’t get the chance.”

“You can see the knife skills whenever. Killing the xenogeneic is what matters. According to our deal, I’m getting half of this four-eyed wolf’s xenogeneic gene, right?” Han Sen said.

“Of course,” Gru said with a nod.

Han Sen used his power to cut the four-eyed wolf in half. Each of them had half of the wolf’s body to take home with them.

Once their hunt was finished, Han Sen went back to where the Immortal Dragon was trapped. He found it still lying there, unmoving. It was very afraid of the knife silks. Han Sen’s silks seemed to have caused the creature a great deal of pain.

Han Sen removed the knife silks. After Gru said his goodbyes, Han Sen took the Immortal Dragon back to the Star Tree. While there was no one around, Han Sen brought out the black crystal and fed it to the Immortal Dragon.

The Immortal Dragon didn’t want to open its mouth, so Han Sen summoned more knife silks and cinched them tight around the creature. The knife silks dug painfully into the Immortal Dragon’s body, and the beast couldn’t help but scream. In doing so, it opened its mouth.

Han Sen tossed the black crystal into the dragon’s mouth. As soon as he saw the beast swallow, he released the knife silks.

“If this doesn’t work on a xenogeneic, I will have to use it on a creature from the sanctuaries.” Han Sen watched the beast lying flat on the ground. The creature seemed to have been utterly beaten down, body and soul.

After two days, Han Sen saw something surprising happen. The scales of the Immortal Dragon began to fall off. And then, new scales appeared across its flesh. These scales were made of crystal. And, more importantly, substance chains began to rise from the scales.

Although the substance chains weren’t complete yet, it was a very clear sign.

“The black crystal can really make the Immortal Dragon deified?” Han Sen was as shocked as he was happy.

Chapter 2718 - Geno Protoplasm

Chapter 2718 Geno Protoplasm

In a few short days, the Immortal Dragon's appearance changed dramatically. It was like a snake peeling away a layer of its skin. The scales kept falling away, and its body grew smaller and smaller each time it molted.

But as its body shrank, the substance chains rising from its scales grew more defined. The process of leveling up to deified seemed to be going as smooth as butter.

“If the black crystal can immediately elevate a xenogeneic to deified, that is so scary! The fact that the black crystal could affect creatures in the sanctuaries was impressive, but it wasn't too shocking. Those creatures have good genes, but their life energy is low. The energy necessary for a King class xenogeneic to become deified is daunting, though. In elevating the Immortal Dragon to deified in just a few short days, the black crystal has revealed that it contains a truly terrifying amount of power,” Han Sen thought to himself. He was in shock.

Although Han Sen had set the test up himself, he was still struggling to come to terms with its success.

The Immortal Dragon's body continued to change, and on the tenth day, the creature looked like it was made out of crystal. Its body shone and glittered in the light. Its body glowed with power as it merrily generated substance chains.

All around the beast, the plants began to grow like mad. Han Sen stared at the sight in awe.

“It looks like the Immortal Dragon is really becoming deified,” Han Sen thought. Then, he saw the Immortal Dragon raise its head in pain. It let out a strange screech, and its holy substance chains erupted like a volcano.

“Is it going to level up now?” The holy light substance chains wrapped entirely around the Immortal Dragon, and the creature looked like a small sun. Han Sen had to squint slightly, but he still couldn’t see through that blinding light. He could only feel where the Immortal Dragon was. It had scary energy swirling around it like a nuclear reactor.

Han Sen had to teleport some distance away from the Immortal Dragon to keep from being injured by the intensity of that light.

A few minutes later, the scary power started to fade away. When the holy light dimmed enough for Han Sen to see the Immortal Dragon again, his jaw fell open.

The Immortal Dragon was gone. There was only the black crystal remaining, in the precise spot the Immortal Dragon had been moments before.

“This... what is this...” Still reeling, Han Sen summoned his Purple-Eye Butterfly and checked out the area surrounding the black crystal.

The Immortal Dragon was not there. All traces of the Immortal Dragon had vanished, as if the creature had entirely disappeared. Aside from the black crystal, there was nothing left. Even the snake scales that had littered the ground had vanished.

Han Sen carefully walked next to the black crystal. He looked at the black crystal and noticed that although it still looked pretty much the same, he could see something within its crystalline depths. There was a shadow fading away inside the crystal, and it seemed to resemble the Immortal Dragon.

It happened within the blink of an eye. The Immortal Dragon’s shadow disappeared, and the black crystal returned to looking like it had before. It was as if nothing had happened at all.

“How could this happen?” Han Sen shivered slightly. He was secretly happy, though. “It is lucky I didn’t eat the black crystal myself. If I had, I might have ended up like that Immortal Dragon. It looks like this black crystal is different from the one I found before.”

Han Sen stared at the black crystal on the floor, but he didn’t dare touch it. What had just happened was way too weird.

As he looked at the black crystal, it suddenly began to move. It bounced violently around on the ground like a bean in an earthquake.

Katcha!

After a moment of that, the black crystal suddenly opened. Han Sen was watching the black crystal the entire time, but he still couldn’t have described the dimension-bending way in which the crystal changed. It might almost have been more accurate to say that the crystal simply transformed.

A minute of startled silence later, Han Sen realized that the black crystal was starting to resemble the Immortal Dragon. But while the original Immortal Dragon had been snow-white, this new Immortal Dragon was colored the same, bottomless black of the crystal. The black crystal continued to change, refining the form of the dragon. In the end, a living Immortal Dragon shaped from black flesh stood in front of Han Sen.

The next second, the black crystal dragon opened its eyes and locked onto Han Sen with an unreadable stare.

Han Sen stared back at the creature. He had no idea what was going on. He didn’t even know if it was the same Immortal Dragon.

A man and a dragon just gazed at each other for some time. Neither of them did anything.

In Han Sen’s Sea of Soul, the sleeping black crystal armor suddenly activated. It flew out of Han Sen’s Sea of Soul and grabbed the Immortal Dragon that had once been a black crystal.

The Immortal Dragon didn't try to resist as the black crystal armor grabbed it.

A miraculous scene began to unfold. As the black crystal armor touched the black dragon, the dragon returned to looking like a crystal again. Before Han Sen could figure out what was going on, the black crystal armor had flown back into Han Sen's Sea of Soul, still holding the black crystal.

At the same time, the black crystal unleashed a mysterious power that sealed Han Sen's body and his Sea of Soul. To anyone looking at Han Sen from the outside, his power would now seem dim and uninteresting. Only Jadeskin's power seemed to reside within him.

Han Sen was suspicious. He didn't know what the black crystal armor was doing.

But he knew the black crystal armor wouldn't have taken action without good reason. In the past, the armor had only activated when there was a dire need for its aid. Those situations were often related to the Geno Hall.

As Han Sen frowned, he saw someone approaching from far away. In a moment, the man was only a few steps away from the Star Tree.

When Han Sen saw the person's face, he was shocked. The man looked like one of the Very High, but Han Sen knew that he wasn't. Han Sen recognized the man's face.

When Han Sen and Li Keer had entered the Destiny's Tower in the desert, he met a statue of a god that called himself Empty God. The statue had the same face as this man. But the god statue's presence was nothing like the being that was standing in front of him now.

Although they looked exactly the same, this man had an unmistakable presence. If the god statue had been sitting next to him, no matter how alike they looked, the god statue would seem like little more than a servant.

"This can't be Empty God's true body, can it?" Han Sen's heart jumped. He suddenly understood why the black crystal armor had gone into hiding.

“Weird. Earlier, I sensed geno protoplasm. Where has it gone now? Did someone else get here first? No way. This area belongs to me. There’s no way that one of those guys sensed it sooner than I did.” Empty God frowned. Then he looked at Han Sen, who was sitting under the tree.

“Have you seen a weird creature around here?” Empty God asked, walking up to Han Sen.

“What weird creature?” Han Sen asked back.

Empty God frowned. He shouldn’t have asked that question; there was no point. Even if some creature in this universe had seen the geno protoplasm, they wouldn’t have recognized it.

“Well, since a god is now here, it is your lucky day. I can fulfill any wish you desire. Speak one wish, and I will make it come true for you.” Empty God looked arrogantly down on Han Sen.

Chapter 2719 - Empty God's Decision

Chapter 2719 Empty God's Decision

"You are God?" Han Sen asked, pretending to be shocked.

"Yes, I am God. I can do anything," Empty God confirmed, his face unchanging.

"But my parents told me that this world has no God and that science is the truth." Han Sen gave Empty God a look that was very skeptical.

"In that case, your parents are ignorant." Empty God looked at Han Sen and went on to say, "You are a crystallizer. It is no surprise that you think this way. You learn a thing or two about how the universe works, and then poof! You think you know it all. What a foolish bunch of people."

Empty God clearly thought Han Sen was stupid. He coldly went on, "You can make any wish you want. You can, for example, wish to become deified. You can wish for a deified treasure that is of a very high level. Or you can even wish to become the master of Outer Sky. I can satisfy your wishes and show you what a real god can do."

Han Sen blinked. He looked innocent and said, "I don't need any of that stuff."

"Don't you want to be the strongest fighter of your lifetime? Do you not want to claim the universe for yourself? For me, giving you such power would be a piece of cake. If you make a wish, I can make it come true for you," Empty God said, trying to tempt Han Sen.

“Yes, but what would I need any of that stuff for?” Han Sen asked Empty God again, looking confused.

Empty God seemed prepared to answer the same question many times. “Then you can have anything you want. The pretty women of every race will become your toys. The elites of every race will become your slaves. You can be the leader of the entire universe. The creatures in the universe will obey you and fear you.”

“This sounds pretty lame. I don’t want any of that.” Han Sen didn’t want to make a wish like that. Not to mention that if he did make such an expensive request, Empty God would probably pick his bones clean in taking payment.

“Then, what would you like?” Empty God asked with a frown. This man in front of him seemed pretty dumb, but the simpleton was harder to tempt and convince than most.

“I’m very happy with the way I am now, thank you. I don’t need anything. If you really are God, you should save these wishes and spend them on the people who are really suffering and require the help,” Han Sen said to Empty God in the most condescending tone that he could manage.

He knew that gods like King Jun couldn’t directly attack beings of the universe, so he wasn’t really afraid of what Empty God could do to him.

Empty God’s face darkened. Whenever he encountered people of this universe, he always found a way to make them wish for something. But on this particular day, he was intent on finding the geno protoplasm. He wasn’t in the mood to waste time talking to Han Sen. After staring coldly at Han Sen for a second, he turned away and ignored Han Sen. He wanted to walk around and see if he could find a lead on the geno protoplasm.

When he saw Empty God taking his leave, Han Sen suppressed a sigh of relief. But the black crystal was still keeping his Sea of Soul and body locked down. It was too soon to be happy, because Empty God was still around.

“If you are refusing to leave, then I will instead,” Han Sen thought. He would stay away from the Star Tree until Empty God decided to leave as well.

But Han Sen hadn't been flying away from the Star Tree for long when he saw Empty God appear in front of him again. He was coming toward Han Sen.

Empty God had found no sign of the geno protoplasm anywhere, so he had come back for Han Sen.

Han Sen was the only person in the area. If there was geno protoplasm in the vicinity, Han Sen was the likeliest person to have seen it. Empty God wasn't happy about being unable to read Han Sen's mind.

Han Sen's face remained expressionless. He kept going forward. He was neither fast nor slow. He didn't want Empty God to become suspicious of him.

When Empty God was near enough that Han Sen could hear him, he spoke again. “Have you considered my offer? You still have the chance to make a wish.”

“I really don't have a wish I want to make right now. You should go and ask someone else,” Han Sen said. Then, he tried to maneuver past Empty God.

“I've asked you to make a wish, so make a wish. Stop talking crap!” Empty God's face looked icy. He waved his hand, tearing a frightening rip in the fabric of space. Han Sen felt as if the world was shattering in front of him.

Empty God was a rather foul-tempered individual. At least King Jun usually tried to trick Han Sen, but Empty God couldn't even be bothered to make the effort. He was just trying to blackmail Han Sen.

Han Sen wasn't about to let himself be intimidated, though. He understood the nature and some of the limitations of these self-proclaimed gods. He wouldn't be pushed around that easily.

“It seems that you don’t know me very well. It doesn’t matter how badly you want me to make a wish, because I’m not going to do it. What can you do to me, huh? If you really are God, you should be able to kill me pretty easily,” Han Sen growled, his expression unyielding.

Empty God looked surprised. Tearing space open with his bare hands should have startled Han Sen out of his wits. Even deifieds would be shocked speechless by Empty God’s power. But somehow, this brainless person was wholly unfazed by his display of strength. It made Empty God unsure of what to do.

If he had been able to attack, Empty God would have slapped Han Sen to death and stolen his memory. But he couldn’t attack Han Sen like that. Not in this universe, at least.

“Very good.” Empty God didn’t say another word. He turned and left, vanishing after a few steps. And then, the broken space returned to normal.

“These guys really can’t do anything in the geno universe. Maybe there are certain conditions that render them unable to attack. But even so, it means I’ll be alright even if all the gods become my enemies. As long as I don’t make a wish, they can’t do anything to me,” Han Sen thought to himself.

But the black crystal armor still hadn’t released the seal on his body, so Han Sen knew that Empty God hadn’t truly left the vicinity. Han Sen returned to the Star Tree, but Empty God remained hidden.

Not long after, Exquisite and Li Keer brought Bao’er with them to the Star Tree. Han Sen’s stomach sank instantly. Empty God hadn’t been able to get anything from Han Sen, but the god might try to collect wishes from the people around Han Sen. Exquisite and Li Keer would be easier to break.

Han Sen put his worries into the small jade figure so Exquisite and Li Keer could feel his worries and be wary.

Exquisite and Li Keer felt Han Sen's concern, and so they asked what was going on. Han Sen told them about meeting Empty God and advised them to remain wary.

While the three of them were talking, Bao'er climbed up the Star Tree. She was playing on the surface of a Star Fruit when suddenly, a man appeared on the branch next to her.

"Little kid, do you want this?" Empty God was holding a beautiful gem. He smiled at Bao'er and swung the gem around as he spoke to her.

Han Sen had been right to expect that Empty God would target the people around him, but he had misjudged which person Empty God would go after. The god hadn't chosen Exquisite or Li Keer. He was aiming for the innocent Bao'er.

Bao'er looked at the shining gem in Empty God's hands. Her eyes opened wide with surprise.

Chapter 2720 - Star Gauge Mirror

Chapter 2720 Star Gauge Mirror

“That is a very beautiful gem,” Bao’er said as she peered at the gem in Empty God’s hand.

Her eyes brightened with interest.

Empty God’s lips curled up at the corners. He looked cocky as he said, “Do you want it? Just say you want it and it is yours.”

“Really?” Bao’er looked surprised. She gazed at Empty God with disbelief.

“Of course. As long as you say what you want, a cute little girl like you can have anything you’ve ever dreamed of,” Empty God said chivalrously, his voice smooth and coaxing.

“You’re a great guy!” Bao’er said with excitement.

Empty God laughed. He held the gem in front of Bao’er and smiled. “Just say you want it, and this gem will then belong to you.”

Bao’er looked longingly at the gem, and her hands slowly reached out for the gem.

Empty God hid a snide smile as he thought to himself, “Female creatures are all alike. They are just like those ugly dragons. No matter how old they are, they love all things shiny.”

But Bao’er suddenly pulled her hand back. With a look of disappointment, she said, “I actually don’t want it.”

“What? Why do you suddenly not want it?” Empty God asked in surprise. He had been caught off guard when the girl changed her mind.

“Mom says that I can’t take gifts from strangers.” Bao’er’s face looked very serious when she said this, but her eyes were still locked on the gem. It looked as if she was struggling to keep herself from reaching out and taking it.

“I see,” Empty God said with a smile. “You can’t accept things from strangers, of course. But I’m not a stranger. I’m a good friend of your father. You can take something from me because of that, can’t you?”

“You are a good friend of my father?” Bao’er asked, her eyebrows rising.

“Yes. We are very, very good friends.” When Empty God said that, the words he spoke were stressed. Each word was pronounced heavier than the last.

“If you are Dad’s good friend, then we really aren’t strangers!” Bao’er said happily.

“Of course we aren’t!” Empty God said with a shake of his head.

“Thank you, Uncle. In that case, I’m going to take the gem.” Bao’er reached out her hand to grab the gem in Empty God’s hands.

As she reached toward it, Empty God wasn’t sure if he should let it go or continue holding onto it. Bao’er hadn’t declared her wish yet. If she took it now, Empty God wouldn’t receive anything in return.

Empty God didn’t respond, and Bao’er stared at him with confusion. She said, “Uncle, do you not want to give me the gem? If that is so, then that is fine. Mom told me not to steal other people’s items, anyway.”

Bao’er’s words might have been gracious, but her face was filled with disdain. She thought Empty God was very cheap by not giving her the gem.

“Ahem, ahem. You still haven’t told me whether or not you want it,” Empty God said. He was looking a bit uncomfortable now.

“Uncle, this gem is obviously important to you. You should keep it for yourself.” With those words, Bao’er lowered her hand and turned around to leave.

Although she didn’t say anything more, she had a look of scorn as she turned away. It made Empty God feel more depressed than he had in a long time.

He was Empty God, but he was despised by a child.

“Don’t go, Bao’er! Your uncle was planning on giving you this gem as a gift. I wasn’t in my right mind. You should take it from me now.” Empty God didn’t really care about the gem, and giving it to Bao’er might allow him to gain her trust. He wasn’t going to let her run off so easily.

“You are really going to give it to me? Aren’t you going to miss it?” Bao’er looked wonderingly up at Empty God.

“To me, this gem is just a measly rock. It is worthless compared to the other things in my possession.” Empty God placed the gem in Bao’er’s hands.

“Thank you, Uncle. You are a good guy.” Bao’er held the gem and smiled.

“I’m glad you like it.” Empty God smiled, but on the inside, he was thinking, “I was worried you wouldn’t take it. Now that you’ve fallen into the habit of taking things that I offer, this should be easy.”

Bao’er really liked the gem. She focused her attention on it carefully as she played with it.

Empty God reached into his pocket and brought out another gem that was even bigger and prettier than the first. He said, “Bao’er, do you not think this gem is even prettier? Would you like it?”

Bao’er looked at the gem in Empty God’s hand. It was as large as a man’s fist. She blinked at the sight of it and said, “It is way too big. I’d feel rather snobby if I had it. I like this one more.”

After that, Bao'er went back to playing with the gem in her hands, completely ignoring Empty God.

Empty God felt depressed. He had assumed that offering a bigger and prettier gem would get Bao'er to put blind faith in him. Instead, however, the gem had led to his abandonment.

"It looks like using gems to attract Bao'er will no longer work." Empty God rolled his eyes and came up with something new.

"Bao'er, look at this." Empty God stepped over to Bao'er and pulled out something to show her.

Bao'er was sitting atop the Star Fruit, but she raised her head to take a look. Empty God was holding an old bronze mirror. The mirror was only ten centimeters long, and it looked very delicate.

The front was smooth and glossy. On the back of the mirror, lines spread from the center of the mirror to its edges, like a sundial or a compass. Strange symbols were etched in each space between the lines.

"What is this?" Bao'er asked Empty God with curiosity. The man was holding the mysterious mirror out so that she could see it.

"This is the Star Gauge Mirror. It is a true god-class treasure. This device will allow you to see the past and the future," Empty God said, lavishing praises on the old mirror he was now presenting. Although he was embellishing what it was capable of, the mirror really was quite special. Empty God had wanted the mirror badly, and it had taken him a lot of time and effort to get his hands on it.

Empty God and King Jun called themselves God, but they couldn't make something out of nothing. Everything that they could use or control already existed in the universe in some form. They couldn't just magically conjure up any item they wanted.

That Star Gauge Mirror was a precious treasure that had come from a true god elite who had lived a billion years ago. Empty God had struggled to lure that true god elite for hundreds of years before the elite fell into his trap. The elite made a wish, and Empty God stole the elite's lifespan. He also gained control of the Star Gauge Mirror.

Empty God was very proud of what he had accomplished. There had been another God that was also trying to trick the true god, but he had failed. Empty God had claimed the victory and the treasure. So, even though the mirror might have been useless, he still carried it around with him. Now, it presented a perfect opportunity to trick Bao'er.

"Is the mirror really that powerful?" Bao'er asked in disbelief.

"Of course, it is. Just watch it," Empty God said. His hands pressed against the Star Gauge Mirror, manipulating the symbols on the back.

A flickering light appeared on the surface of the old mirror. After a while, the light resolved into a slightly unsteady image, like a show playing on an old TV.

The Star Tree stood in the center of the image. There were a bunch of Star Beetles swarming over the tree like an ocean wave. Han Sen was fighting those Star Beetles.

Upon closer inspection, Bao'er realized that it was an image of Han Sen participating in the test at the Star Tree.

Chapter 2721 - A Very Disappointing Item

Chapter 2721 A Very Disappointing Item

“Star Gauge Mirror is shining a light on the past. It can rewind time to reveal what occurred in days long gone.” Empty God spoke in a mysterious voice, once again filled with confidence.

The Star Gauge Mirror wasn't useful for him, but its power was excellent nonetheless. It could rewind time, and that power alone made it exceedingly overpowered.

However, Empty God and the many gods like him were always... economical with the truth. The power of the Star Gauge Mirror wasn't a lie, but there were limitations to what it could present. Normal people couldn't use the mirror on a whim as Empty God could.

Of course, Empty God wasn't going to mention that to Bao'er. He would only let Bao'er see how amazing the Star Gauge Mirror was in his own hands.

Empty God studied Bao'er's face as he showed off the mirror, hoping that she might exhibit some surprise. Bao'er's eyes did widen as she watched the image playing across the Star Gauge Mirror, but after watching it for a while, she was confused. She said, “Uncle, this power—in my home—can be achieved through something called a camcorder. We have many items that can showcase the past, like datapads and phones. There are also holograms and other similar gadgets. If you like them that much, then when we head into civilization, I will ask my father to get you the best camcorder money can buy. It will be much prettier than this one. The picture will be much clearer, too. Think of it as a gift for giving me this gem.”

Bao'er looked at him as if she was looking at someone who was very out-of-touch with the modern world. Empty God felt a muscle in his cheek twitch.

He wanted nothing more than to murder Bao'er right there, but he held in his rage. Empty God was being very slow and patient. "This isn't a camcorder. You can rewind time. It can show you anything that happened in the past."

"Is there a difference?" Bao'er tilted her head, looking confused.

Empty God opened his mouth to explain, but then he realized that it might be too hard of a concept for a child to understand. Time travel was a complicated subject, and explaining the difference between that and using a camcorder to record past events might be too difficult.

"It is fine if you're not interested in this power. Star Gauge Mirror has a stronger ability." Empty God was having trouble reasoning with this child, so he went for a more exciting aspect of Star Gauge Mirror to win her over.

Empty God spun the compass-like dial on the back of the Star Gauge Mirror, and the item began to shine with a wavering light.

Moments later, the mirror was displaying a different image. The Star Tree stood in the center of the picture again, but there were no Star Beetles and neither was there Han Sen.

In the video, there was a man who had a human body and a lion head. He was picking Star Fruit.

But this time, the video was very short. The man picked fruit for a few seconds, and then the video vanished.

"What was that all about?" Bao'er asked with confusion.

After striking a pose that was both mystical and aloof, Empty God answered, "This is the true power of the Star Gauge Mirror. It reveals the future. The footage you have just seen is something that will happen in the near future. There will be a creature like the one you saw coming to collect Star Fruit soon. Everything you see in this mirror is the truth. It will come to pass."

“Uncle, are you a movie director?” Bao’er looked at Empty God. She blinked, looking curious.

A muscle in Empty God’s cheek spasmed. He suppressed his urge to kill the d*mn kid, and answered her, “Director? I didn’t hire people to film this. I don’t know who this creature is. This is the Star Gauge Mirror showing you what will happen in the future.”

“Ah, it can see the future? Its power is that magical?” Bao’er finally looked surprised. She stared at the Star Gauge Mirror in wide-eyed disbelief.

Seeing Bao’er’s face, Empty God finally felt a bit better. He laughed and said, “This is one of the best true god items in existence. There is no other like it in the whole universe. Just say you want it, and I can give it to you.”

“Really, Uncle? You are such a good man.” Bao’er looked at Empty God with surprise.

“You want it?” Empty God extended the Star Gauge Mirror, holding it out in front of Bao’er. But this time, he reassured himself that he wouldn’t let her touch the mirror before she made a wish, just in case something embarrassing happened.

Bao’er opened her mouth. Judging from the expression on her face, it definitely seemed that she was about to express her desire for the mirror. This filled Empty God with joy. If Bao’er spoke the three words “I want it,” then she would be making a wish to him.

Then, he would gain control of her. And in regards to the Star Gauge Mirror, he would no longer have to give it to her. There were many explanations for making someone’s wish come true, and Empty God already had several different excuses ready for use.

But after Bao’er opened her little mouth, she didn’t say anything. She seemed to suddenly think of something, and she shut her mouth quickly.

“What is it?” Empty God demanded, his heart sinking. Being forced to wait like this was like having an itch that he couldn’t scratch.

Bao'er's face looked a little excited. She thought of something good and almost burst out laughing. Empty God looked at Bao'er with confusion. He did not know what was so funny about this situation. It made him feel as if something was going on that he was completely oblivious to.

"Uncle, this mirror can predict the future. Isn't that right?" Bao'er asked, gripping her hands excitedly into fists.

"Yeah," Empty God said with a nod.

"In that case, it can predict the lottery numbers of the next universal lottery, right? It can win me prizes." Bao'er looked at Empty God with excitement.

Many races had lotteries, so Empty God was familiar with the concept. The most famous of those universal lotteries was operated by the Thousand Treasures.

The lottery tickets were cheap, but if someone won the top prize, they would earn billions of Thousand Treasures' coins.

How much money was a billion of those coins? It would be enough to purchase a low-level deified treasure straight from the Thousand Treasures.

Right now, the universal lottery's price had gone up to a billion. Whoever won the prize could get all that money without paying any taxes.

Throughout the years, many creatures had made wishes to Empty God concerning the universal lottery, and Empty God had various ways of getting them the jackpot. However, Star Gauge Mirror didn't have this function. The Star Gauge Mirror could only predict things that would happen in the specific location that it was used. In addition, the snippets of the future that it revealed were random. The user couldn't choose how far into the future they wanted to look.

Empty God had no way of adding a power like this to the Star Gauge Mirror, so he was rendered speechless.

“Uncle, have you never heard of the Big Universe lottery? It is a small card with numbers on it. If you win the prize, you can buy lots and lots and lots of food and clothes.” Bao’er thought Empty God might not know about the universal lottery, so she tried to explain how it worked.

“Star Gauge Mirror is a true god item. It has too much dignity to be used on something so lame,” Empty God said.

“You can’t do it?” Bao’er looked disappointed. Then, she thought of something and asked, “Can it predict what will happen after book seven of Overbearing President Love Luv Looove? Can I see that before it comes out?”

“What the hell is that?” Empty God seemed entirely befuddled.

“It is the work of a very famous comic author. He has a comic that is so good, but the author writes so slowly. There have only been seven books. I want to see what happens next. Can Star Gauge Mirror predict it?” Bao’er looked at Empty God hopefully.

“This...” Empty God’s head was full of black lines. Star Gauge Mirror couldn’t do this. Even if the mirror could reveal the author working on his next comic, it wouldn’t show much. Even in a best-case scenario, Bao’er would get only a glance at the work.

Chapter 2722 - Good Guy Uncle

Chapter 2722 Good Guy Uncle

“And you said this was a good item. It can’t do this, it can’t do that. What in the world is it for, then?” Bao’er lifted her lips in a slight sneer as she spoke.

“Can’t do what? I’m offering you a true god item that can foretell the future, but all you want is to read comics and win the lottery,” Empty God muttered bitterly. “The item itself is its own benefit. You can predict what is going to happen in a certain place in the future.”

“That has nothing to do with me. If it doesn’t let me get lots of delicious food and great-looking clothes, then it is useless to me.” Bao’er was no longer interested. She returned to playing on the Star Fruit, swinging her body around it. She no longer wanted to talk about it.

This conversation was making Empty God feel terrible. The mirror was the treasure he most cherished, but Bao’er had made it sound like a piece of worthless junk. It annoyed him, and he couldn’t accept it.

“Kids really are the worst.” Empty God was furious, but dealing with this child was probably still easier than dealing with Han Sen would be. So, he kept his rage in check. He wasn’t going to leave just yet.

“Bao’er, don’t go yet. I have only mentioned one part of the Star Gauge Mirror’s power. There are actually many more things this can do,” Empty God said. He did his best to remain patient.

“What powers does it have?” Bao’er asked with much reluctance. She really wasn’t interested in continuing down this avenue of conversation.

Empty God quickly said, “You will know it when you see. You’re going to like it, too.”

The glance that Bao’er cast toward Empty God was filled with boredom. She had only replied to him out of simple politeness.

Upon seeing Bao’er’s expression, Empty God knew that he would really have to knock it out of the park this time. Otherwise, it would be difficult to deal with the naughty kid any longer.

Lifting the Star Gauge Mirror once again, Empty God started to look a bit more serious. He had been treating Bao’er as a kid, not believing she was all that important.

But Bao’er had reacted in ways that he hadn’t expected. She had thrown him off his game, and that made him take this matter a little more gravely.

He brushed the back of the mirror with his fingers, which set the compass spinning again. Light appeared from the surface of the mirror and shone on Bao’er. It turned Bao’er’s cowboy clothing into a shiny set of armor.

“Wow! So powerful.” When Bao’er saw the armor she was now wearing, she couldn’t help but squeal in delight.

When Empty God saw Bao’er’s sudden happiness, he started to behave a bit more cockily again. He turned the Star Gauge Mirror in his hands and said, “This is the Star Gauge Mirror’s Mirror Armor power. It can make your armor’s defense deified.”

Bao’er looked as if she really admired her new wardrobe, and Empty God was about to show off the mirror’s Mirror Armor power some more. Before he could continue, Bao’er walked over in front of Empty God. She stared at the Star Gauge Mirror and said, “It is so powerful. I can change my outfit in the blink of an eye? This is a good item for changing clothes. With this clothes-changing mirror, I won’t have to wash my clothes or change them myself anymore. Using this mirror, I’ll be able to change how I’m dressed with ease. This is so good.”

Empty God's expression darkened. The child before him was incomprehensible. The Star Gauge Mirror could show the future and gift its user with extreme defensive qualities, but she didn't seem to care about any of that. All she cared about was the fact that she could change clothes.

"Still, it was lucky I've got her on the line," Empty God thought with a wry smile. He went on to say to her, "You like it? Just tell me that you want it, and I will give it to you. You can always use the armor... I mean, you can always use it to change clothes."

"Can I change my clothes into the dress of a beautiful princess? I love princess dresses, but daddy thinks they are annoying. He doesn't let Bao'er wear them," Bao'er said, her expression forlorn and downtrodden.

"Um..." Empty God once more found himself at a loss for words. Luring this child was proving to be more difficult than tempting an old, evil behemoth that had lived for a billion years.

Those ancient creatures would at least have some sense. Empty God could guess what they wanted and needed. But after all this time talking to little Bao'er, he still couldn't figure out how her mind worked.

"I can't? Then that is a shame. If I can only let me change into one set of clothes, then there's no point. That would be pretty boring." Bao'er looked very disappointed.

Empty God was on the verge of giving up. Tricking Han Sen suddenly seemed easier than dealing with this little girl any longer.

Empty God thought about it for a bit, then decided that he should just change targets. He had no idea why Han Sen was keeping Bao'er as a companion, but there was no reason for him to waste his time with a naughty kid that had a mind that could not be understood.

Lifting the Star Gauge Mirror and shining it on Bao'er once more, Empty God removed Bao'er's armor and returned her cowboy clothing to her.

“Don’t move!” Bao’er shouted at Empty God, her eyes suddenly wide.

“What is it?” Empty God remained stock still.

Bao’er’s face turned from shock to pleased surprise. Then, she flew toward Empty God and said, “This is so awesome. How can this mirror be so good?”

While she was talking, Bao’er jumped in front of the Star Gauge Mirror and stared into it happily.

“What do you mean by powerful?” Empty God still didn’t understand what Bao’er was talking about. He hadn’t triggered any of the Star Gauge Mirror’s powers. It shouldn’t have been doing anything right now.

But based on the shocked expression on Bao’er’s face, it really did look as if she had discovered something awesome.

“Do you not see it? This mirror is awesome. Here, look.” While Bao’er was talking, she had already put her hands on the Star Gauge Mirror.

After Bao’er’s continual rejection of the second gem and now his precious Star Gauge Mirror, Empty God actually became excited when she appeared to show genuine interest in the item.

He let her pull the mirror out of his hand, curious about what she had discovered.

Bao’er was holding the Star Gauge Mirror and examining it closely. She mumbled over and over, “This is awesome. This mirror is so awesome.”

“What is so awesome about it?” Empty God put his head next to Bao’er’s to try to figure out what she was seeing. He could see the mirror, perfectly polished as always, but there was nothing special going on. He could detect no weird powers within the item. It was acting just like it had when it was lying around without any active powers. He really couldn’t tell what Bao’er found so enthralling.

“Uncle, haven’t you noticed? This mirror doesn’t show my face,” Bao’er said while looking at the mirror.

Empty God wanted to laugh as much as he wanted to cry, and he said, “Of course you cannot see yourself. This is not an average mirror. The mirror is incredibly powerful, and unless you have a power greater than that of the mirror, it will not show your reflection. Therefore, you cannot see a reflection in it as you currently are.”

“This is awesome. Dad told me only vampires don’t have reflections. Now that I don’t have a reflection, Daddy will be so shocked!” Bao’er exulted. She wrapped the Star Gauge Mirror in her arms, bowed to Empty God, and shouted, “Thank you, Uncle. You really are a very good man. You have given me such awesome treasures. I’m buying you lunch.”

After that, Bao’er leaped off the tree, still holding the Star Gauge Mirror. She ran forward, shouting, “Dad! Dad! Look! I have a very awesome treasure. A good uncle gave it to me.”

Chapter 2723 - Weird Black Crystal

Chapter 2723 Weird Black Crystal

Empty God thought he was about to have a stroke. He had been tricked by Bao'er, which made him so furious that he could barely see straight. He wanted to catch up to the little girl, but Han Sen had already teleported next to her. They were standing together at the base of the tree.

Empty God wasn't afraid of Han Sen, but this whole scenario was too embarrassing for him to bear. He had tried to trick a mere child, but he had failed miserably. More than once. He had also lost a true god item—the Star Gauge Mirror.

He started to step toward them, but he knew that he couldn't do anything to Han Sen. He couldn't take the Star Gauge Mirror back, and Han Sen might even mock him for trying.

“Wait here. We are not done yet!” Empty God growled to himself, staring at the father and daughter. He teleported away, still enraged.

When Han Sen heard Bao'er yelling for him, he was shocked. A place like Star Tree shouldn't have some random person moseying about. Han Sen teleported to Bao'er, but he didn't see the man she had mentioned. But he did notice that Bao'er was holding a small bronze mirror in her hands. She was merrily running toward him.

“Dad! Look at this treasure mirror and this gem. A good uncle gave them to me.” Bao'er held out the Star Gauge Mirror and gem toward Han Sen while she spoke.

“What good uncle?” Han Sen asked, frowning at the two items.

“I was playing on the Star Fruit earlier...” Bao'er quickly told the story.

After Bao'er spoke, Han Sen almost laughed out loud. The man she had met must have been Empty God. Han Sen thought Empty God would go for Exquisite or Li Keer, but he had actually selected Bao'er.

"Oh, Empty God. You were unlucky to select Bao'er. Now you are losing all your treasures. You couldn't get Bao'er to make a wish, and as you tried, you lost a true god item." Shaking his head at the thought, Han Sen took the Star Gauge Mirror out of Bao'er's hands.

Gods were allowed to trick people, but they could never lie. If Empty God said that Star Gauge Mirror was a true god item, then it probably was.

Han Sen's mind went to the Shield of the Medusa's Gaze, which was a true god weapon. This mirror was of the same level, and according to what Bao'er had said, it would enable him to see the future and the past. Han Sen was so happy about receiving this.

The black crystal armor was no longer locking down the power in his body, which meant that Empty God must truly have left the vicinity. So, Han Sen cast his Dongxuan Sutra to try and make use of the Star Gauge Mirror. He wanted to see if it was as good as Empty God made it out to be.

Although he couldn't completely activate the power of the Star Gauge Mirror, the Dongxuan Sutra was still able to elicit some response from the Star Gauge Mirror. He tried to use it a few times, but he was ultimately disappointed by the results.

Han Sen didn't know if his power was too weak to use the Star Gauge Mirror effectively, or if the mirror itself had some restrictions. Either way, the future that the Star Gauge Mirror could display was only a very short scene.

Such as, when Han Sen used the Star Gauge Mirror to see the future, he could only see a scene. The image flashed across the scene, showing Han Sen sleeping and nothing else.

And after Han Sen used it that one time, it took him a whole day to recover the power needed to activate the item again.

He used it a few times, but the scenes depicting the future turned out to be a pointless waste of time and energy. They were just flashes, after all. He didn't learn any useful information.

And the power to see the past was just as crappy. The Star Gauge Mirror allowed a window into the past, but activating that ability cost a great deal of energy. The further back in time you wished to see, the more power it would cost.

With Han Sen's current power, he could only see up to one minute into the past, and the mirror would only show the area within a meter of his location. Using that ability repeatedly would drain his strength at an alarming rate.

Those were the results Han Sen received after rigorous testing. As for the exact rules that governed the use of the Star Gauge Mirror, Han Sen still hadn't figured them out.

Clearly, the Star Gauge Mirror was too high level for him, just like the Shield of the Medusa's Gaze. Han Sen's level and power were not enough to unlock the true power of the item.

But the mirror's Mirror Armor was a pleasant surprise. Although Han Sen's power was limited, the Mirror Armor power didn't require much energy. He activated the new armor while wearing his Apollo Set, and he found that the two armors reinforced each other. The armor's defense was as good as a larvae class treasure now.

But sadly, there was a time limit on the armor. After he activated the ability, Han Sen's armor would only look like a mirror for a few minutes. Once that time elapsed, he would return to normal.

Han Sen decided that the short duration of all the mirror's abilities was probably linked to his own lack of power. He just couldn't effectively make use of a true god weapon.

Bao'er wasn't interested in the Star Gauge Mirror, and she only played with it for a bit before throwing it to Han Sen. Han Sen gladly took it off her hands. The thing would still be

useful, and once he became deified, it was bound to be even more useful. After all, the power to look into the past could come incredibly handy once Han Sen became stronger.

“Is there a way for us to get rid of this troublesome Empty God? If he keeps trying to set traps for us, things will turn out very poorly.” Han Sen was a bit annoyed by the man, but he couldn’t think of a way to deal with him just yet.

The gods kept appearing out of nowhere. They could even come and go as they pleased in a place like Outer Sky. Furthermore, Han Sen didn’t have a way to kill such beings. There was nothing he could do.

Han Sen expected Empty God to return and torment them some more, but over the next few days, the black crystal armor showed no sign of activity. That meant Empty God hadn’t bothered to come back.

That surprised Han Sen, but only because he was lacking a key piece of information about gods. They could go to any place in the universe freely, but their bodies had many limitations. They couldn’t stay in one place for too long. So, Empty God couldn’t just remain in Outer Sky for as long as he wanted.

But Empty God was finding a way to deal with Han Sen and his daughter. He first met them through his search for gene protoplasm, but the frustration they had caused him had almost driven the gene protoplasm from his mind.

Han Sen stood by the Star Tree, holding a black crystal. He looked very weird.

The black crystal armor had released its limitations, so Han Sen could take the black crystal out of his Sea of Soul. Once he had it in his hands again, Han Sen tried to feed the black crystal to another xenogeneic.

However, the other creatures that he tested it on didn’t react. It was like the black crystal was now useless.

And after Han Sen tried putting his power into the black crystal, he realized that his Dongxuan Sutra no longer did anything to it. But when he activated The Story of Genes inside of himself, the black crystal exhibited some strange changes.

The black crystal in Han Sen's hand took on the shape of a miniature Immortal Dragon. Aside from the black color and minute size, it looked exactly like the Immortal Dragon.

Han Sen passed the power of The Story of Genes into the black crystal, and the crystal rose out of his hand and flew down to the ground. It swelled to become a life-size Immortal Dragon. The dragon stared straight at Han Sen, just like the first time they saw each other.

Han Sen's heart leaped. The Immortal Dragon's body released a strong, holy light. It covered a wide area around them. There was a scar in the tree's surface nearby, which was probably the result of a bug bite. The damage was healed by the Immortal Dragon's holy light.

Chapter 2724 - Golden-Haired Monkey

Chapter 2724 Golden-Haired Monkey

“This new black Immortal Dragon still has a healing power?” When Han Sen saw this, he was very happy.

The black crystal that had transformed into an Immortal Dragon could follow commands that Han Sen gave it telepathically. And it had a healing power that was deified class.

This new black crystal wasn't exactly what Han Sen thought it would be, and it didn't have the power of his first black crystal. However, the power it had just demonstrated didn't seem too shabby.

With this Immortal Dragon, Han Sen could fight carelessly. He wouldn't have to worry about getting hurt. As long as he didn't die, the Immortal Dragon could simply heal his body.

The strangest thing about it was that the Immortal Dragon could be reduced to a black crystal. In many ways, it was like a beast soul. He could lob it into his Sea of Soul for easy storage, which meant he could take it with him wherever he went.

Han Sen couldn't wait to fight a deified xenogeneic so he could give it a try. The idea of fighting while the Immortal Dragon's immortal area backed him up was very exciting.

Bao'er had grown quite bored as she lounged comfortably on a Star Fruit. She spent some time playing with the gem she had gotten from Empty God, but eventually, she put it away. It didn't take long for her to lose interest in it.

Right now, Bao'er was missing Empty God. He was the only person who had been kind enough to give her so many toys for free.

As Han Sen was practicing under the tree, someone teleported to the boundaries of the Star Tree. Han Sen raised his head and realized that person was Shale.

“Brother Han.”

“Shale?” Han Sen looked surprised to see him. Han Sen hadn’t seen Shale since the silkworm bout. He didn’t know why Shale would have come all the way to the Star Tree.

“I received the leader’s permission to come here and collect a Star Fruit.” Shale pulled out a notice to show Han Sen.

“I see. Please come in.” Upon confirming that the notice was legit, Han Sen shut down the defenses of the Star Tree to permit Shale to enter.

Han Sen felt very uneasy about this, though. After the Star Tree’s original guardian left, Star Fruit was forbidden to be consumed by anyone. But the Very High leader had still permitted Shale to come and take fruit. That wasn’t normal, for sure.

Shale wasn’t shy or hesitant. He walked right into the Star Tree zone. Han Sen commanded his legion of xenogeneics to not harm the man, and Shale made it safely to the Star Tree.

When Bao’er saw Shale, she looked curious. That was because when Empty God had shown her the future using the Star Gauge Mirror, she had seen Shale picking Star Fruit. With Shale now arriving, her curiosity had been piqued.

Shale walked toward the tree in a straight, determined path. He didn’t stop or wander around. He seemed to have a pre-selected target.

Han Sen didn’t think this was weird, though. If the Very High leader had given him such unusual approval to come and claim a fruit from the Star Tree, then they wouldn’t just leave his reward up to chance. He must have a target already.

Han Sen was curious, so he followed behind Shale. He wanted to see what Star Fruit Shale was going to collect.

A few minutes later, Shale arrived at the Star Fruit of his choosing. Han Sen couldn't see what was so special about this particular Star Fruit. Shale didn't immediately pick it, however. He turned to face Han Sen and told him, "Brother Han, we might have a fight on our hands later. I hope you can protect the Star Tree and keep it from being harmed."

"Sure," Han Sen nodded. That was his responsibility. But Shale was a primitive deified, and he spoke to Han Sen like he wasn't confident in his ability to control whatever it was that lurked inside the fruit. That gave Han Sen a bit of a shock.

The xenogeneics that came out of the Star Fruits were always asleep, and there was a secret skill to make a contract with them before they awoke. If the person who opened the fruit didn't want to make a contract with the creature inside, they could kill it while it was still asleep.

But Shale, who was a primitive deified, said there would be a fight. That cast this entire fruit-opening scenario in a more ominous light.

Once Han Sen had prepared himself, Shale flew to the top of the Star Fruit. He knocked the Star Fruit down from its branch.

The whole process, thus far, was the same as when Han Sen had picked his own Star Fruits. The fruit itself burned away, revealing the xenogeneic inside.

The xenogeneic's body wasn't very large. Like Shale, it was an ordinary and muscular creature. It was around three meters tall, and it had blonde hair.

"A golden-haired monkey." Han Sen was shocked. That xenogeneic had short legs and long arms. Its head had three sets of ears. Each one looked like a snail. It looked very strong, but there was also something strange about the creature.

Although Han Sen couldn't see any substance chains, he could tell that it had a scary presence. He knew that this six-eared, golden-haired monkey was deified.

It was different from the normal xenogeneics of the Star Fruits. When this blonde monkey was revealed, its eyes were already open and shining gold. The gold light in its eyes looked like it could outshine the moon and the sun.

Upon seeing Shale in front of it, the six-eared, golden-haired monkey suddenly screamed. Its gold substance chains exploded like a holy light. That powerful radiance wrapped around its entire body, and the creature shot toward Shale like a golden flame.

Shale's eyes were unwavering, and he generated a gold substance chain. He didn't fall back. He moved toward the attacking monkey.

Their fists hit each other, but the golden-haired monkey didn't move. Shale's body stumbled back a few dozen meters before coming to a stop. Judging from this display of power, Shale was weaker than the monkey.

Without a moment of hesitation, the monkey kept moving. It rushed toward Shale with blinding speed. Its body was releasing a scary presence.

But Shale didn't seem worried by the creature's power. He moved with almost casual elegance, and he shook the pursuit of the six-eared monkey. He fought the monkey not by matching its power, but by utilizing his own prodigious skills.

Although Shale was very talented, he had been raised poorly. When Han Sen had first fought him, Shale hadn't known many top-class geno arts. In the time since they had last seen each other, Shale's fist skills had improved. He also had a few more top-class geno arts. He had gained a lot of strength, and he was obviously a much more capable fighter now than he had been during the silkworm fights.

"He really did eat a demon fruit and earn a fake eleven armor talent. His improved speed is way too fast." Han Sen complimented him.

But after watching this battle for a while, Han Sen's brow furrowed. The super-powerful Shale was being suppressed by the six-eared monkey.

As he watched the fight, Han Sen could tell that the six-eared monkey was a primitive deified. Its speed and power were better than Shale's fake eleven armor talent, however.

Plus, the six-eared monkey's power was very strange. Shale would occasionally find an opening to land a blow on the monkey with one of his scary geno arts, but after he attacked, the monkey's shadow was the only thing that would remain. The six-eared monkey's real body would appear elsewhere. It would then send a dangerous strike back toward Shale.

Shale stayed calm and managed to avoid losing his head each time, but the monkey's attacks left cuts across his body. He was bleeding continually now, and he looked terrible.

Chapter 2725 - Cocky Noobs

Chapter 2725 Cocky Noobs

“This golden-haired monkey is very powerful. It can suppress Shale, who is at the same level as it. The xenogeneics that come out of the Star Fruits are really special.” Han Sen looked at the creature with interest.

A powerful elite like that gave Han Sen a lot of inspiration. The most special thing about it was the ability of the monkey to clone itself.

Not even Han Sen could tell when the monkey was using its true self or its copy during the battle. The real monkey and the fakes were far too difficult to distinguish. Anyone who wasn't careful would certainly end up falling for its tricks.

But Han Sen was hesitating, trying to decide if he should help Shale. Eventually, a Very High man approached him. Han Sen jerked slightly in surprise when he saw the man; he hadn't noticed when the Very High man arrived next to him.

“Li Chun Qiu?” Han Sen recognized the man upon seeing his face.

Li Chun Qiu was very famous amongst the Very High. He was the elder brother of Exquisite and the others. He was very talented, and no one in the Very High could match him. Not even Li Keer, who had a ten armor talent.

Li Chun Qiu watched Shale and the monkey doing battle, and he said, “Do not help him. He must experience this fight himself.”

When Han Sen heard those words, he relaxed. Evidently, he didn't need to bother helping Shale.

Shale was at a disadvantage, but he wasn't too injured to continue fighting just yet. He was still holding his own against the six-eared monkey. And as time went by, Shale began to take fewer and fewer wounds.

Li Chun Qiu had just been standing there quietly watching the fight, but he suddenly said, "What do you think of Shale's recent improvements?"

Han Sen looked around. He was the only person nearby. Clearly, Li Chun Qiu had to be talking to him. But Li Chun Qiu was still watching the fight, and he hadn't looked at Han Sen while he asked the question.

"He has improved very quickly. It makes sense that he has an eleven armor talent," Han Sen said. And it was truthful, mostly. Shale's improvements did impress him.

Li Chun Qiu didn't move. As he watched the battle unfold, he said, "This blonde monkey is an ancient xenogeneic called the Six-Eared Macaque. Its genes are very strong, and it is born with a ten armor talent. And its flesh is so powerful. Its mind is very tricky to discern. It is always hard to tell whether you're looking at the real monkey or another fake. It is hard to find an enemy like this at the same level. Even Shale, who is a born deified, cannot beat the Six-Eared Macaque easily."

"With Brother Shale's power, he simply needs a little time. He will beat the Six-Eared Macaque eventually," Han Sen said.

Li Chun Qiu nodded and said, "I'm not worried about that. The Six-Eared Macaque is a small task for Shale. Taking it down won't be very difficult."

Speaking of that, Li Chun Qiu finally turned to look at Han Sen. He said, "Actually, the only person that can be considered a serious obstacle to Shale is you."

"You must be joking, sir. I'm just a half-deified. I don't have what it would take to impede Shale's growth." Han Sen wasn't going to accept some random compliment to boost his ego.

Li Chun Qiu didn't reply to that. He went on to say, "I'm in charge of the Very High's Good Fortune Pool. If you need to, I can let you visit it."

"What does that mean?" Han Sen asked, struggling to follow the conversation. Li Chun Qiu jumped around a lot when he spoke. He had just been describing Han Sen as Shale's biggest impediment, and now he was telling Han Sen that he could go to the Very High's Good Fortune Pool.

Opportunities to enter the Very High's Good Fortune Pool weren't granted to everyone. Han Sen had heard about the pool before he even came to the Very High. Even Exquisite and Li Keer had never received approval to enter it. Therefore, Han Sen hadn't yet had a chance to go there.

Now, Li Chun Qiu was offering him the opportunity to go. It was confusing.

Li Chun Qiu knew what Han Sen was thinking, so he coldly said, "You have become Shale's demon. If he cannot beat you for real, it will be an impediment to his growth and ascension. He might lose the chance to become a true god. So, I hope you can become deified soon. Then, Shale will have a chance to defeat the demon that ravages his soul."

Li Chun Qiu seemed to think that even if Han Sen became deified, Shale could probably beat him. But Han Sen didn't mind that.

Han Sen was used to other people being arrogant around him. Where was the harm in letting someone else be a bit cocky?

"If you are really making this offer, then thank you very much, sir. When can I go to the Very High's Good Fortune Pool, if you don't mind me asking?" Han Sen wanted to pin this down as quickly as he could.

After all, Han Sen still had another two geno arts he needed to raise to half-deified. Maybe he could use the Very High's Good Fortune Pool to break through with them.

The Good Fortune Pool of the Very High was quite mysterious. It could increase the potency of one's genes and blood exponentially. Han Sen had wanted to go there for some time, and now this was his chance.

“Take this Good Fortune Spell. After today, you can go whenever.” Li Chun Qiu handed Han Sen a small spell.

Han Sen accepted the spell, and he noticed that the object was only two fingers in width. It looked crystal clear, and it said Good Fortune on it in an ancient language.

“Thank you, sir. I'm going to try to become deified so that Brother Shale can put his demons to sleep.” Han Sen put the Good Fortune Spell in his chest pocket. Then, he smiled at Li Chun Qiu. Inside, however, he was thinking, “The Very High really are quite rich. He is just randomly giving permission for someone to enter the Good Fortune Pool. And in a way, he gave it to an enemy.”

Li Chun Qiu glanced at Han Sen with interest, and he said, “You are a really interesting character. If it wasn't for Shale and Yu Shanxin, I would say you were the most interesting silkworm in this generation.”

Li Chun Qiu's words seemed to indicate that he thought Han Sen was weaker than Shale and Yu Shanxin. Within that generation of silkworms, he was only number three.

Han Sen was in no mood to argue, though. In a way, he was quite happy.

As the two of them talked, Shale had become more and more stable. The Six-Eared Macaque no longer had the advantage, and it was on the verge of being suppressed by Shale. Its real and fake bodies were no longer confusing Shale.

Han Sen had to admit that Shale was a genius. In a short amount of time, he had been able to study the Six-Eared Macaque.

Han Sen suddenly thought of a question about the Six-Eared Macaque. He looked at Li Chun Qiu and asked, "Mister, how did you know which Star Fruit held the Six-Eared Macaque?"

Exquisite and Li Keer told him that the xenogeneics inside a Star Fruit couldn't be guessed from the outside. But Li Chun Qiu and Shale obviously knew what to expect from the fruit they had chosen. They knew it would be the Six-Eared Macaque.

"The Very High Sense can grant a useful predictive ability," Li Chun Qiu answered. "I spent some time looking over this tree thoroughly, and after much deliberation, I came to the realization of where this creature lay. Plus, this Star Fruit was born strangely. It was easy for me to guess what was inside."

"Born strangely?" Han Sen tilted his head to the side as he looked at Li Chun Qiu.

"When this fruit was formed, a weird, gold shadow fell over the Star Tree. I wasn't too far away from the Star Tree when I saw this strange scene. Based on what I saw, it wasn't difficult for me to determine what xenogeneic might have been found in that fruit," Li Chun Qiu said levelly.

Chapter 2726 - Real and Fake Bodies

Chapter 2726 Real and Fake Bodies

Pang!

Shale's punch struck the Six-Eared Macaque solidly and sent the creature's body soaring through the sky.

"He hit the real body?" Han Sen instantly refocused on the fight. The Six-Eared Macaque had managed to escape using its fake body this time. Shale's blow had landed on the real monkey.

Shale chased after the flying monkey like he was part of its shadow. His punches were like a river, bursting its banks to flood over the Six-Eared Macaque. The creature's body started to crack, and deified blood poured everywhere.

No matter how many movement skills it used or fake bodies it summoned, the creature continued to lose ground. It no longer had the power to battle Shale's mighty fists.

Under the continuous stream of hits, the powerful Six-Eared Macaque was badly injured. It squealed as many fissures and wounds appeared across its body. But the Six-Eared Macaque's body was so strong, and as of yet, Shale hadn't managed to inflict any serious injuries. Only its skin was being injured.

"Ha!" Shale suddenly stopped attacking. He wanted to give the Six-Eared Macaque a chance to retreat and compose itself. Shale watched it from afar, giving it a moment to breathe. He slowly waved his fists and shouted.

After Shale's shout, the space around him shone with a striking power that looked like the sun. Countless gleams of that striking power flooded out of Shale. It was like a meteor

shower ceaselessly raining down on the Six-Eared Macaque, and each gleam exploded on contact like a nuke.

Boom!

The scary explosions almost destroyed everything. Under the never-ending attacks of that scary power, the Six-Eared Macaque's body was unable to hold up. The creature's godly body was slowly being torn apart.

Han Sen watched the display in amazement. Shale's punch was rather similar to his own Under the Sky knife skills. The punch Shale had just cast was summoning power that had been previously dispersed.

The attack wasn't exactly like Under the Sky, however. It was only similar.

"This is the Sea's Return to the Stream. It is very similar to your Under the Sky knife skills. Do you think Shale performs it well?" Li Chun Qiu asked calmly.

"He is very strong," Han Sen confessed honestly. In such a short amount of time, Shale had become very proficient with such a challenging geno art. It meant he was very strong.

Shale had lacked knowledge and geno arts in the past, but the Very High had been kind enough to fix those flaws. The more geno arts that Shale learned, the scarier he would become. It would be just like leveling up again.

"I hope you become deified soon. Don't make Shale wait too long," Li Chun Qiu said. Shale walked over to them, carrying the Six-Eared Macaque over his shoulder. He nodded to Han Sen and turned to leave with Li Chun Qiu.

Han Sen didn't concern himself with the two of them. He happily held the Good Fortune Spell and sighed. "It would be great if the universe had more people like Li Chun Qiu in it. I have made too many enemies here, but for some reason, I don't need to find resources myself now. I will have an endless amount."

Han Sen was preparing to leave when he suddenly felt something wrong. His heart told him he was in danger.

The next second, Han Sen teleported away just as a shadow struck the spot he had been standing a moment before.

Han Sen leaned forward to get a better look at the shadow, and what he saw gave him a shock. It was a monkey that was half the size of a human in height. Its head had six ears, with each one looking like a snail. Golden fur covered the being. It looked like the Six-Eared Macaque, but it was much smaller than the first Six-Eared Macaque.

Earlier, Han Sen had watched Shale defeat the Six-Eared Macaque. The man had even dragged the creature's body away with him. And now, there was a smaller one right here. That was unexpected.

"Was that prior Six-Eared Macaque a mother monkey? Did it have a baby that Shale didn't see?" Han Sen murmured to himself, looking at the smaller Six-Eared Macaque.

Han Sen couldn't think of any other explanations for why a miniature Six-Eared Macaque had appeared before him. But the xenogeneics inside the Star Fruit had no chance of getting pregnant. Therefore, his theory didn't make sense.

"You are a mother monkey. You all are mother monkeys. This is my real body. What they took away was just one of my fake bodies," the Six-Eared Macaque shouted shrilly at Han Sen.

"Awesome. The fake body was able to trick Li Chun Qiu? It even tricked me. This Six-Eared Macaque's fake body skill makes it invincible," Han Sen thought in awe.

The Six-Eared Macaque looked murderous. It glared at Han Sen and said, "Earlier, with that Very High monster nearby, I had to fake my own death. But now, there is no need for me to hide. After I kill you, I can go out into Outer Sky. Even if that Very High monster realizes that the body was a fake and comes back here to get me, he won't be able to find me."

“That idea isn’t a bad one, but I’m afraid that you’re wrong about one thing.” Han Sen laughed.

“What’s that?” The Six-Eared Macaque asked, its eyes glittering at Han Sen.

“I’m scarier than that Very High monster. If you quietly left earlier while you had the chance, you could have gotten away free. It is a shame you wanted to murder me instead. I’m afraid you’ll be the one who ends up dead today.” Han Sen sounded serious.

“You are just a half-deified. How dare you try to bluff me!” The Six-Eared Macaque shouted furiously. It ran toward Han Sen.

Han Sen’s Apollo Set shone as he threw a punch toward the Six-Eared Macaque.

Pang!

Han Sen’s punch caught the Six-Eared Macaque’s body mid-leap and tore it in half. It was just a fake body, however. The Six-Eared Macaque’s real form was gone.

Pang!

The Six-Eared Macaque suddenly appeared behind Han Sen. It punched Han Sen in the back, sending him hurtling forward. It was a long time before he came to a stop. There was a dent in the back of the Apollo Set in the shape of a fist. The Apollo Set seemed to be on the verge of breaking.

“How dare you act so cocky in front of me!” the Six-Eared Macaque screamed. It jumped at Han Sen again.

“This monkey is so strong. It can use fake bodies, and its ability to hide its presence is unsurpassed. It is so hard to avoid it.” Han Sen eyed at the Six-Eared Macaque, but he didn’t fall back. He threw a punch to meet the beast.

The Six-Eared Macaque’s body was destroyed, but once again, it was only a fake body. Han Sen didn’t know where the real body had gone.

Han Sen's heart leaped, and he cast the Dongxuan Sutra. Everything in the universe became a cogwheel in his eyes. Although he couldn't see the body of the Six-Eared Macaque, he could see the cogwheels of the universe that were moving while the Six-Eared Macaque remained invisible.

The Six-Eared Macaque was so angry. Its eyes were shining with rage, and it flashed toward Han Sen with great speed. It stared into Han Sen's eyes, raised its claws, and tried to slash Han Sen's eyes out.

Seeing that it was almost in front of him, Han Sen swung his fist. He sent his punch toward the invisible-albeit-real body of his foe.

The Six-Eared Macaque was shocked. It had no idea how Han Sen had discovered where its real body was. It was too close, and it had no time to dodge. It sent a punch of its own to counter Han Sen's fist.

The Six-Eared Macaque found itself wrapped up in a soft snowfall. The shadow of a snowlady covered its body.

Chapter 2727 - I Am Not Convinced

Chapter 2727 I Am Not Convinced

The Six-Eared Macaque didn't pay much attention to the snowy attack in the beginning. It was focused on fighting Han Sen, but that snowlady continued to envelop the Six-Eared Macaque.

Although the monkey wasn't affected by the cold power, it wasn't long until its eyes started to become heavy. Soon, it slumped down on a Star Fruit and fell into a deep sleep.

Han Sen saw that it didn't have a single flake of ice sticking to it. He had expected that the ice power might not work on the Six-Eared Macaque, but the sleeping powers that came with it were not something the Six-Eared Macaque could withstand.

As the creature slept deeply on top of the fruit, its arms and legs spread in an undignified sprawl, Han Sen wanted to kill the Six-Eared Macaque. But then he thought, "Right now, the Six-Eared Macaque is sleeping. I wonder if the Very High contract can work on it. This monkey's power is so unique... If I can make a contract with it, it might be useful."

With that thought, Han Sen activated the Very High contract skill. He didn't have much hope of it working, but when he actually tried it, he felt the contract click into place.

"I didn't think it would actually work." The Six-Eared Macaque was still sleeping, with the shadow of the snowlady hovering over it. Han Sen waited until the snowlady was gone.

Although Han Sen had performed the snowlady attack himself, he couldn't control it fully. It had a mind of its own. That was the biggest con of the deified geno core's geno art.

After a few hours, the shadow of the snowlady finally disappeared. Han Sen noticed that the Six-Eared Macaque was still fast asleep, so he gave it a swift kick in the butt, knocking it some distance away.

The Six-Eared Macaque was shocked by its rude awakening. It jumped up off the ground, gold substance chains rising around it. It squealed and moved forward to attack Han Sen.

Han Sen used his mind, and the markings of the contract spell appeared on the Six-Eared Macaque's forehead.

Patong!

The Six-Eared Macaque fell back onto the Star Fruit. It placed its hands over its head and twitched repeatedly as if it was in agony.

When he saw that a deified xenogeneic was in too much pain to use its powers, Han Sen was more than surprised by the effectiveness of the Very High contract skill.

“Monkey, are you going to obey me?” Han Sen asked the monkey, shutting off the pain that the contract's power was inflicting on the Six-Eared Macaque.

The monkey released a warbling shriek and leaped off the fruit. It blurred as it rushed toward Han Sen, gold light shining behind it. It suddenly teleported in front of Han Sen.

Han Sen swallowed. Just as the Six-Eared Macaque was about to touch Han Sen, the beast grabbed its own head and fell backward. It bounced off a nearby branch, then a piece of Star Fruit, then it fell all the way to slam into the ground. It created a big hole in the ground when it landed.

“Monkey! Are you going to obey me and adhere to my every command?” Han Sen asked again, stopping the flow of the contract's power.

“You used a trick to fool me. I'm not convinced. If you are this strong, then beat me for real.” This time, the Six-Eared Macaque didn't jump forward with its fists swinging. It looked murderous, and it squealed at Han Sen fiercely.

“Beating you wouldn't be hard.” Han Sen laughed.

“Huh? You couldn’t even beat that Star Beetle. I really don’t think you can beat me. If you hadn’t used a trick, I would have raised my hand and killed you.” The Six-Eared Macaque looked angry.

Han Sen looked at the Six-Eared Macaque with surprise. “How did you know I fought the Star Beetles here?”

The Six-Eared Macaque didn’t attack. It looked at him with disdain and said, “I am a born-deified. I’m not like those other normal xenogeneics in the Star Fruits. I know many things when I am born. I know everything that happens here.”

“Born deified?” Han Sen was more than shocked hearing this. That xenogenic had a much higher chance of evolving all the way up to true god class.

“If you didn’t use a trick, how could you beat me?” the Six-Eared Macaque continued, still talking in a cocky tone of voice.

“Fine. I will give you a chance. I won’t use the contract’s power, and if you beat me, I will give you your freedom back. If you lose, then I will be your master. And then you must start listening to me, okay?” Han Sen smiled.

“Sure. Why not?” the Six-Eared Macaque said quickly. Clearly, it was more than confident that it could defeat Han Sen. It was afraid Han Sen would regret his decision to do this.

Han Sen’s Apollo Set was bursting with a god light again. The Apollo Wings spread, making him look like a god in the sky. He looked down on the Six-Eared Macaque and said, “Come on. Show me how powerful a born-deified xenogenic really is.”

The Six-Eared Macaque didn’t speak. Its eyes flashed, and its body exploded with a golden light. It was like some elemental of gold fire rushing toward Han Sen.

Countless claws of gold light surged toward Han Sen, looking like they could cut the sky and earth. Han Sen was covered in the claw light.

Han Sen flapped his wings and dodged the attacks. But the next second, the Six-Eared Macaque appeared next to Han Sen. It attacked Han Sen's penis like a monkey stealing a peach.

The Six-Eared Macaque thought his fake body and invisibility could hide his true self. But as a matter of fact, Han Sen could see every movement the beast made. Han Sen moved his body slightly and dodged the evil, peach-stealing monkey's skill.

Han Sen looked calm. He seemed to be calm with everything that he did. There was nothing special about a monkey going for the crown jewels. But that Six-Eared Macaque was now being put at a disadvantage.

The Six-Eared Macaque was terribly upset. When it fought Shale, Shale hadn't been able to tell where its true body was. Even in the end, it had only been using one fake body, so Shale had a 50% chance of finding the true body. He was still unable to find its invisible self.

If the monkey had used all of its power, it could have defeated Shale. It was afraid of Li Chun Qiu, though.

But now that it was fighting against Han Sen, its invisibility and fake bodies weren't working. Whether it used a fake body or went invisible, Han Sen could see everything. It was useless, and the creature began to collect injuries.

"Not fair! Not fair!" the Six-Eared Macaque suddenly started screaming as it became desperate.

"What isn't fair?" Han Sen asked with a smile, pausing his attacks.

"You don't have the power! You just have treasures. Even if you beat me, it is the treasures' power, not your own. I'm not convinced." The Six-Eared Macaque looked scornful and said, "If you didn't use treasure, I could defeat you with my pinkie."

"Fine. I will not use treasures, then. And if I don't use treasures and you still lose, will you listen to my commands?" Han Sen remained smiling, and he didn't move.

“Ha! If you don’t use treasure, I will rip you to shreds,” the Six-Eared Macaque said.

“Then let’s give it a try!’ Han Sen said. Then, he took off his Apollo armor.

Before Han Sen could say anything, the Six-Eared Macaque squealed loudly. It leaped at Han Sen, its eyes full of murderous intentions.

Without the buffs of the Apollo Set, Han Sen’s power and speed were worse than the Six-Eared Macaque’s. It would be very difficult to avoid its attacks, and he couldn’t fight it now.

But Han Sen didn’t try to avoid a strike. A gleam entered his eyes, and his face had a weird blush. The Blood-Pulse Sutra was running in reverse.

Chapter 2728 - Can't Even Be a Son

Chapter 2728 Can't Even Be a Son

When the Blood-Pulse Sutra reversed, it became the Xuan Yellow Sutra. As the Six-Eared Macaque jumped in front of him, Han Sen threw forth a slap. The Xuan Yellow Sutra's power smacked into the Six-Eared Macaque.

The Six-Eared Macaque was deified, and Han Sen wasn't being supported by any treasures. In the eyes of the monkey, he was a barebones half-deified. The monkey didn't bother dodging Han Sen's strike, and so Han Sen's attack swept over it. The monkey had become too eager with the thought of tearing Han Sen to pieces.

But when the Xuan Yellow Sutra's power came upon it, the Six-Eared Macaque's body shook. Its blood-pulse reversed, and its power just disappeared. Its body and fur were changing, shriveling as if it was dying.

"What is going on here..." The Six-Eared Macaque saw its body withering away, more and more. It looked horrified.

Han Sen didn't answer. He calmly looked upon the Six-Eared Macaque.

The changes to the Six-Eared Macaque's body became stronger and stronger. Its gold hair that shone like a sun suddenly dimmed, and its gold eyes no longer had their shine.

And then there was a weird snapping noise. The Six-Eared Macaque's substance chains fell apart. In a moment, it went from deified to King class. It still had half-deified power, but it was much worse than it had been before. Previously it had been high in the sky, but now it was on the ground.

“This... how can this be possible?” The Six-Eared Macaque’s eyes were wide with terror. It couldn’t believe it had become King class.

“You... what did you do to me? What sort of trick have you used on me again?” The Six-Eared Macaque snarled, then it spun toward Han Sen.

“Monkey, did you know that I have a title here in this universe?” Han Sen asked, smiling at the Six-Eared Macaque.

“I don’t give a wet fart about your title. What trick did you use on me?” The Six-Eared Macaque kept jumping around and shouting, but it didn’t dare to attack Han Sen again.

One strike had reduced him to a lowly King class being. He never imagined such a thing was possible. He was now quite scared of Han Sen. He didn’t dare to attack Han Sen again.

Han Sen ignored the squealing of the Six-Eared Macaque. He laughed and said, “In the universe, people call me the Father of God. Do you know why I earned this title?”

“How do I... God’s Father? You are so cocky...” Upon hearing Han Sen’s title, the monkey looked even more annoyed.

That monkey was deified, but Han Sen seemed to be claiming to have a higher rank. It was clear that the monkey didn’t agree with him.

Han Sen looked at the Six-Eared Macaque, and with a disdainful tone of voice, he said, “The people in the universe call me God’s Father because deified elites are like children before me. I let them become my sons and daughters, if they are qualified. If I don’t permit a man to become my son, then his best hope is to become my grandchild. Just like you. You aren’t qualified to be my son.”

The monkey was frozen. He wished to say something, but when he thought of how Han Sen’s strike had reduced him to King class, what Han Sen said seemed to make sense.

“I don’t care. You must have used some sort of trick on me... If you think you have what it takes...”

“Shut up!” Han Sen hissed coldly, cutting the monkey off. He stared icily at the monkey and said, “I saw that there is talent in you, and I wanted to keep you alive, but you still didn’t appreciate my mercy. Do you really think I won’t kill you? The gods, in my eyes, are a bunch of rubbish. I let them live. They live. If I want them dead, they die. I let them be gods. If I am not happy, the gods are mere toys to me.”

After that, Han Sen’s body shone with a godly light. He raised his hand, ready to kill the monkey.

The Six-Eared Macaque was very scared already. Now, it was super scared by the might of Han Sen. It shivered violently and shouted with fear, saying, “Don’t kill me! I’m willing to obey...”

“Don’t worry about it. There’s no need to push yourself.” Han Sen glared at the Six-Eared Macaque. His hands rose, ready to kill the creature.

The Six-Eared Macaque quickly said, “I’m not pushing myself. I’m really not pushing myself... It would be a glorious thing to follow an elite like you! Can you return me to deified class?”

“That isn’t difficult. Come over here.” Han Sen looked like a god as he stared down on the Six-Eared Macaque from above.

The Six-Eared Macaque looked hesitant and unwilling to come close to Han Sen.

“If I wanted to kill you, all I would need to do is raise my hand. It wouldn’t be that difficult.” Han Sen looked at the fiend with disdain.

The Six-Eared Macaque forced a smile. “No, no... I’m not suspicious of your intent...”

The Six-Eared Macaque ran over to Han Sen. Its body was half the average height of a human's, and as it stood before Han Sen, it looked like a little kid.

Han Sen looked at it and raised his hand. He touched its head like a godfather and said, "I... Han Sen... by the name of all gods... give you eternal holy power... open the door of destiny..."

Han Sen made up a bunch of nonsense that worked well to bluff the Six-Eared Macaque. It had no idea that Han Sen was just wasting time and putting on a show. Han Sen just needed to wait until the effects of the Xuan Yellow Sutra wore off. Then, the Six-Eared Macaque would be deified again. Han Sen wouldn't even need to use the Blood-Pulse Sutra. He just randomly cast a light on the Six-Eared Macaque's head.

Han Sen calculated the time and slowly spoke his fabricated blessing. By the time he was done, the Xuan Yellow Sutra's power had disintegrated. The body of the Six-Eared Macaque changed again.

The Six-Eared Macaque saw Han Sen's power inside its body, and it felt its body change. It quickly became deified again, which filled the creature with joy and relief.

It was so happy to be deified again. And it was scared of the man before it. He could reduce or raise the monkey's level on a whim.

"This guy is too scary. It looks like it might be true that he is some sort of Father of God. He might be King class, but I am inferior to him in every way. I can't fight him. For a while, at least, I need to stop trying to beat him," the Six-Eared Macaque tried to comfort itself. It was terrified, and it no longer dared to fight Han Sen.

When the Six-Eared Macaque was back to deified class, it immediately kneeled before Han Sen and said, "I'm willing to follow you, now and forever. I hope you let bygones be bygones and are still willing to take me under your wing."

While its mouth spoke, in the Six-Eared Macaque's heart, it was saying to itself, "Let me find out your true self. Then, I will find a chance to escape this trap and maybe even kill you."

Han Sen could discern what the Six-Eared Macaque was thinking, but he didn't confront the beast. He coldly said, "You should think this through. Once you start following me, there is no chance for regret."

"I have thought about it. I will only follow you for the rest of my life, and I will only ever pledge allegiance to you," the Six-Eared Macaque said dramatically, but his true intent was the opposite.

"Get up and tell me your name." Han Sen allowed the Six-Eared Macaque to stand up.

"I am the Six-Eared Macaque. I do not have a name," the creature said.

"In that case, I will give you a name." Han Sen fell silent for some time, and then said, "Since you are a monkey deified xenogeneic and a Six-Eared Macaque, I will call you Little Number Six."

The Six-Eared Macaque froze when it heard Han Sen's grand pronouncement. Its heart complained, "That is a crap name! He was quiet for so long, and he ended up giving me such a childish name."

Chapter 2729 - Good Fortune Pool

Chapter 2729 Good Fortune Pool

After Shale and Li Chun Qiu teleported away from the Star Tree, Shale set down the Six-Eared Macaque's body so that they could examine it. As Li Chun Qiu looked it over, he realized something was wrong. He swung his fist, throwing a punch at the corpse. When the blow landed, the Six-Eared Macaque's body turned to dust.

"How could this happen?" Shale's face had gone blank with shock. He shook himself, turning to go back to the Star Tree.

Li Chun Qiu stopped him and said, "It is too late to go back now. We've been gone for too long, and the creature must have escaped into Outer Sky and disappeared by now."

"With Han Sen guarding Star Tree, I don't think it will have been able to run off so easily," Shale said.

"If I was unable to detect the real Six-Eared Macaque, I don't think Han Sen could have done so, either," Li Chun Qiu said emotionlessly. "And even if he did discover it, do you really think he could stop the Six-Eared Macaque from escaping the Star Tree?"

"It was all my fault. I couldn't distinguish the fake body from the real one," Shale said.

Li Chun Qiu shook his head. "There is no need to blame yourself. The Six-Eared Macaque's fake body was really good. Not even I was able to detect the real one. This blame doesn't lie on your shoulders."

After pausing, Li Chun Qiu provided further comfort by saying, "Outer Sky has countless xenogeneics. You'll be able to hunt some more creatures soon, but don't leave just yet. Han Sen will visit the Good Fortune Pool soon. We can go after he does it."

Shale nodded. “The Good Fortune Pool will certainly change his power, but it affects every creature differently. I wonder how much Han Sen will benefit from it.”

“I don’t believe any will receive a benefit as grand as you received,” Li Chun Qiu said flatly.

—

Han Sen thought Li Chun Qiu and Shale would come looking for the Six-Eared Macaque, but after waiting a while, he didn’t see them return.

The next morning, Han Sen told Little Number Six to guard the Star Tree with the other xenogeneics. Bao’er decided to stay behind as well, and Han Sen headed to the Good Fortune Pool by himself.

Han Sen was in a rush to get to the Good Fortune Pool because he wanted to use it before Exquisite and Li Keer found out about it.

He wanted to use the pool to bring Jadeskin and the Dongxuan Sutra up to half-deified. If the two girls were there, he couldn’t risk using those two geno arts in front of them.

In truth, the Good Fortune Pool wasn’t really a pool at all. It was more like a well. According to what Han Sen knew about it, the water inside the Good Fortune Pool wasn’t really water. It was a fluid created from the remains of dead xenogeneics.

That was what the Very High had told Han Sen, at least. Whether or not it was true, he didn’t know. No one knew for certain what lay at the furthest reaches of the Good Fortune Pool. Not even true god deifieds could reach the bottom.

Although the Very High elites couldn’t physically reach the bottom of the pool, they had analyzed it and determined that it contained the bodies of a giant group of deified xenogeneics. Those powerful deifieds must have died there billions and billions of years ago, and their deified flesh had remained there ever since. Over time, their essence had liquified and filled up the hole of their grave to become the Good Fortune Pool.

The process had worked something like the formation of oil.

Because the Good Fortune Pool had many deified genes inside it, it could reinforce the genes of the creatures that bathed in it.

The benefits that a person received were determined by how long they could stay inside the pool and how much of it they could absorb.

All this information on the Good Fortune Pool was just guesswork on the part of the Very High, though. As for the truth, no one knew for sure.

But when people entered the Good Fortune Pool, some could trigger the water of the pool to create something weird.

Once in the past, a golem had entered the Good Fortune Pool. He reacted with the water, and everyone nearby had a vision of an ancient deified xenogeneic hitting a sky statue. Because of this weird vision, that golem seemed to absorb far more water than other creatures. The water seeped all the way through his body, and then the golem went on to achieve so much. It almost became a true god. Although it failed in the end, it was a miracle that a golem had been able to accomplish as much as it did.

Han Sen didn't expect himself to be able to trigger some sort of vision. He merely hoped to absorb as much Good Fortune Pool water as he could.

The Very High theorized that the reason some people could trigger the strange scenes inside the Good Fortune Pool was because they could reach the deeper parts of the pool. When the swimmer encountered the remains of beings whose power operated on the same wavelength as his own, a vision could be triggered.

The bloodline of the humans was derived from the crystallizers, and the history of the crystallizers didn't go back very far. There was no way they had reached the Outer Sky all that time ago, only to end up buried inside the Good Fortune Pool. So, Han Sen didn't think his presence would activate a vision.

According to the Very High, the Good Fortune Water accumulated as the deified genes in the grave began to mutate. Those mutations always yielded something good.

Of course, if someone absorbed too much and mutated too far, it might harm their bodies. The key was in how much one could take. Overindulging in the water was risky. If a person took too little, the changes in his body wouldn't be obvious. In regards to how much they should take, it all depended on the swimmer's fitness and durability.

Han Sen stood outside the palace that housed the Good Fortune Pool. He didn't see Li Chun Qiu, but Shale was also standing outside the palace. It looked as if the lion-headed man might have been waiting for him.

"Brother Shale, can I use the Good Fortune Pool now?" Han Sen handed the Good Fortune Spell to Shale.

"Of course. I was waiting here so I could open the Good Fortune Hall for you," Shale said. He accepted Han Sen's Good Fortune Spell, then took out a similar spell of his own. He slid the two spells into the locks on the door.

Katcha-cha!

The Good Fortune Hall's door slowly opened. Shale made a welcoming gesture and said, "I hope you can use the Good Fortune Pool to gain strength and become deified."

"I hope so as well, Brother Shale. I'm going in now." Han Sen gave the man a nod and walked into the Good Fortune Hall.

In the center of the palace, there was a pool made of jade stone. The water was utterly still, without a single wave or ripple upon the surface. The water should have been transparent, but because the pool was so deep, it was completely dark. It looked like a portal to hell.

Although the pool was as calm as a deep well, Han Sen could feel the scary presence coming from it. The quiet pool of water was surging with energy like an erupting volcano. It

was hundreds of thousands of times scarier than the lifeforce of a deified creature. Just standing next to the pool, Han Sen felt as if his body would melt.

“What an insanely powerful lifeforce. No wonder this Good Fortune Pool is legendary,” Han Sen said quietly to himself. Without hesitation, he jumped headfirst into the Good Fortune Pool.

When Han Sen jumped into the pool, Li Chun Qiu suddenly appeared next to Shale. He watched the Good Fortune Pool with Shale.

“I wonder if Han Sen will become deified inside the Good Fortune Pool,” Shale said to himself.

“He is just a crystallizer. Unlike you, he won’t receive old xenogeneic blood and trigger a vision. There’s no way for him to gain much. He won’t become deified, but he will earn a few benefits to help him along,” Li Chun Qiu said dispassionately.

Chapter 2730 - Crazy Consume

Chapter 2730 Crazy Consume

When Han Sen entered the Good Fortune Pool, it felt like he had jumped into a hot spring. Heat rushed into him through his pores, pouring through his body.

Han Sen grinned widely at the sensation. That hot air was some kind of lifeforce. The Good Fortune Pool should also reinforce his genes, but that lifeforce alone would benefit him a great deal.

Under the cleansing power of that intense lifeforce, Han Sen felt his body filling with energy. It was like he could play Mahjong for three days in a row without getting tired.

But the pure lifeforce wouldn't be enough to cause changes in Han Sen's actual body. Han Sen cleared his head and started casting the Dongxuan Sutra, so he could absorb the gene powers of the pool in the hopes of achieving a breakthrough.

As soon as Han Sen began to cast the Dongxuan Sutra, he felt like there was an unstoppable channel of energy surging into his body. It made each cell of his body come alive and rapidly change.

A mere second later, Han Sen felt something thicken within his Dongxuan Sutra. The geno art was showing signs of the nine tiers condensing into one.

“Too strong! It's too strong! This Good Fortune Pool is unbelievable.” Han Sen was as shocked as he was happy. The Good Fortune Pool's energy was so strong, and it was giving him more power than he had expected. By a substantial margin, too.

“If I had known what an incredible resource this pool is, I would have found a way to come here sooner. I would just need to take a bath. Becoming half-deified that way would be

easier than giving myself a scrub. If I had come here sooner, my four geno arts would have become half-deified a long time ago. I would have saved myself a lot of trouble,” Han Sen thought as he continued to run the Dongxuan Sutra as rapidly as possible.

Buzz!

A moment later, Han Sen felt like his body was exploding with power. It felt like countless universal cogwheels were spinning with the Dongxuan Sutra. The force of it pushed Han Sen’s Dongxuan Sutra’s cogwheel, easily spurring him on to become half-deified.

Han Sen was surprised, but he didn’t have time to explore the differences that had come by reaching half-deified with the Dongxuan Sutra. He immediately cast Jadeskin. He wanted to use the frightening power around him to boost Jadeskin, as well.

Everything was going swimmingly because the Good Fortune Pool was giving Han Sen so much power. When Jadeskin absorbed the power, Han Sen didn’t feel any resistance. The geno art went straight into the condensing sequence, and all its tiers combined into one.

Han Sen’s entire body transformed into icy jade. He suddenly looked like a statue. As Jadeskin kept changing, his body became more and more like crystal. It shone as clearly and radiantly as a diamond.

Katcha!

The jade veneer suddenly tore itself off, like flaky dust being swept away from Han Sen’s body. Layer after layer, it went, and as it peeled away, the flesh of Han Sen’s body was reborn. It was like he had gotten rid of his old bones and installed a fresh skeleton.

“It’s leveling up already?” Han Sen could barely believe this. Elevating the Dongxuan Sutra and Jadeskin to half-deified had been the simplest thing in the world. And there was even more gene power surging into his body. It was like he had expected rainfall, but now an entire river of water was plunging down on him. It was too much. Han Sen could scarcely comprehend it.

“Something is wrong... Something must be wrong...” Han Sen continued to absorb the energy, but he couldn’t understand what was going on.

According to the analysis of the Very High, the Good Fortune Pool had been created by different deified xenogeneic genes combining together. It was a mixture. Therefore, the composition of the water was quite complicated.

When ordinary creatures entered the Good Fortune Pool, they absorbed a lot of the Good Fortune Pool’s water, but they could only refine the gene power of the water that was compatible with their own genes. A lot of the harmful gene power had to be neutralized or expunged. Otherwise, it could seriously damage their bodies.

For instance, if a creature that practiced fire powers came to the Good Fortune Pool, it would have to expel all the water element powers that it absorbed. Otherwise, the conflicting element would damage the fire creature.

Because most of the gene power in the water wouldn’t suit most people, a person couldn’t spend too long inside the pool. When the harmful gene power reached a high enough level to harm the body, they would have to leave the Good Fortune Pool. Once they left the pool, they would have to carefully release all the harmful gene power.

If the person in the pool triggered a vision, then the vision would release other gene powers and attract helpful gene powers for the person to absorb. So, when a vision appeared, the person could absorb vast amounts of gene powers, far more than usual. The harmful gene powers would only be a small part of the mixture. Therefore, the benefits those people received would be far better than those who couldn’t trigger a vision, and they could spend much longer inside the Good Fortune Pool.

But now, Han Sen’s situation was a strange one. He had been absorbing the powers of the good fortune genes for a while. A vision had yet to appear, but the gene powers that he was absorbing seemed perfectly compatible with every fiber of his being. None of the gene powers seemed harmful to him, as the theories he had heard suggested they should be. It was

like all the Good Fortune Water was the purest type of gene power. Every drop helped him and aided the progress of his geno arts. There wasn't a speck of harm entering him.

Han Sen swallowed like a whale and sucked like a mosquito. He absorbed more and more energy. He was taking in so much that he was almost afraid.

"I'm absorbing so much gene power. Why isn't something stopping my progress? It is like I can keep on sucking down as much as I want to. This is so weird," Han Sen thought, slightly disturbed.

It felt as if he had gone to a steakhouse buffet. Most people could eat three steaks before being full, while Han Sen had already eaten a dozen, and he was still going strong. His belly seemed to have endless room for him to keep on munching.

Even Han Sen was surprised by this unusual situation. He was almost afraid to keep on eating.

"Is it because my body doesn't have any special elements, so I can absorb any elemental gene power? Is that why this weird situation is happening?" Han Sen thought to himself.

Although this explanation seemed a bit unconvincing, the good stuff that was coming into his mouth wasn't something he was going to refuse.

"This is a lot of energy. If I keep on taking it in, will I become deified straight away?" Han Sen was both awed and pleased by that thought. "If that is true, that would be awesome."

Han Sen cast the Story of Genes like crazy. Over the years that he had practiced it, the geno art had always demanded more sources than he had to give. He didn't know where or when he would find an opportunity like this again if he didn't take advantage of it now.

Han Sen absorbed the power from the Good Fortune Pool like mad. Shale and Li Chun Qiu were watching the changes occur from outside the Good Fortune Pool.

The Good Fortune Pool's lifeforce was as insane as it always was. The spring water was swirling like a vortex, but other than that, nothing weird was happening. They didn't see Han Sen come up to the surface.

"It has been half an hour. Why has Han Sen not come out yet?" Shale asked with confusion.

For a King that hadn't triggered a vision, half an hour was usually the longest they could last. Even the best half-deified would end up harming their body after that.

But Han Sen had neither activated a vision nor emerged from the Good Fortune Pool. It wasn't only Shale who was curious about this. Li Chun Qiu was, as well.

Chapter 2731 - God Body Evolved

Chapter 2731 God Body Evolved

“Han Sen really isn’t bad. It is impressive for a crystallizer to last half an hour inside there. He is a very rare specimen,” Li Chun Qiu said while staring into the water.

But after another half hour, Han Sen still hadn’t emerged from the Good Fortune Pool. Now, even Li Chun Qiu’s face looked stunned.

“It has been an hour, and he still isn’t out yet... This should be what a primitive deified can achieve, right?” Shale said with shock.

Li Chun Qiu nodded and said, “According to our best theory, half-deifieds can only last half an hour at the most. Unless they manage to trigger a vision, that is. Then, they can last more than an hour. A primitive deified can last one hour...” Li Chun Qiu trailed off. He was wondering why Han Sen was taking so long, and why he had yet to come out.

Little did they know, Han Sen himself was just as confused as they were. He had already consumed more power than his body had previously contained, but he wasn’t stopping there. He felt like he could still absorb more and more. It was like his nervous system was impaired, and he didn’t know when to feel full.

“Deified gene +1. Deified progress: 30/100”

Suddenly, a voice sounded inside Han Sen’s ears. It shocked him. When he heard what it said, he was so happy.

“Holy sh*t! The water inside the Good Fortune Pool can increase my tally of deified genes. Is it just like the Very High predicted? Are these waters here because the deified genes

melded with the water itself...” Han Sen was floored. It had been so long since he had earned a deified gene. He couldn’t believe he could get them here.

Han Sen had tried to consume deified genes before, but he hadn’t been able to digest them. These mutated deified genes, however, were being absorbed without issue.

Right now, Han Sen didn’t care how long he had to stay underwater. This was a fantastic opportunity, so he wasn’t going to stop until he was stuffed to the gills.

“Deified gene +1. Deified progress: 40/100...”

Not long later, Han Sen’s brain played a similar announcement.

After hearing the announcement again, Han Sen tried even harder to absorb the power of the Good Fortune Water. His body was sinking lower, driving him deeper and deeper into the pool. And the further he went, the stronger the gene power became.

Han Sen floated inside the Good Fortune Pool, continuing to absorb what he could. Shale and Li Chun Qiu were still on the outside, looking pretty freaked out. They had been waiting for two hours by this point, and they saw no sign of Han Sen coming back to the surface.

That itself was a big problem. Shale was a deified when he entered the Good Fortune Pool, and he had even triggered a vision, but he only lasted two hours.

Now, Han Sen had been in there almost as long as Shale, and he yet to show a sign of coming back out. This was so strange.

“Han Sen’s body should still be half-deified. He must have taken in so much gene power. Even if it was all somehow beneficial for him, it should have filled his body to overflowing by now. How can he still be down there?” Shale asked in a whisper.

Li Chun Qiu looked into the water but didn’t speak. He was trying to guess what might have happened to Han Sen. He considered many possibilities, but he didn’t think any of

them made sense. In short, unless Han Sen had become deified, the Good Fortune Pool's gene power should have blown him up by now.

If Han Sen was becoming deified inside the Good Fortune Pool, there should have been a big movement on the surface to let them know what had happened. They would have noticed something like that. The pool shouldn't have been as quiet as it was right now.

But it didn't seem possible that Han Sen was dying down there, either. Creatures had died in the pool before, overloaded by the power that they had taken in. But as they died, their powers would explode rather violently. Shale and Li Chun Qiu would sense it if that happened.

"What is he doing under there?" Li Chun Qiu couldn't contain his curiosity. Although he was in charge of the Good Fortune Pool, he couldn't just hop in and check.

The Good Fortune Pool had incredible gene powers, but the ingredients that composed it were too complicated. Once someone reached the maximum level of harmful gene powers they could tolerate and left the pool, they could begin to slowly purge those destructive powers. However, their core genes would be forever affected. They would live with side effects from then on.

These side effects didn't affect one's body and practice, but if that person wanted to enter the Good Fortune Pool again, the rate at which they accumulated harmful gene powers would be greatly increased. Entering the water again could be very dangerous for them.

So, ordinary people could only earn benefits the first time they entered the Good Fortune Pool. Entering the Good Fortune Pool again would make these side effects get worse. After a few times, most people couldn't even touch the water anymore.

That was the situation that Li Chun Qiu found himself in. He wanted to dive into the pool and take a look, but he simply couldn't.

Shale had only just entered the Good Fortune Pool, so he couldn't go in again either. The two of them had no choice but to watch from the edge of the pool. They hoped that Han Sen would come back out, so they could learn what he had managed to accomplish down there.

“Deified gene +1. Deified progress: 56/100”

Han Sen was still frantically pulling in the gene powers of the Good Fortune Water. His deified progress was moving steadily forward.

“Am I going to become deified?” Han Sen was so excited. If he could become deified here, then in the eyes of the universe, he would have the basic authority to start his own race. That meant he could represent humans and start a war for a lantern in the Geno Hall. Humans could become a high race.

Fighting the Extreme King or a big race like the Sky wouldn't be realistic. He would have to find some higher races that only had a couple deifieds, or maybe none at all. If that happened, Han Sen would be confident in his ability to pick on them.

Of course, every high race had connections. He couldn't just start a war with whoever he wanted. Just like the Rebate. If anyone tried to start a lantern war with them, they would have to think about how Sky Palace would react.

Han Sen wasn't worried about it too much, though. He just had to find a high race that was allied with the Extreme King, and then snuff out their lantern. There was no love lost between him and the Extreme King anyway, so battling them was going to happen some day regardless.

“Deified gene +1. Deified progress: 98/100”

As time went by, Han Sen's deified progress went higher and higher. Han Sen could feel the power collecting inside of him. There were changes occurring in his body that felt like they could flip the sky and the earth.

These changes weren't connected to any of his four geno arts. It was his body itself that was changing. It was a process that he couldn't have begun to describe. His flesh, his bones, his organs, and every cell in his body was changing.

“Deified gene +1. Deified progress: 100/100... God body evolving...”

When his deified progress reached 100, Han Sen felt like his body was a flower, and the petals were falling away one by one. He felt like a serpent, peeling off its skin. The feeling was beyond anything that Han Sen had previously imagined, and although it was incredibly strange, it also felt amazingly good.

Chapter 2732 - Weird Scene Like a Tide

Chapter 2732 Weird Scene Like a Tide

Shale and Li Chun Qiu were staring nervously down into the Good Fortune Pool when the water suddenly fountained up like a spring. It gushed up ten meters into the air, and many strange waves swept over the surface of the water.

Bzzt!

Before they could figure out what was happening, a shadow rose from the spring water. A watery manifestation of an old, giant beast appeared.

The beast was enormous and prehistorically scary. It had two heads, and four wings spread from its back. The moment it appeared, it roared to the sky. The deafening noise of its roar echoed throughout the hall.

“A two-headed demon dragon? Why are we seeing one of these old monsters? The crystallizer’s bloodline can’t have any links to a two-headed demon dragon.” Li Chun Qiu stared at the creature he was seeing in shock. His head was filled to the brim with questions.

Before he could find any answers to those questions, the image of the two-headed demon dragon disappeared. A second later, another creature rose from the pool.

Its shape was huge but elegant, like some ancient bird from legend. It flapped its wings as it rose from the water. It flew around the Good Fortune Pool and released a hawklike cry.

“God phoenix...” Li Chun Qiu had practiced the Very High Sense to an extreme degree, but his face was still turning white. He could no longer keep his heart calm.

Han Sen hadn’t triggered one vision; he had activated two. It was difficult to believe.

The two-headed demon dragon and the god phoenix were old xenogeneics. Their bloodlines had long since gone extinct, and it would be difficult to find any trace of them left in the universe. Even if some remnant of their presence lingered in the universe, surely it wouldn't be found in a crystallizer, of all beings.

Li Chun Qiu couldn't imagine how Han Sen had been able to trigger the visions of those two majestic xenogeneics, but whatever was happening obviously wasn't finished yet. When the image of the god phoenix faded, the Good Fortune Pool was still being rocked by wave after wave. Another image appeared.

Shale was frozen now. He had the bloodline of the Lion, and it had been incredibly lucky that he was able to trigger the Lionhead Lion vision in the Good Fortune Pool.

Han Sen was just a crystallizer, but he had managed to trigger three visions of old creatures. It was hard to believe that their eyes weren't playing tricks on them.

Even more frightening was the fact that the visions kept appearing. The xenogeneics were appearing casually one after another, as if this was a daily occurrence. It made the skies above the Good Fortune Pool look like a zoo.

Li Chun Qiu and Shale stood before the pool, frozen in place. They stared at the unfolding visions, stupefied. Their brains weren't functioning anymore.

They couldn't form logical thoughts about what they were seeing. They couldn't imagine why the Good Fortune Pool was displaying so many grand visions. These creatures couldn't have been related to the crystallizer inside the pool. How could they all be showing up because of Han Sen, who was from a weak race?

Han Sen didn't have any idea what was going on, either. His deified genes had reached 100 now. After his god body evolved, the visions appeared deep in the Good Fortune Pool, then rushed past him and vanished over his head. Each time, Han Sen felt something strange in his body get peeled away.

There was a phantom sensation deep within Han Sen, one that he could barely even sense. He felt something peeling away inside him, but it didn't seem to affect him. And when those weird visions appeared, they made the gene powers in his body purer. The changes within him accelerated.

Han Sen could only think in his heart, "The creatures in the sanctuaries were crafted from the xenogeneic blood of those in the universe, and I ate a lot of creature flesh in my time there. I claimed their genes to make myself stronger. Maybe it's their blood that is being affected on some level. My time in the sanctuaries left some remnants of those creatures' blood genes. When the god body evolves, it triggers those small gene messages. Is that how these weird visions are appearing?"

Han Sen thought that his guess sounded reasonable, but he didn't know if it was the truth. He didn't have time to confirm the validity of this theory, either. As he reached the end of this train of thought, his body had reached the most important moment of evolution. He didn't have time for anything else.

Changes began to flow through Han Sen's flesh, flipping his world on its head. It was like every cell within him was being reborn. It made his body become as pure as a newborn baby's. There was nothing about him that wasn't new and clean.

But Han Sen didn't hear his god body finish evolving. His body stopped evolving, and the four geno arts inside him started to run.

The Blood-Pulse Sutra, the Dongxuan Sutra, Jadeskin, and The Story of Genes; those four geno arts were running inside Han Sen's body at the same time. His mouth went dry in shock.

There were many aspects of these four geno arts that were the same. If they ran simultaneously, there could be a conflict. It might even mess up his qi. In a worst-case scenario, Han Sen's body might even collapse.

But despite his worries, the four geno arts ran smoothly on their own, and Han Sen's body seemed unaffected. There was no conflict or clashes between them.

The Blood-Pulse Sutra and Jadeskin were xenogeneic powers. They affected the cells of his entire body. The changes they wrought on Han Sen were thorough and strange.

But the focus and purpose of the two skills were different from each other. Although both of them affected Han Sen's cells, the Blood-Pulse Sutra had a heightened focus on one's blood and organs. Jadeskin directed its power into a person's bones.

Under the influence of those two powers, Han Sen's whole body was unleashing its deified potential. Many illusory substance chains were forming across Han Sen's body.

The Dongxuan Sutra and The Story of Genes were the powers of gene armaments. They affected Han Sen's body, but the biggest changes came from the armaments themselves.

The Dongxuan Armor and Spell changed quickly, releasing substance chains as they did.

These two substance chains were clearly different from one another. The substance chains of the Dongxuan Armor were black. The formation of each link in the chain was very complicated, as if the chain represented every law of nature that governed the universe.

Spell's substance chain was white. Somehow, it seemed to be completely independent of the rules of the universe. It existed on its own, devoid of any attachment that might weigh it down. Aside from Spell's connection with Han Sen, it was like it was outside the universe.

As the four geno arts kept changing, Han Sen's body started to change, too. His body became a xenogeneic gene. He looked like a scary, humanoid xenogeneic.

Just as the four geno arts were about to finish evolving, when he was about to become deified, he suddenly felt the power of the four geno arts overtake his body. It created a conflict.

Pff!

Han Sen coughed up blood. The cells of his whole body were crushed under the conflicting force of four different powers. He could barely withstand the pressure, and his power twisted painfully. The four powers that had almost become deified were now gone. The substance chains that had almost formed had now collapsed.

Chapter 2733 - Dead Cycle

Chapter 2733 Dead Cycle

The four powers inside Han Sen's body kept colliding with each other, doing grievous injury to Han Sen's body. His blood-pulse was disrupted and fractured. It was a mess.

Luckily, although Han Sen wasn't deified yet, his body was already as strong as a deified. If he was an ordinary half-deified, his body would have been completely crushed by the four disrupted powers.

Although Han Sen hadn't been completely destroyed yet, the situation wasn't good. When the four powers fell out of rhythm, they began to impact each other with explosive force. No matter how strong Han Sen's body was, it couldn't withstand that type of collision for long.

Han Sen was doing his best to cast his geno arts. He needed to get the messed up powers back into their rightful places, but he quickly realized it would be almost impossible.

When he cast the Blood-Pulse Sutra, it made the Blood-Pulse Sutra's power so strong. The other three powers would gather and counter it. The constant surge of powers made it difficult for Han Sen to get back on track.

Casting the other three geno arts led to a similar result. Han Sen could only cast one geno art at a time, too. He had no way of casting all four at the same time.

His geno arts were in chaos as they sought to balance themselves out. Han Sen was left unsure of what to do. Try as he might, he couldn't find a way to make them all work together.

“I have to take a risk.” Han Sen could feel his body growing more damaged with every passing second. If he didn’t find a way to bring his powers under control and get them back on track, he would probably end up dying at the hands of his own abilities.

Han Sen didn’t have time to second-guess his decision. He split his mind into four, and he cast the four geno arts at the same time. He wanted to control the four geno arts simultaneously and put them back on track, so he would be able to maintain the balance of the four powers.

He had only managed to cast all four geno arts at the same time once before. Han Sen hoped to replicate that moment and enable his four geno arts to run together. That was his only hope for putting them back on a normal track.

Han Sen quickly discovered that casting four geno arts at the same time was a difficult thing to do.

Before Han Sen’s body was injured, casting the four geno arts wouldn’t have been as difficult. But now, his pulse had been badly damaged. Plus, the four powers were messed up. Pulling the geno arts back into rhythm would be harder than casting them had been before.

The instant that Han Sen cast his four geno arts, he felt the conflict inside his body grow even more severe. Now the powers were tearing even deeper into his body.

The pain was like having his heart and lungs ripped loose. Han Sen couldn’t suppress a scream. It felt like his pulse, his vessels, and his organs were being torn to pieces by some wretched power.

He knew he couldn’t stop, though. He had to put those four powers back on the right track. If he didn’t, it would be a miserable ending that awaited him.

Han Sen held strong against that pain, and he continued trying to cast the four geno arts. He wanted them to go back to normal. But every time he cast them a little, his body became more and more injured. Blood was pouring out of his wrecked flesh.

“Immortal Dragon.” Han Sen’s heart leaped. The black crystal came out of his Sea of Soul, looking like the Immortal Dragon. It began using its immortal substance chains to fix up Han Sen’s body.

Han Sen’s body was being torn apart, but the Immortal Dragon was fixing it just as fast. Han Sen held strong against his pain and focused his mind on forcing the four geno arts back into order.

The entire process was excruciating. Anyone with a poor will would have failed. Han Sen struggled to hold strong against the pain that felt like his heart was being torn apart and the flesh was being scraped off his bones. He was slowly guiding the four geno art powers back onto the right track.

Fortunately, the Immortal Dragon had strong healing power. Otherwise, even if Han Sen had been able to hold on against that pain, his body would simply have been ripped to pieces.

After one hour of torture, Han Sen finally put the four geno arts back onto the right track.

But that wasn’t the end of the matter. Once the four geno arts were put onto the right track, they kept running at an insane speed. They began to generate their prototype substance chains again, and Han Sen started leveling up to deified once more.

Han Sen realized that he had fallen into an endless cycle. His body had fulfilled the requirements for becoming deified. In any normal situation, he would already have ascended.

But the powers of his four geno arts were all trying to become deified at the same time. When they leveled up, they each needed his body to support their development. Each power tried to take over his body completely. That was why there was conflict, and that was why he had failed to level up the first time.

Fixing his body would lead him to leveling up, but attempting to level up would always end in failure. If this kept going, Han Sen would die eventually. Even his powerful will couldn’t sustain him forever.

Han Sen tried to cast only one geno art so that it could become deified, but he couldn't do it. That was because his body had reached 100% deified progress. It was forcing all four of Han Sen's geno arts to activate. His body wanted him to level up completely. It wasn't possible for him to suppress all but one geno art.

It was like a baby growing. It was impossible for the baby to only grow one arm or one leg. A child couldn't let one limb develop but forbid another part to grow.

Now, Han Sen's situation was like that. He was leveling up completely. He couldn't choose a particular part of himself to ascend. If he leveled up, everything about him would become deified.

"If I can't suppress three of my geno arts, I will have to let all four become deified..." After Han Sen thought about his situation, he realized that he had to take the risk and try. He wasn't going to back out now.

But on the final step, as the four geno arts tried to use his body to become deified, the powers conflicted. Han Sen failed again. The powers of the geno arts were thrown into disarray, and the forming substance chains collapsed. Han Sen experienced a pain that almost broke his body.

"No. If this continues, I will not succeed." Han Sen held firm against the pain that wanted to tear his body to pieces. Many ideas flew through his head as he considered how he could let the four geno arts run and become deified.

Based on what he knew of evolution, there was no possibility of Han Sen becoming deified now. That was because the four geno arts couldn't become one, and neither could they evolve individually while using only a portion of Han Sen. They had to take over Han Sen's body completely. That was a contradiction that couldn't be solved.

"Wait a second... According to the theory, Spell itself has a lifeforce... She has a complete body structure and cycle... Maybe that will really work!" Han Sen's brain flashed with an idea.

He used the power of the Immortal Dragon again. Gritting his teeth through that unbearable pain, he shoved the four messed up geno art powers back on the right track. The pain he experienced was worse than death. It was like being sliced to the bone a billion times. Han Sen didn't know if he could endure it if he had to do it a second time.

“It must work...” Han Sen felt his teeth chattering. He sent up a desperate prayer and then summoned Spell.

Chapter 2734 - Leveling Up to Deified

Chapter 2734 Leveling Up to Deified

Spell took on her female form and appeared in front of Han Sen. In a moment, she had rushed into Han Sen's body and combined with him. And then, Han Sen's body underwent some amazing changes.

After he successfully combined with Spell, Han Sen's body restructured dramatically. He wanted to use the changes of his body to redirect the routes of the four geno arts. He hoped that doing so would let him find a way for all four geno arts to co-exist at the same time.

After Spell fused with his body, however, Han Sen suddenly noticed that the changes in his body's structure went far deeper than he had imagined. All four geno arts were thrown off the routes they sought, and their powers were disrupted. In this mess, the four geno arts were leaking energy freely. They began searching for new routes to channel their power, and that sudden search created a small and temporary balance. Han Sen could barely keep up with what was happening in his own body, though. Lines of power were running everywhere.

In such a chaotic situation, Han Sen had no other choice. He needed to keep running the powers of the four geno arts. It was his only chance of progressing.

To Han Sen's surprise, he discovered that after he combined with Spell, the compatibility of his powers seemed to have increased. The four powers were running together without conflicting.

Especially The Story of Genes. After Han Sen combined with Spell, The Story of Genes became very tame inside his body. It was like a placid lake that had always been inside him,

and wherever the power flowed, chaos would slowly fade away. Any places in his body that didn't have power were gradually filled up by it.

The Dongxuan Sutra's power reacted in an even more unique way. It separated itself from Han Sen's body, confining most of its energy to the Dongxuan Armor. Between the Dongxuan Armor and Han Sen, a special cycle was running.

The powers of his blood and bones became Han Sen's primary strength. While the substance chains were generated, they kept pushing Han Sen's body toward deified class.

Finally, the four geno arts were able to generate substance chains again, all while Han Sen's own body was trying to hit a deified level.

Han Sen knew he was at a crucial point. If he failed again, he didn't know if he could endure the searing pain another time. The four geno arts suddenly formed a substance chain. Four different powers combined, melting into Han Sen's body.

Han Sen couldn't control himself. He arched his back and roared to the sky. The cells in his body quickly changed.

At that moment, four different geno arts created an amazing rhythm as their structures became one. Their power bloomed like a flame being struck from a match.

Their powers weren't truly combined, but they were now like a machine composed of four parts. Although they remained individual powers, they were all working together.

The black armor was strong and beautiful. Boiling blood, ice, and jade-like flesh. Han Sen felt as if he had leveled up. That feeling was indescribable. A flaming, black substance chain rose from Han Sen's body, making him look like a scary xenogeneic demon god. Even his presence looked like a xenogeneic's.

“God body evolution complete. Battle body leveled up to deified class...”

When Han Sen heard the notification, informing him he had successfully leveled up, he checked out his information.

Han Sen: Super god spirit body

Gene Battle Body: Xenogeneic (primitive)

Level: Deified

Percentage: 0%

Lifespan: 2658

“Did these four geno arts combine into one?” Han Sen saw that his gene battle body was listed as “xenogeneic,” and the four previous battle bodies were gone.

Han Sen’s heart jumped. He tried to pull Spell out of his body, and when he did, he felt as if some balance within his body had broken. The geno powers cracked apart from each other, weakening Han Sen’s power.

Although his power was weaker, he wasn’t pulled out of deified class. He still had a substance chain power.

Han Sen looked at his information, and he noticed his gene battle body was broken into four familiar sections again.

Mutant Blood (primitive), Jadeskin (primitive), Dongxuan Sutra (primitive), Spell (primitive). The four of these battle bodies were the same. They had all reached primitive class. The reference to the “xenogeneic battle body” had vanished.

“Weird.” Han Sen shook his head at the strangeness of the situation. But before he could figure out exactly what was going on, the small jade figure started to shiver and shake.

Li Keer and Exquisite were on their way. Regretfully, Han Sen swam toward the surface of the Good Fortune Pool.

Han Sen breached the surface, and after coming out of the water, he found Li Keer and Exquisite standing near the hall's door. They were with Shale and Li Chun Qiu. All four people were staring at him.

“You really became deified?” Exquisite and Li Keer looked at Han Sen in shock.

When they received the news from Li Chun Qiu, they hurried over with haste. They had only just arrived there, and they saw Han Sen emerge from the Good Fortune Pool. They found powerful substance chains radiating from Han Sen's body; he was deified.

Li Chun Qiu looked upon him very strangely. He had been waiting for Han Sen to come out of the Good Fortune Pool for too long. That was why he called Exquisite and Li Keer. He wanted them to sense Han Sen's mind and find out what was going on down there.

But who would have known that as soon as Li Keer and Exquisite arrived, Han Sen would come out of the pool? And he emerged as a deified. This was all too strange. Li Chun Qiu couldn't even begin to guess how Han Sen had done this.

A half-deified had remained inside the Good Fortune Pool for seven hours. He had triggered countless weird visions. And on top of that, he had become deified. That wasn't what Li Chun Qiu expected.

“Han Sen, you really became deified?” Shale asked Han Sen.

Han Sen laughed and said to Li Chun Qiu, “Thank you for giving me a chance inside the Good Fortune Pool, sir. Had you not done this for me, who knows when I would have leveled up to deified.”

“This is perfect. Now you and I can fight fairly.” Shale's eyes were aflame with the idea of the fight.

“Is it appropriate to do it here?” Han Sen was eager to flex his new deified powers, but this was the Good Fortune Pool. It wasn't an ideal battleground.

“Go to the valley,” Li Chun Qiu said coldly. Then, he teleported away.

Exquisite and Li Keer rounded on Han Sen. They looked at him with anger, saying, “You became deified without calling us?”

“I did not expect to become deified inside the Good Fortune Pool. It was all just a happy little accident.” Han Sen spread his hands innocently. He had hoped to level up the Blood-Pulse Sutra and Jadeskin to half-deified. He had never expected that he would suddenly become deified.

His becoming deified was something of a surprise.

“Let’s go! Let us see how strong you have become, now that you are deified.” Exquisite walked over to Han Sen and put a hand on his shoulder. They teleported into the valley.

Chapter 2735 - Star Explode

Chapter 2735 Star Explode

Han Sen was no stranger to the valley. The last time he had been there was during the silkworm bout.

Now that he was back in the valley, Shale was his opponent once again. But things were different this time. Han Sen had changed a lot since their first fight; he had become deified.

Shale wasn't the same person Han Sen had fought the first time, either. He had learned many more geno arts in the interim. Although there were still flaws in his execution of certain skills, he was stronger than he had been.

Li Chun Qiu stood outside the valley, but his eyes never left Han Sen.

He knew it was even more unlikely that Shale would win this time. He hadn't thought that Han Sen would become deified so soon, so Li Chun Qiu wasn't expecting Shale to take part in a fight already.

He hadn't completed his instruction of Shale. The geno arts Shale needed to learn took a long time to practice, especially when it came to fixing the issues arising from the simplicity of his previous skills.

But this didn't matter, at the end of the day. Real fights were how true fighters grew. Fighting an opponent like Han Sen would be beneficial for Shale's development.

Li Chun Qiu also wanted to know what Han Sen was like now that he was deified.

In the valley, Shale looked at Han Sen and said, "I've found a way to break your Under the Sky knife skill. You won't defeat me the same way this time."

“I wasn’t planning on using Under the Sky, anyway.” Han Sen smiled and summoned Spell’s dual pistols.

The dual pistols of Spell had become deified class now. There was even more detail in the engraving that covered the weapons, and the texture of the grips was even comfier. The two pistols were carved with mysterious flower symbols.

“Let me try how strong Spell has become now that she’s deified.” Han Sen raised one of his hands and pulled the trigger. With a roar, a bullet went flying out the barrel and shot directly toward Shale.

Shale remained still. Instead of attempting to dodge the bullet, one of his substance chains rose. He threw a punch to meet the bullet.

Pang!

The fist and the bullet hit each other, creating a scary impact. Shale’s body was strong like a lion, but he was hit badly. His legs cleaved two long trenches through the earth as he flew back a few hundred meters.

Shale’s face changed. He turned his hand over to look at it, and he saw the bullet lodged inside one of his fingers. Blood oozed out from the bullet wound.

Li Chun Qiu frowned. Shale’s power was the best out of all primitive deifieds. Yet with pure power, the lion-headed warrior was at a disadvantage. It appeared that he was much weaker than Han Sen, who had just leveled up.

“How can Han Sen be so strong?” Li Chun Qiu wondered to himself, turning his gaze back to Han Sen.

Crystallizers were notorious for their poor fitness, but Han Sen’s body was better than a born-deified at the same level. This was so weird.

Li Keer and Exquisite, on the other hand, were very happy. Han Sen had leveled up to deified, and he was so strong. He was stronger than any Very High of the same level. This was very scary.

“What impressive power.” Shale’s eyes were on fire while he watched Han Sen. His resolve for battle hadn’t been lessened. Seeing Han Sen’s strength had actually stoked a greater fire in his heart.

Substance chains danced madly around him. The atmosphere sizzled like an unstoppable volcano that was about to erupt.

Clearly, Han Sen’s gun had triggered Shale’s desire for victory even more. This explosion of power wasn’t just pure force. It was a special skill.

“Shale has learned quite a lot of stuff recently. This will be a perfect way for me to gauge the extent of my deified power.” Han Sen didn’t attack. He was waiting for Shale to build up his strength first.

Last time, Shale had lost to Han Sen because he didn’t have a decisive power to beat him. That was why Han Sen had a chance to trigger a hidden ability of Under the Sky. After his failure, Shale had spent a lot of time thinking about how he might defeat Han Sen. He considered many different potential tactics. With Li Chun Qiu’s help, Shale settled on two different methods.

One method employed a punching skill that was similar to Under the Sky. It was called Return to Origin. It could generate a lot of punching power, and it formed a scary punching light that flowed through the sky like a river. Using this, he could go against Under the Sky and trace its movements.

The other method was known as Star Explode. For a short amount of time, this geno art could greatly increase the fitness of Shale’s body. His power and speed would receive a major boost. He could use the skill to defeat Han Sen through absolute, sheer power. It would limit Han Sen’s ability to use powerful knife skills.

But Star Explode's weakness was its short duration. Because it was an exploding power, it would give Shale less than ten minutes to beat Han Sen.

If he couldn't beat Han Sen within ten minutes, his body would become weak because he exploded too much.

When Star Explode's power erupted, Shale's whole body shone with silver light. It was like a star exhausting all of its power in one burst. Everything outside of his body darkened against the background of his radiance.

"Han Sen, try out my punching skills!" Shale roared and threw a punch toward Han Sen.

He was still using his old punching skill, but it was so powerful that it seemed almost invincible. It was simpler than the last time it was used, but its power and speed had grown as well.

He unleashed his punch, and his substance chains spread like the dust from a supernova. It was like that punch could destroy everything. No power could rival that almighty strike.

That punching power carried the condensed light of a thousand suns. Han Sen didn't choose to dodge it, though. He straightened his arm in front of him, lifting one of his pistols into line with the incoming attack. That star-like power surged toward him. His finger calmly squeezed the trigger.

Pang!

The bullet streaked out of the barrel, shooting straight toward the massive incoming strike.

Boom!

A bright light exploded within the valley, blinding everyone who was watching the fight. For several long moments, no one could see anything. When the light finally dimmed a bit, they could see what had happened. Their faces went blank.

Han Sen's bullet hadn't been stopped by Shale's punching power. It slid straight through the stardust to strike Shale's fist again.

But after passing through the star explosion, the bullet had become weak. It hit Shale's fist, but it hadn't hurt him as the first bullet had. It simply bounced off and dropped to the ground.

Although the bullet hadn't hurt Shale, its performance still left Li Chun Qiu, Exquisite, and Li Keer speechless. After Shale used Star Explode, his power had grown by an order of magnitude. One punch should have been able to destroy a deified at the same level.

And the bullet that Han Sen used had been built from the power of a substance chain. It wasn't even solid. The fact that it could go against Shale's Star Explode without being destroyed was beyond shocking.

"My solidifying powers have become stronger. It generated a bullet that wasn't damaged by such a powerful explosion. I think it has reached an eternal level now," Han Sen complimented in his heart.

Chapter 2736 - Leftover Power

Chapter 2736 Leftover Power

The desire to win that raged in Shale's heart was almost immeasurable. His scary punching powers came at Han Sen like a hailstorm.

Han Sen kept firing his two pistols without reprieve, countering each of Shale's punching powers. No matter how strong Shale's punches were, none of them could come close to touching Han Sen.

It had taken Li Chun Qiu mere moments to confirm that when Shale used Star Explode, his power only equaled Han Sen. His expression looked strained, and he thought to himself, "If this is Han Sen's base power, then that is too scary."

Li Keer and Exquisite were even more stunned, because they knew for sure that they were only seeing Han Sen's base power. He wasn't using a power-enhancing geno art like Shale was.

His base power was enough to fight back Shale's Star Explode. That was almost unbelievable.

In truth, Han Sen thought this was an expected result. After all, his four top geno arts had all reached a deified level. Each geno art had the power of a deified, and he had four of them reinforcing the same body. Their additions to his power weren't merely additive.

As time went by, Shale was getting stronger and stronger. His body shone with ever-increasing starlight, but his punches were still being negated by Han Sen's bullets. The ten minutes were flying by, and Shale's skin was starting to crack and bleed. It didn't look like he was going to last long.

“Han Sen, take my punch again!” Shale roared. He punched toward Han Sen like a raging madman.

The next second, Han Sen saw the valley before him fill up with an uncountable number of suns. The punching power was like an entire constellation exploding.

“Return to Origin under Star Explode. Even a larva deified elite would have reason to fear that blow,” Li Chun Qiu thought to himself.

Shale’s performance was greater than he realized. Beneath Star Explode, he could still perfectly activate a punch using Return to Origin. Shale’s power and talent were truly excellent.

Han Sen saw the punching power washing toward him like a flooded river. He didn’t plan on falling back, though. He combined his two pistols to form another weapon. It was a rocket launcher.

Han Sen lifted the launcher in his arms. He took aim and fired a rocket at the star river-like punching power. A beam of light was emitted from the launcher, and it went soaring into the center of Shale’s attack.

“No matter how strong that rocket is, it cannot go against Return to Origin while it is fueled by Star Explode,” Li Chun Qiu thought to himself. The next second, he froze.

The rocket slammed into the center of that stream of punches that was like a river of stars, and then it detonated like a nuclear bomb. The explosion consumed every bit of Shale’s punching power.

Boom!

The following eruption looked as if it could melt the entire universe. Inside that beautiful example of Star Explode, there was too much light for the observers to look. They couldn’t see anything.

When the lights of the explosion receded, Li Chun Qiu saw Han Sen and Shale still in one piece within the valley. But an enormous crater had been torn into the stone of the valley between them.

Han Sen didn't attack, and Shale didn't attack, either. But everyone knew Shale had already lost. His Star Explode time was up. He didn't have the power to fight Han Sen anymore.

"I lose," Shale admitted honestly. But Han Sen could tell that the man still wanted to fight. He wasn't going to quit because of a one-time failure.

Li Chun Qiu didn't say anything. Han Sen really had won. Anyone could tell Han Sen had far more power than Shale. It wasn't a victory that Han Sen had pulled off by the skin of his teeth.

But Li Chun Qiu was confident that if he had more time to raise Shale to the peak of his power, he would have a chance to beat Han Sen.

But the Very High man had to admit that Han Sen was strong right now. In fact, the Crystallizer was stronger than he had imagined. He thought Han Sen was below Shale and Yu Shanxin, but now, Han Sen's battle power was clearly no weaker than theirs. He was possibly stronger.

"Combat power doesn't mean anything. The most important thing is the ability to become a true god. Shale is a fake eleven armor talent. There is a high chance he can become a true god. That will be the real victory." Li Chun Qiu stared at Han Sen, then left the area with Shale.

"You became deified without informing us. How do you plan on paying us back for this?" Li Keer smiled at Han Sen as she spoke.

"I will do whatever you want me to," Han Sen said while spreading his hands.

"I want you to stand facing a wall," Li Keer said, acting angry.

“I’m a grown-up, not a three-year-old. Punish me another way,” Han Sen said with a wry smile. Only kids would be punished by having to face a wall.

“No, you have to face the wall. And you have to face the wall for a whole month,” Li Keer said with a smile.

Han Sen frowned in annoyance. He wanted to say something, but Exquisite interrupted, “Stop arguing. Little Sister said you should face a wall because after a silkworm becomes deified, they have to go to the ancient wall. That will be good for all of us.”

“I see.” Han Sen just realized Li Keer wasn’t really being petulant; she was just teasing him.

“But you have just become deified. You can go there in a few days. You should visit Bao’er and spend some time with her first. You won’t see her for a whole month while you’re at the ancient wall,” Exquisite said.

Han Sen nodded, and then Exquisite took him back to the Star Tree.

Because of what happened before, Li Keer and Exquisite no longer dared to leave Han Sen’s side. One of them always remained by Han Sen’s side in case something big happened. That made him super depressed. He didn’t have any free time anymore.

“I really can’t look like I’m too special. Otherwise, I won’t have any freedom at all,” Han Sen thought as he sat under the tree and drank a cup of tea.

Exquisite could see what he was thinking, but she ignored him and continued reading a book.

“What are you reading?” Han Sen asked, poking his head around next to her.

“Nothing.” Exquisite snapped the book closed before Han Sen could see what it was. She placed it in her pocket and cleared her throat self-consciously.

“What is this Ancient Wall placed that I’m going to?” Although Han Sen was curious about what Exquisite was reading, if she wasn’t going to tell him, then he wasn’t going to keep asking.

Exquisite quietly said, “Ancient Wall is a place where one of my ancestors used to draw.”

“Draw?” Han Sen was surprised.

Seeing Han Sen’s surprise, Exquisite smiled and explained, “It isn’t an ordinary drawing. He was a famous genius of our race. Although he never became a leader, he studied the Very High Sense to a degree that no one else—aside from our alpha—has ever been able to match.”

After pausing, Exquisite looked up at the Star Fruit above them and said, “Before he entered the Geno Hall, that elder sat before the Ancient Wall for two years. Two years later, when he opened his eyes, the first thing he did was draw a picture on the wall. After he drew it, he flew away and went to the Geno Hall. The drawing has been there ever since. It is a legend, and not even now can people understand what that drawing is about.”

Chapter 2737 - Ancient Wall

Chapter 2737 Ancient Wall

“If no one can understand the meaning behind that drawing, what benefit can be gained from staring at it?” Han Sen asked, not understanding.

Exquisite smiled and said, “Although the figure in the drawing is something no one can understand, the picture has the meaning and power of the elder that drew it. Just taking the time to study it will be beneficial for you.”

Now, Han Sen was able to understand. Exquisite and Li Keer wanted to let him experience the true god’s art because it would ultimately benefit them. Through him, they could understand it better and learn things from it. The experience would be beneficial to them all, so it wasn’t a bad idea.

But the Ancient Wall was a leftover from the Very High ancestors. Ordinary outsiders weren’t allowed to get close. Han Sen and the silkworms could go there for a whole month after leveling up to become deified, but the rules still forbade Bao’er—despite being a family member—from going there.

Exquisite and Li Keer would be going to the Ancient Wall with Han Sen, so they couldn’t take care of Bao’er.

However, Han Sen asked Bao’er for her opinion. Bao’er was willing to stay at the Star Tree, and so Han Sen allowed her to remain there. With the xenogeneics there, Bao’er wouldn’t be too bored.

When the three of them left, the Six-Eared Macaque started to become excited.

The Six-Eared Macaque was a different kind of xenogeneic. It was intelligent enough that it had pretended to obey Han Sen as its master. But in truth, it had just been observing. It wanted to find a way to escape from the Star Tree.

The contract placed upon its body was very rigid, and the Six-Eared Macaque couldn't find any way to remove it. If it escaped without removing the contract, it would still be restricted and oppressed by the forces of the contract. Han Sen could easily take over its mind, even if he was far away from whatever system the monkey had hidden itself in. The monkey would be in agony until it did what it was told.

“If I want genuine freedom, I must break the contract.” The Six-Eared Macaque's eyes glowed, and it watched Bao'er intently.

The Six-Eared Macaque already knew Bao'er was Han Sen's daughter. She was obviously very dear to him. Now Han Sen wasn't around, and he wouldn't be for a whole month.

“If I can capture her, I can use her to threaten Han Sen into breaking the contract. Han Sen will have to do as I say.” The Six-Eared Macaque felt that his chance had come.

“The other xenogeneics follow her commands, but there is only one primitive deified in their midst. They have no chance of defeating me. That being said, I don't have to fight them. I just need to use my fake body, go invisible, and knock her out.” The Six-Eared Macaque was still forming his plan when he saw Bao'er looking in his direction.

The Six-Eared Macaque was shocked. It thought Bao'er knew that something was wrong, but then he heard Bao'er speak from beyond her smile. She said, “Little Six, I'd like some of this fruit.”

The Six-Eared Macaque really hated the name Little Six, but Bao'er had called it over. It was the perfect opportunity. The Six-Eared Macaque answered and quickly ran over to her.

“Little Master, what would you like to eat?” The Six-Eared Macaque watched Bao'er carefully as she reclined comfortably. It was thinking, “This is perfect. I don't even need to

be invisible. I will just deliver her the fruit, knock her out, and then stuff her someplace out of sight. That way, Han Sen will be forced to break the contract with me.”

“I want that.” Bao’er raised her finger to indicate the piece she wanted. She was wearing sunglasses while lying down on a chair.

The Six-Eared Macaque picked up a fruit knife. He cut the fruit into little pieces, took a slice, and brought it over to Bao’er. He stretched it toward her, preparing to make his move.

Bao’er looked at the Six-Eared Macaque. She didn’t reach out and pick up the fruit. She smiled and said, “Did I say that I wanted to eat it? Give the food to the other. One each. No more and no less.”

The “other” Bao’er was talking about would be the little pigs. They followed Bao’er around, eating good stuff all day long, but their bodies never changed. They seemed as static and small as ever.

“I’ll cut your *ss!” the Six-Eared Macaque suddenly shouted. It raised its claws quickly to snatch Bao’er.

As the Six-Eared Macaque’s claws were about to make contact with the pale, delicate skin of Bao’er’s neck, Bao’er suddenly shone with a white light. The Six-Eared Macaque’s claws hit the light, spraying a fountain of sparks. The monkey’s claws were unable to break through that defense, and its attack had been entirely blocked.

The Six-Eared Macaque was shocked. It leaned closer to take a look. The light didn’t come from Bao’er. It came from the little pigs around her.

Right now, the 16 little pigs were standing alertly around Bao’er. Their eyes were wide and unblinking as they stared at the Six-Eared Macaque. Mysterious symbols glowed on their foreheads, and light shone from their bodies.

The holy light of the 16 little pigs combined and transformed into a light shield that trapped the Six-Eared Macaque inside.

“You’re just a bunch of pigs! You can’t stop me,” the Six-Eared Macaque growled. It shone with a golden light of its own, and it slashed the light shield with its now-glowing claws.

Since it couldn’t assassinate its target, the monkey would have to do this the hard way. The Six-Eared Macaque knew Han Sen wouldn’t be back for a month, and it wagered it had enough time to capture Bao’er. And in regards to the xenogeneics and the 16 little pigs, the Six-Eared Macaque cared little for them.

But when its strike landed, the Six-Eared Macaque noticed that its power wasn’t enough to rip through the shield that encased it. The 16 little pigs were still holding it in place. None of them had gotten hurt. They all just stared angrily at the monkey.

The Six-Eared Macaque was shocked. It used its power again, hitting the light shield over and over. In growing astonishment, the monkey tried its hardest, but it was unable to break the shield of light. It really was trapped inside.

“Little Six, you are such a naughty boy.” Befuddled, the Six-Eared Macaque watched Bao’er stand up, take off her sunglasses, smile, and walk over to him.

For some reason, the Six-Eared Macaque felt a chill run down its spine. It had a bad feeling about this.

...

Tang Ming’er had only just entered Star Moon Shelter when someone recognized her.

“Tang Ming’er. Are you Tang Ming’er?” A pretty boy wearing armor approached. He was riding a tiger beast soul mount. He was leading a group of knights, but he looked surprised as he stopped in front of Tang Ming’er.

“I am Tang Ming’er. Who are you?” Tang Ming’er looked at the pretty boy. She tried digging into her memories, but she could not seem to recall who he was.

“I am Ning Bu Ao.” The pretty boy got off his mount and looked at her with glee.

“Ning Bu Ao... you are uncle Ning’s son?” Tang Ming’er suddenly remembered. She had seen Ning Bu Ao a few times, but she had only been seven years old at the time. She didn’t remember him too well. The pretty boy in front of her did look like the boy she used to know as Ning Bu Ao.

Ning Bu Ao looked passionate as he said, “Ming’er, your timing in arriving in Star Moon Shelter is most serendipitous. Since I am here, I can guarantee no harm will befall you. If you want any type of beast soul, just let me know. I will give you any in my possession. I even have sacred-blood beast souls to give you.”

“Sister Ming’er, you guys chat. I’m tired and need to rest.” A voice sounded near Tang Ming’er. Ning Bu Ao saw she had a little boy next to her.

Ning Bu Ao’s brow furrowed. The boy only looked like he was 13 or 14 years old. He didn’t look like he belonged in the sanctuaries just yet.

Chapter 2738 - Showing Off

2738 Showing Off

“I appreciate the offer, but those of the Tang family don’t require protection,” Tang Ming’er said unhappily. After all, Ning Bu Ao had spoken as if she was useless.

“That wasn’t my intent. Our families are friends, so we should help each other out.” Although Ning Bu Ao was cocky, he wasn’t stupid. He realized that he had said something he shouldn’t have, and so he quickly tried to steer the conversation back down a more pleasant avenue.

“I understood your intent perfectly fine, but I don’t require help,” Tang Ming’er said. She took the boy’s arm and said, “Littleflower, let’s go.”

When Ning Bu Ao saw the pretty girl he liked getting close to another boy, it upset him. He ran in front of the boy and pretended to be shocked. He asked, “What is your name, little bro?”

“Han Littleflower,” the boy answered while meeting Ning Bu Ao’s gaze.

When he heard the surname Han, Ning Bu Ao felt his heart take a huge leap. He was really afraid of that surname, due to something that had happened to him when he was younger.

There was a time, on a beach, when a little demon girl belonging to the Han family had lobbed him into the briny depths of the sea. Even now, Ning Bu Ao continued to have nightmares about that terrible incident. It was the most terrifying memory he had.

“Han Littleflower, he said. I don’t think such a person belongs to the Han family. Maybe he’s a member of some other family with the same surname.” Ning Bu Ao dug into his memories and felt some relief. As long as Littleflower wasn’t from that Han family, then he didn’t need to worry.

As far as Ning Bu Ao knew, the Han family only had a daughter. She was only a few years old, so there was no chance she had entered the sanctuaries just yet.

The legends said that the Han family did have a son, but for unknown reasons, the son had gone missing. Ning Bu Ao remembered that the boy was called Han Fei. He didn’t have an old-fashioned and funny name like Littleflower.

Littleflower was just his nickname, though. His family members called him Han Littleflower, but ordinary people would only know him as Han Fei. It was no surprise that Ning Bu Ao failed to recognize the name.

“Brother Littleflower, if you need anything, just ask. I, Ning Bu Ao, am very talented. It is easy for me to kill xenogeneics. Killing sacred-blood creatures is a piece of cake for a guy like me.” Ning Bu Ao smiled at Han Littleflower as he boasted.

“Thank you. You seem like a nice guy. I will ask you if there is anything I ever need,” Han Littleflower said politely.

In Sacred, Auntie Mei had taught Littleflower to be polite with other creatures. Even when he was eating, he had to act like the gentleman he was. He had to keep up good etiquette at all times.

“What are you waiting for? I found a sacred-blood creature to the east side of the shelter. I’m going to kill it. Let’s go,” Ning Bu Ao said with a smile.

He was very confident about his appearance and power. He thought he would only need to flex his powers for a little girl like Tang Ming’er to fall for him head-over-heels.

Han Littleflower wasn't interested in killing sacred-blood creatures, though. He had only stayed in the first sanctuary because he was having trouble finding more super creatures. If he could find them more reliably, he would be in the second sanctuary already.

"Littleflower, if Mister Ning is inviting you, we should go." Tang Ming'er suddenly winked at him.

She was a smart girl, so she knew what Ning Bu Ao was up to. He obviously had a thing for her. She also knew the Ning family were a very arrogant and self-loving set of people, overall. If she didn't sort out this trouble now, the way Ning Bu Ao was annoying her would just snowball. That was why she said they should go, despite secretly harboring another reason for going.

Ning Bu Ao was happy to hear her agree. He summoned two sacred-blood beast soul mounts and said, "The distance between us and that place is a bit far. I will give you these two sacred-blood mounts as a gift."

He was never hesitant about showing off. Ning Bu Ao always thought if he had something decent, he should let other people know. Just talking wasn't enough, so he sometimes gave out gifts to demonstrate his wealth.

Two sacred-blood mounts were something excellent. After all, there were many types of beast souls, so sacred-blood beast soul mounts were quite rare.

"It is fine. Littleflower has a mount already. I will just ride it with him." Tang Ming'er smiled at Littleflower as she spoke.

Han Littleflower didn't say anything. He just summoned his own ride.

Boom!

A giant, gold, two-headed dragon appeared in front of Han Littleflower. The mount beast souls around all started to scream and run away. If their masters hadn't commanded them to stop right where they were, all of them would have fled.

Ning Bu Ao froze when he saw it. It was a very powerful beast soul. He had seen things like this in his family's house, but they were high-class beast souls from the later sanctuaries. In the first sanctuary, he had never seen a beast that scary before.

"This... This cannot be a super beast soul. That is impossible. It's just a bluff, surely. It cannot be a super beast soul." Ning Bu Ao was really suspicious about its presence there, but he didn't want to ask what type of beast soul it was. Otherwise, it would make him sound like an ignorant redneck.

"Let's just go." Ning Bu Ao had to force a smile as he spoke to Han Littleflower and Tang Ming'er, who were happily sitting on the two-headed dragon's back.

"Please led the way, Mister Ning," Tang Ming'er said with a smile.

Although he was upset, Ning Bu Ao still commanded his team to go forward with haste. The sacred-blood mounts ran as fast as they could, trying to leave the two-headed dragon behind.

But they had only just started running when the giant dragon spread its massive wings and soared off into the sky. It moved with incredible speed. Compared to the two-headed dragon mount, Ning Bu Ao's sacred-blood mount was as slow as a turtle.

"That can't be a super beast soul, can it?" Ning Bu Ao was stunned. His mood was very sour, and he had to keep comforting himself, saying, "That kid must have just gotten lucky. Another family member might have just given it to him. In terms of power, he certainly can't compete with me. When I kill the sacred-blood creature, Tang Ming'er will know for sure who the real man is here."

The sacred-blood mount moved reasonably quickly in comparison to most beast mounts. It took them two hours to reach their destination. They saw a creature there that was like a titan. It was resting quietly atop a hill.

Ning Bu Ao gave a command and sprang forward. He led his team to fight that sacred-blood creature.

The sacred-blood creature stood up and roared when Ning Bu Ao's army surrounded it. It couldn't get clear, and it was quickly hemmed in on all sides.

Ning Bu Ao's soldiers moved with great coordination as he issued commands. The sacred-blood creature was unable to harm a single one of them. Ning Bu Ao was very active, too, and he attacked the sacred-blood creature again and again. It took them half an hour to bring the titan down.

Ning Bu Ao was very satisfied with his performance. He had fought and commanded his men to the best of his abilities. He was very satisfied with how the fight had gone.

He smiled at Han Littleflower and Tang Ming'er. He began walking toward them, but after a few steps, he heard an angry roaring coming from the sky. He raised his head, and his face paled.

This new creature was similar to the sacred-blood one they had just killed, but this one was bigger. It was like a small mountain. It fell toward them out of the sky. Ning Bu Ao's soldiers were still reveling in the joy of their victory, unaware of what was going to happen. If the creature landed, half of them would die.

"Run!" Ning Bu Ao shouted as he started to run. But the normal soldiers didn't react as fast as he had. As he looked up at the giant beast about to crush them all, Ning Bu Ao was shocked and furious. He couldn't do anything.

Suddenly, something flashed in the corner of his vision. The giant beast coming down from the sky jerked to a stop. Its descent was halted.

Ning Bu Ao was shocked. His eyes tracked down the body of the behemoth until he saw Littleflower standing beneath it. The boy was holding up the mountainous beast with one hand. He stood there casually. The soldiers all around were staring at him in dumbfounded awe. They looked at the little boy holding up the beast like they were seeing a ghost.

Chapter 2739 - Weird Scene

Chapter 2739 Weird Scene

Han Sen had expected the Ancient Wall to be a mysterious place, but quite surprisingly, it was just an ordinary wall atop a mountain. Aside from the many drawings that covered the wall's surface, it was nothing special.

The pictures were, admittedly, strange. Han Sen and the two women passed through many restrictions to get there, but if they hadn't, Han Sen would have thought that these drawings had been created by some renowned abstract painter or graffiti artist rather than by an ancient elite.

When they arrived at the Ancient Wall, many of the Very High were at the wall already. Some were sitting, some were standing, some were staring at the wall, and some had their heads lowered in contemplation. It seemed as if they were all trying to feel something from the paintings on the wall.

Some of the Very High who were present were very scary individuals, too. Even among their powerful race, they were probably considered top-class elites.

Han Sen started to say something, but Exquisite gestured for him to remain silent. She gravely placed a finger over her lips, then motioned for him to observe the painting.

When Han Sen saw how Exquisite and Li Keer were carefully watching the Very High around them, he realized that the two women must be trying not to disturb their prestigious elders. They were being very careful not to do anything that might disturb the other people at the wall or disrupt their concentration.

Han Sen didn't say anything. He just moved to examine the drawings on the wall. Exquisite and Li Keer stayed beside him, looking closely at the drawings as well.

As they tried to understand the drawings, they also paid attention to what Han Sen was thinking. Being able to access Han Sen's perspective and knowledge meant they could learn much more.

But it wasn't as if they were taking advantage of Han Sen. After all, had he not become a silkworm of the Very High, he would never have been able to see the drawings on this wall in the first place.

The whole mountain was covered in drawings, which meant that there was an unimaginable amount to take in. Han Sen wanted to find the very beginning. Once he found the starting point, he could follow the drawings as they progressed.

But after searching for a while, he was unable to find where the drawing had begun.

The weird artwork was something Han Sen couldn't understand in the least. Many abstract images seemed to have been melded together into a single fluid mural, which had no beginning and no end. It was hard to tell what it could all mean. If the drawings hadn't been so incredibly smooth and stunning, Han Sen would have thought that it was the random graffiti of a child.

Exquisite could feel what Han Sen was thinking. She lowered her voice and whispered to Han Sen, "No one knows where this painting starts, and no one knows what the painting means. You should start by trying to understand it through the scratches."

Han Sen nodded without responding. He couldn't see any obvious clues, so he did what Exquisite had suggested. He focused on the scratch marks visible in the stone.

Han Sen's mind wasn't any worse than that of an ordinary deified elite. After looking over the drawing for a while, Han Sen realized that it had been drawn with a person's fingers. The mind that resided inside the scratch marks wasn't hostile, either. These weren't the gashes of weaponry, but neither were they elegant like writing done with a pen. It was a very strange thing to see.

"This should be a finger mind," Han Sen guessed. He couldn't be entirely sure, though.

Although he wasn't sure what kind of mind this was, it wasn't hard to tell that the person who made the entire drawing had a powerful consciousness. Han Sen's mind was powerful in its own right, but compared to the mind that had created these marks, his was simple and low-level.

Han Sen wasn't in a rush to understand the mind that resided within the marks. He followed a trail across the mountain. First, he wanted to take-in the drawing on a larger scale. After that, he would step closer and examine each individual drawing in detail.

But no matter how hard he tried to see and understand, he couldn't get the gist of any painting or drawing. He couldn't even glean a clue. He had to start from the scratch marks again.

"The mind in the carving was left behind by the Very High who used his powers to draw. I think that the messages left behind by the drawing and the scratch marks themselves are different. Revealing the secrets of the painting wouldn't help me understand the mind carved into the rock. But then again, no one expects me to reveal the secrets of the painting. If I can understand the meaning of the scratches, then this entire venture will be worthwhile." Han Sen grew calm and focused on trying to understand the meaning of the lines.

The marks gave Han Sen the impression of drifting clouds, but as his understanding of the marks deepened, it made him think of an unstoppable force. It gave him the desire to delve deeper into the depths of his own emotions.

It was the feeling of someone who loved reading books, but then they discovered the most spell-binding novel in existence. Han Sen was drawn to it, and he didn't want to tear himself away from the tale for a single second. He just wanted to keep reading and find out what happened next.

The second impression he gleaned was the word "strange." Every mind tended to have a theme. In Han Sen's *Under the Sky*, for example, the theme was that everything in the universe was just a chess piece.

But the mind in this painting was unique. If you described an ordinary person's mind, you could say it was like a tree, a mountain, or a river. But if those things represented ordinary minds, then the mind of this painting would be like a scroll that was 10,000 miles long.

Every line and every curve had a different mind. One section could be a mountain or a body of water. Another part might be a cloud or a speck of soil, or a pavilion or a building. A single curve of the drawing could be a flower, a bird, a bug, or a fish. The changing of the minds drew the observer in further and further, leaving them unable to stop. With a single step, Han Sen could witness three different scenes. Every line and every turn filled him with amazing thoughts. It left him unable to guess what the next scene might be.

"No wonder Exquisite said any creature that visited the Ancient Wall would receive a boost to their mind. The mind on this wall seems to encompass everything. Any creature that practiced any power or element could find a mind there that matched well with their geno arts." Although Han Sen was looking at it with his own eyes, it was rather difficult to believe.

Han Sen wondered what sort of genius this Very High elder must have been to be capable of drawing a painting like this on his own.

If the Very High hadn't confirmed that the Ancient Wall's drawings were done by one person, Han Sen would have thought that this drawing was the work of many people. How could one person be the master of so many minds? It didn't make sense.

Even though Han Sen had a voracious intellect and an impressive ability to learn, he could only walk one path. He couldn't learn everything there was to be learned in the universe.

"If this was drawn by one person, then that Very High elder's mind is very impressive. He must have been the smartest person in the whole universe," Han Sen murmured as he examined the drawings.

Han Sen continued working his way through the drawings, one by one. Although he couldn't learn all of it, just feeling all those kinds of minds was good for expanding his own knowledge. It was helping him develop new perspectives.

Han Sen was continuing his observations when he was delivered a shock. Goosebumps flared across his skin at the sensation. This mind was simply too twisted and weird. As he explored, Han Sen had felt too much of the mind and realized that it was too complicated. He was sinking into it, which shook his faith to the core.

It was like a university student who had just graduated. Countless large companies sent invitations to the graduate. One of them said, "Come to my company and be a lawyer. Being a lawyer has all sorts of benefits. You will earn a lot of money." Another company said, "Come to be a doctor in my company. Being a doctor can make you incredibly famous, and your reputation will grow by leaps and bounds."

Everyone said they were the best, and all of them seemed generous and attractive. A new graduate, being pulled in so many different directions, could quickly lose track of themselves.

Chapter 2740 - Eye in the Painting

Chapter 2740 Eye in the Painting

Unless someone possessed a very stable will, they would lose themselves without even noticing what had happened.

But in this case, losing oneself wasn't a bad thing. When people were uncertain of which path they wanted to traverse in their life, they could lose themselves in the drawing and choose a mind to complete their purpose. For people who were still establishing their own identity, finding a mind within the drawing that they could claim as their own could help them in the future.

Han Sen was different. He already had a path to walk, and if he allowed himself to be influenced by the mind of the drawing, the core of who he was would be destroyed.

Han Sen forced himself to close his eyes and escape the grasp of that mind, but all sorts of minds rose against him, trying to keep his vision fixed on the drawing.

Fortunately, Han Sen had a very stable will. He was able to tear his gaze away from the wall. He slowly soothed his mind.

"Having the ability to turn away from the Ancient Wall with a single try proves that your mind isn't bad," said a voice beside Han Sen.

Han Sen opened his eyes and turned to the speaker. There, he saw a middle-aged man sitting on a stone. The man was looking in Han Sen's direction.

This middle-aged man's appearance and clothing were fairly unremarkable, but there was something about his presence that captured Han Sen's attention. It made him a difficult person to ignore.

“Are you talking to me?” Han Sen was confused, not knowing who the man was. Han Sen had been so engrossed in the drawing that he had walked quite a distance. Exquisite and Li Keer were still a ways behind him, so there was no one else around that the man could have been addressing.

Exquisite and Li Keer had been drawn into the mind on the Ancient Wall. They were too absorbed to pay attention to anything else, so they hadn’t noticed when the man addressed Han Sen. They were totally drowned in the mind of the Ancient Wall.

The middle-aged man laughed and said, “Aside from you, I don’t think anyone else has made it all the way here on their first try.”

“Right. After all, geniuses like me are difficult to come by,” Han Sen said, quirking a smile as he touched his nose.

The middle-aged man looked surprised, but then his grin widened. He stepped down from the stone he had been sitting on. He stood next to Han Sen, facing the Ancient Wall. “The Very High can feel everything. Even though this universe can be incredibly complex and intricate in nature, we can feel the core of every object. However, the Ancient Wall has been here for billions of years, and no one has been able to understand its secretive nature. Do you know why?”

“I don’t know why,” Han Sen answered quickly. If he didn’t know, there was no point in pretending that he did.

The middle-aged man’s question had been rhetorical. He nodded when he heard Han Sen’s answer, and he looked at the Ancient Wall. He pointed to one spot in particular and said, “The reason no one can understand its secrets is because of this.”

Han Sen looked at where the middle-aged man was pointing, following the man’s finger to a single symbol hidden among the rest. There was a horizontal eye in the center of the symbol, but the pupil of the eye looked like the Yin Yang Tai Chi Fish.

“Is this the Very High eye?” Han Sen asked with shock.

The middle-aged man nodded and said, “This entire painting is so weird. No one can tell what it is trying to depict. This spot is the only place where the painting is clear. And what does it show? The Very High’s Very High eye. Everyone can understand this aspect, but no one can tell why there is a Very High drawn here. And no one knows what its connection is with the rest of the drawing. You can use this as the beginning, but no one understands what it truly means.”

Han Sen looked at the Very High eye and the rest of the painting around it. He did think the drawing was very weird, and he couldn’t imagine what it was supposed to be. But no one could tell what the connection between the Very High eye and the rest of the drawing was, anyway.

The middle-aged man glanced away from the Ancient Wall and let his gaze fall on Han Sen. “Although no one can understand the secrets behind this drawing, that doesn’t mean you cannot learn anything. The Very High eye in this painting is very unique. Its meaning is completely different from the other marks. If you look closely, you might learn a thing or two about it.”

“What do you mean when you say that it is different?” Han Sen didn’t understand what the middle-aged man meant, because the mind of the painting kept shifting. Every line and curve in this entire, enormous drawing was unique. How could you look at any one particular part of the painting and claim that it was special?

The middle-aged man fell silent, then said, “This elder was a genius who stood just below the leader. He practiced the Very High Sense to the max. He could sense everything in this world within his own chest. That was how he could draw a painting that included everything. Although the mind inside this painting seems capable of endless variation, it was produced using the Very High Sense. This mind came from the talents known as Very High Forget Love, Big Love, and Loveless. This mind is powerful and nuanced, but it doesn’t include the elder’s own emotions. Only this Very High eye drawing is different. It was made using emotions that came directly from the elder.”

“What kind of feeling does it possess?” Han Sen asked with curiosity.

If he had developed the Very High Sense to a true god level, the Very High elder must have almost reached Sky and Men Combined Together. He must have come close to uniting with the universe.

Even Exquisite was nearly emotionless, and this man had practiced the Very High Sense that was far beyond Exquisite's abilities. It was hard for Han Sen to imagine what kind of emotions such a man would have been capable of feeling. He might have been completely emotionless.

If the man had somehow retained the ability to feel, that would shock Han Sen a lot.

"I cannot tell you. If you wish to know, you should look into it yourself," the middle-aged man said with a laugh.

Han Sen's curiosity was piqued. He wanted to examine the mind of this Very High mark.

Suddenly, Han Sen thought of something. He turned around and asked the middle-aged man, "I wonder what your name is."

Han Sen assumed that this man hadn't practiced the Very High Sense, but even if that were true, the Very High had many elites like that. After all, the Very High could practice any geno art to a higher level of skill than the other races of the universe. They would approach each new geno art with no less aptitude than they applied to the Very High Sense.

"Li Zi," the middle-aged man answered casually. The question didn't seem to bother him.

"Thank you for the tip." Han Sen bowed and returned his attention to the Very High Eye.

Now that he looked at it, Han Sen could feel the strong pull of the mark's mind. Just like Li Zi had said, the mind in this little part of the drawing was different from the minds that could be found elsewhere in the drawing. Once Han Sen was looking at it, he wondered how he had failed to notice it before. There was a stark contrast between the meaning of the eye and that of every other part of the drawing.

Han Sen stared at the Very High mark, his body completely unmoving. He was so still that he looked like a piece of the landscape. He didn't even blink.

Not long later, tears suddenly began to leak from Han Sen's eyes. He didn't so much as twitch, however. He kept staring at the eye as tears rolled down his cheeks. The tears kept coming, soaking his face and wetting his clothes. He just stood where he was, observing the Very High eye on the wall without blinking.

And then, the wells of Han Sen's eyes seemed to go dry. Next, his eyes started to bleed. The crimson tears fell, tracing two tracks of red across his cheeks.

Chapter 2741 - Very Sad Scene

Chapter 2741 Very Sad Scene

A deep, lonely sadness claimed Han Sen's brain. Although Han Sen knew that the emotion was not his own, he felt it sink deep within him.

The sadness was as broad and powerful as the Yangtze, rolling forward with the steadiness and implacability of a river. The sensation rocked Han Sen. The sadness was clear, yet it wasn't a raw or passionate emotion. It wasn't painful like losing your family, and it wasn't the heartache of being betrayed by a loved one. It wasn't the soul-rending anguish of losing everything that you cherished. It just resided in Han Sen's chest, softly. The ache was so gentle that sometimes, Han Sen could barely even sense it. It floated like a mountain stream, but there wasn't a single ripple to be seen.

But this kind of sadness was subtly powerful, and it was infectious. It left Han Sen unable to do anything except cry his eyes out. He couldn't get a grip on his emotions, and he couldn't move his eyes away from the Very High eye mark. He just stood in front of the stone wall, staring at the stone with eyes rimmed in blood.

Han Sen's brain knew that if things continued like this, the blood in his body would run dry and he would die. But he couldn't move his feet to tear himself away from that sad scene.

To one of the Very High who had practiced the Very High Sense to an average level, the emotions conveyed by a painting would be fairly weak. But to a Very High that had practiced the Very High Sense to a high level, it would be confusing to see how much scary sadness could be conveyed by this piece of artwork.

"Why would this elder have felt so much sadness? He was already in the true god class. He was at the top level of the pyramid of universal power. What could make him this sad? This

depression is too strange. It is completely different from any of the emotions that I have endured. It makes me think of the phrase, 'Sadness that is greater than the heart dying.' This sadness is a little like that, but then again, it isn't quite the same," Han Sen thought.

"This Very High elder left all this behind before heading for the Geno Hall. Was his sadness related to the Geno Hall in some way?"

Han Sen thought about it a lot, but he couldn't come to a conclusion. Regardless, he couldn't rid himself of the infectious sadness. Even with Han Sen's strong will, he couldn't pull his eyes away from the drawing.

Exquisite and Li Keer had synced their minds to the Ancient Wall when they first arrived, so they had spent most of the trip ignoring the feelings Han Sen was sending to them.

This sadness was too potent to be ignored, however, and so it managed to reach them. It pulled Exquisite and Li Keer away from the Ancient Wall's minds. They were also infected by the sadness, and they soon found tears leaking down their cheeks.

"What is going on... Why is it so sad here?" Exquisite's face suddenly paled. She felt the sadness, but at the same time, she understood. "Oh, no! Han Sen has seen the Ancient Wall's Very High eye mark."

Li Keer also realized what had happened. Her face looked haggard, and bloody tears fell from her eyes as she said, "How was he able to trigger the eye mind? I thought only the Very High who had practiced the Very High Sense could activate it."

"Although Han Sen hasn't practiced the Very High Sense, his Under the Sky knife skills seem to emulate Sky and Man Combined Together. It is similar to the Very High Sense. Maybe that is why he was able to trigger the Very High eye mind... But now isn't the time to discuss this. We must quickly find a way to pull Han Sen away from that mind. If we don't, he won't be the only one who is damaged by that mind." Exquisite's eyes were full of blood, and it was on the verge of spilling down across her face.

“How do we pull him away? The eye of the Ancient Wall is no joke. Even if we move his body away so that he can’t physically see the mark, we can’t stop the mind from dealing damage to him. And if we move him away, he might even get consumed by the mind. Don’t you remember the stories?” Li Keer said.

Exquisite didn’t respond. She knew what Li Keer meant. Anyone who triggered the Very High eye mind had to make it through themselves. If they made it through, their proficiency with the Very High Sense would increase. But if they failed to endure it, their will would be destroyed by the sadness. It wouldn’t be easy for them to recover. They might even end up crippled, unable to level up ever again.

Some people had even died at the Ancient Wall, and no one had been able to save them.

Stories were one thing, but facing the threat in real life was something else. If they didn’t think of a way to break Han Sen free from the Very High eye mind, both of their minds might be damaged by the overflow of what Han Sen was experiencing. They might not die from it, but they would be heavily damaged. Countless Very High elders, who were all gifted and intelligent, had ended up ruined by the Very High eye mind. The two women didn’t think they were any better than the aforementioned Very High seniors. And in addition, they weren’t even deified.

The two of them tried to walk over to Han Sen, but as they came nearer, they were completely entranced by the emotions of the wall. They stood there with their eyes bleeding. They couldn’t drag their minds away from the drawings on the wall.

Their strange situation quickly drew the attention of the other Very High around the wall.

“Weird. They seem to have been infected by the sad mind of the Very High eye. What is going on? I didn’t think they were close enough to trigger the eye.”

“Didn’t their masters teach them that after practicing the Very High Sense, they couldn’t look at the eye on the Ancient Wall?”

“No. They didn’t see it. They must have been affected because their silkworm saw the eye.”

“How is that possible? He hasn’t practiced the Very High Sense. He shouldn’t have felt anything if he looked at the eye’s mark.”

A dozen of the Very High were in front of the Ancient Wall, and they all stared at Han Sen. They understood the situation Han Sen was in, and they registered that he was the one who had triggered the Very High eye’s mind. That had led to Li Keer and Exquisite being dragged into the crippling emotions with him.

“This is weird. How could an outsider who hasn’t practiced the Very High Sense activate the Very High eye mark’s mind?”

“This isn’t the time for a research question. We have to find a way to pull him out of the mind. The eye mark is dangerous for anyone, but for Exquisite and Li Keer, it will be life-threatening.”

“What can we do, though? You know how powerful this mind is. Even if we move the silkworm elsewhere, we won’t be able to stop the mind from consuming his consciousness. And if we move him, we might even disrupt his will and accelerate the process. The only way we can do anything is if the silkworm escapes the bonds of that mind on his own.”

“How would that be possible? We are deified elites of the Very High, and few of us can escape the power of the Very High eye mind. This guy is just an outsider.”

“That’s the silkworm’s only hope, though. He has to do it himself. Even if Exquisite and Li Keer fight back the power of the mind, it would be useless. As long as he remains trapped, the sad mind will keep overflowing onto Exquisite and Li Keer.”

Chapter 2742 - Trying the Poison

Chapter 2742 Trying the Poison

“It’s like we’re seeing a ghost. How can something so strange happen? How can an outsider trigger the Very High mind?”

“There is nothing we can do to stop the eye mind. If we want to intervene, our only choice is to break the silkworm’s stupid contract with Li Keer and Exquisite. Their bodies might be injured when we sever the link by force, but at least their minds won’t be destroyed by that horrible mind.”

“It looks like there is only one solution.”

A dozen of the Very High spent half a day talking, but they could only come up with one solution. This solution would only save Exquisite and Li Keer, though. It offered no help to Han Sen.

“There’s no reason to hesitate. Let’s get this done now,” one of the Very High said. He readied himself to destroy the contract binding Li Keer and Exquisite to Han Sen.

“Stop it, Uncle Nine!” Exquisite said suddenly.

Her will was drowning in the sea of sadness coming from the eye mind, but the feelings were being filtered through Han Sen. Her experience of the eye mind was a little diluted, so it wasn’t as strong as if she was the one peering into the eye. Since Han Sen’s will was still holding off some of the eye mind’s power, she wouldn’t lose herself to the sadness easily. Her mind was still aware.

“Exquisite, speak quickly!” The Ninth Uncle was afraid Exquisite’s mind would be conquered in a matter of seconds, so he told her to speak as swiftly as she could.

“Uncle Nine, please do not incinerate the contract we share with Han Sen,” Exquisite said.

“Why?” the Ninth Uncle asked, looking at Exquisite. The Very High were all in shock.

“I believe he can stop the invasion of the Very High eye mind,” Exquisite said as she gritted her teeth. She was in the middle of the sad mind, and just speaking those few words cost her a lot of strength.

After hearing Exquisite’s answer, the Very High who hadn’t practiced the Very High Sense were in shock. “Exquisite, you think too highly of him. Even Very High like ourselves cannot withstand the eye mind once it has entered our consciousness. He is just a silkworm from another race...”

“Exquisite, I know how difficult it was for you to find a decent silkworm. But right now, you have to make a hard decision.”

“A strong man breaking his wrists is a challenge that requires courage.”

...

“Uncle Nine, please!” Exquisite pleaded, summoning the last dregs of her energy to speak. She paid no attention to the other Very High around them. As she spoke to the Ninth Uncle, the minor distraction allowed the emotions to encroach on her mind even more. She could no longer spare enough attention to listen to what was happening around her.

“Uncle Nine, you cannot listen to her. This will kill her.”

“Yeah! An outsider that hasn’t practiced the Very High Sense cannot block the Very High mind. It will only end up hurting the girls.”

The Very High did their best to convince him, but the Ninth Uncle frowned. “Making this decision is Exquisite’s right, and she has made up her mind.”

Some of the others who were present disagreed with the Ninth Uncle, but they didn’t dare say anything. They merely shook their heads and sighed.

“If Exquisite isn’t willing to cancel the contract, then we can at least break Li Keer’s contract,” someone suggested.

The Ninth Uncle looked at Li Keer. Li Keer wasn’t as strong as Exquisite, so fighting off the sad mind left her with no additional energy to pay attention to the world around her. She couldn’t talk.

“Let’s wait a bit longer. If that stupid silkworm can’t hold the mind back, then we can get involved,” Uncle Nine said coldly.

The Very High could only watch and wait as Han Sen, Li Keer, and Exquisite battled the sad mind. But among those who were watching, not even the Ninth Uncle believed that Han Sen had what it took to repel the Very High mind.

Han Sen had just become deified, so his will should have been meager in comparison to the will of a true god.

Secondly, Han Sen had never practiced the Very High Sense. His resistance to the Very High eye mind was even weaker than that of the Very High, so no one thought he could withstand the sad feelings emitted by the eye mind.

The eye mind on the Ancient Wall was dangerous, but for the Very High that practiced the Very High Sense, there was at least a chance.

If someone could successfully fight off the sad mind, they would gain dexterity with their own use of the Very High Sense.

The Very High thought it was a shame that Han Sen wasn’t one of them. He hadn’t practiced the Very High Sense, so even if he survived the eye mind, he wouldn’t gain benefits as others would.

As Han Sen and the other two fell under greater and greater amounts of strain, bloody tears continued to gush out of their eyes. Everyone knew their time was almost up. If they

didn't break free of the melancholy soon, the blood tears would run dry, and their bodies would break.

Han Sen knew he had entered a very dangerous period of the fight. His will was incredibly strong, but he couldn't withstand the invasion of the sadness forever. The sadness was seemingly infinite; it just went deeper and deeper. He was starting to think that he was tired of living. If a deified of a weaker will had been in Han Sen's place, he would have slit his own throat by now.

"No, I cannot keep going like this..." Han Sen knew that his current tactics weren't working, but this pure battle of mind versus mind wasn't something that could be overcome by power. He had to get by using his own will.

Ever since he came to understand the mind of Under the Sky, Han Sen's will had increased in strength considerably. But he hadn't gained enough strength to directly oppose a true god mind. His will was slowly being invaded by the phantom opposition. It chipped away at his resolve, which began to falter and crumble. It made him feel as if he was going to drown in the sea of sadness.

Han Sen was hoping that the black crystal armor would help. He had expected it to intervene a long time ago, but the black crystal armor hadn't moved a single inch. Therefore, Han Sen had to stand strong and fight his way through the pain with white knuckles.

"You can't get good help these days. I'll have to depend on myself once more. Something will appear." Han Sen was the type of man who grew calmer the more danger there was. Now, his heart was completely unperturbed. He weighed his situation, and it made him think, "If the Very High haven't set up restrictions to prevent people from seeing the eye mark, that means there has to be some way for me to fight back against the sadness of this mind. But what am I supposed to do against it?"

“With my mind, going against the sadness face-to-face doesn’t seem realistic. My only chance is to understand where this sad mind is coming from. If I can understand what inspired the Very High elder’s feelings, perhaps I will find a way to break it.”

When he came to this realization, Han Sen gave up on trying to fight back the sad mind. Instead, he tried to feel and analyze the origin of that mind and its emotions.

Han Sen knew this would be dangerous. It was like he was holding a vial of poison, but he would have to taste it to learn its composition. Tasting it would increase his chances of death, yet it was also the only way for him to figure out an antidote. Even the magical knives of the Rebate were forged in a sea of fire. Han Sen was embarking on a treacherous path, but waiting around like a sitting duck wasn’t his style.

Just as Han Sen had noticed before, this sad mind wasn’t related to romance. And not familial love, either. Han Sen kept exploring the sadness, and he thought to himself, “What kind of sadness is this?”

Chapter 2743 - Finishing Himself

Chapter 2743 Finishing Himself

“When the Very High named their skill Forget Love, they meant it literally. With this Very High elder’s level of advancement, he must have been very close to quelling all emotions within himself. What could possibly make an elite that had reached such a level so upset?” Han Sen hadn’t developed any geno art to such an extreme level of proficiency, so he couldn’t understand what that Very High elder must have been thinking. Therefore, he had to risk poisoning himself by intentionally exploring the eye mind. He needed to let himself go and dive into the sadness.

He had been trying his best to fight off the sad mind, so he had only experienced the surface of the emotion. Now that he was letting himself go and allowing his mind to freefall into the sad mind, however, he could understand it at a deeper level.

But the price he had to pay for that understanding was quite scary. In mere moments, suicidal impulses had passed through Han Sen six times.

“If I don’t succeed this time, I’m afraid I will really end up killing myself,” Han Sen thought to himself. But he didn’t hesitate. He let go of his body and allowed the sad will to overtake him.

Through the ages, many Very High had triggered the eye mark, and most of them started off like Han Sen. They chose to fight against the overwhelming sadness.

Everyone knew that experiencing that level of depression was dangerous. The emotions of sadness ran way too deep, and anyone who experienced it for too long had a high chance of killing themselves.

Even if someone was willing to completely let themselves go and learn all they could about the sad mind, there were limits. When they felt their wills grow weaker and the thoughts of suicide started to come out in full force, they would turn away and stop trying.

The Very High that studied the Very High Sense were smarter. Rather than seeing the emotional dead ends ahead, they would press on until the end. They would find another way to get out of the emotional darkness.

But Han Sen was different. He was a very stubborn man, and there was no way for him to retreat. He wasn't like the Very High who studied the Very High Sense. Even if they didn't continue, they still had a chance of escaping with only a small amount of damage incurred.

Now, Han Sen would have to walk the full path. Even though he was fighting for his life with every moment that passed, he had to understand the real mind of the Very High elder.

The sad mind sank deeper and deeper into his own mind. Han Sen learned more and more.

Han Sen never thought that such a pure sea of sadness could exist in the universe. It wasn't self-loathing or hatred of everything else in existence. Rather, it was a sadness that was more like mercy.

When that realization flashed through Han Sen's mind, he jerked in surprise. Mercy for sadness. He had never thought of this before, but at this moment, he truly felt it. His whole body was overtaken by merciful sadness.

"These are the last tears I will shed in this universe." In that infinite sadness, Han Sen heard a sound come from the nothingness.

That sound was too dynamic to describe. Once he heard it, Han Sen's chest ached more deeply than he ever could have imagined. He wanted to drop to the ground and weep.

But he knew that his tears of blood had almost run dry, and he couldn't cry anymore. After hearing the empty voice in his brain, Han Sen felt even sadder. This was a different

kind of sadness than he had felt before, though. This sadness also made him feel helpless and lonely.

The next second, Han Sen's heart was stricken with absolute fear. That was because he discovered that his sadness wasn't coming from the Very High eye mark. It came from himself. It was a paralyzing emotion, and it made him feel like he had lost the most important thing in his life. It felt like there was no point in living. He couldn't wait to kill himself.

Han Sen slowly realized what was happening, but he couldn't control it. He felt more and more hopeless and lonely. He slowly raised his hand, ready to crush his own skull and kill himself.

A dozen of the Very High gathered near the Ancient Wall could see that the sadness Han Sen was fighting had intensified. They knew it was a bad sign. Li Keer and Exquisite were in rough shape, as well.

"Oh no! Han Sen has stopped resisting. The sad mind has overtaken his body." The Ninth Uncle's expression became grave.

There was no need for him to say that, though. The others could tell what was going on.

"I can't believe Exquisite believed in him so much. He's going to give up so soon?" a Very High said angrily.

"You must consider that he is only an outsider, after all," someone said with a sigh.

The Very High who practiced the Very High Sense quietly looked at Han Sen and Exquisite. They were waiting for the moment to arrive. The Ninth Uncle was prepared. When that moment came, he would sever Li Keer and Exquisite's contract with Han Sen. He would rather they be injured than killed.

Indeed, not long after, what everyone expected finally happened. Han Sen raised his hands and moved them close to his head. Everyone could tell he wanted to kill himself due to the influence of the sad mind.

Almost at the same time, Li Keer and Exquisite raised their hands just like Han Sen had. They touched their foreheads, their faces utterly devoid of hope.

The Ninth Uncle shook his head. He knew they had reached a point of no return. There was no reason to wait any longer. Han Sen was going to die, and Li Keer and Exquisite had to be saved.

The Very High didn't have a large population. There were only a few hundred of them. They couldn't afford to lose two people.

The Ninth Uncle raised his hands and summoned the power he would need to forcefully remove the contract binding Li Keer and Exquisite to Han Sen. Then he cocked his head to the side and looked at Han Sen.

Everyone was waiting expectantly for the Ninth Uncle to save Exquisite and Li Keer. They were all looking at him, and they immediately noticed his strange expression.

When they followed his gaze, they quickly realized that the Ninth Uncle was staring at Han Sen, and that Han Sen seemed a little different than he had been before.

Han Sen had raised his hand to kill himself, and his face had been full of the emotions of death. Now, his features showed that he was locked in an internal struggle. His hands were stopped halfway. He hadn't struck himself. There was something deeply disturbing about his expression.

Exquisite and Li Keer were affected by Han Sen's emotions. Their hands had also stopped in midair. They were all frozen in place with faces full of conflict.

"Still struggling," the Ninth Uncle murmured to himself.

“Uncle Nine, stop hesitating. No matter how much that silkworm struggles, he cannot withstand the strength of that sad mind. He is going to die, no matter what. Hurry up and disconnect the contract binding him, Li Keer, and Exquisite.”

“Yes. His death is inevitable. Hurry up and bring all this to an end. If Exquisite and Li Keer experience his suicide through their connection, it will be very traumatic for them. It will deal a lot of damage to their minds.”

As everyone discussed this, something weird suddenly happened to Han Sen.

Chapter 2744 - Sit and Forget Sutra

Chapter 2744 Sit and Forget Sutra

All signs of struggle disappeared from Han Sen's face, only to be replaced by total calm and serenity. His threatening hand was lowered.

The most unusual thing about his calmness was his scary presence. When the Very High felt that presence, a chill passed through their hearts.

Almost at the same time, Exquisite and Li Keer's faces relaxed, too. Their bodies replicated Han Sen's movements, lowering their hands from their previously threatening posture.

"Why does this seem so familiar? This presence..." one of the Very High mumbled with a far off look.

"It isn't just familiar... This presence feels like the Very High Sense. Why is Han Sen's body exuding the Very High Sense?" another Very High asked, stumbling as he spoke.

"It isn't the Very High Sense." The Ninth Uncle was giving Han Sen an inscrutable stare. "Although the presence is similar, it isn't really the Very High Sense. It must be a geno art that is a branch of the Very High Sense."

"A geno art that is an off-shoot of the Very High Sense?" A bunch of the Very High looked at the Ninth Uncle. They weren't shocked, just confused.

Many geno arts had been derived from the Very High Sense, including the Textless Book of the Sky. There was nothing too strange about the concept of an off-shoot geno art. The strange thing was that despite all their collective knowledge and experience, they didn't know which of those geno arts the Ninth Uncle was talking about.

The Ninth Uncle's face looked conflicted. He stared at Han Sen for a while and went on to say, "If my guess is correct, this presence is Sit and Forget Sutra. It was created by our alpha."

When everyone heard this, jaws fell open all through the gathering. Even those who practiced the Very High Sense couldn't keep their hearts calm.

The alpha that the Ninth Uncle spoke about was the Very High elder who had left the painting behind on the Ancient Wall. His most famous geno art was the Sit and Forget Sutra, which was derived from Very High Sense.

"The alpha's Sit and Forget Sutra was lost, wasn't it? How can Han Sen have the Sit and Forget Sutra's presence... Is he..." one of the Very High started to say. It was like he had thought of something too ludicrous to continue. He looked at the drawing on the Ancient Wall and said, "Was the Sit and Forget Sutra hidden here in the Ancient Wall all this time?"

This suggestion was met with resounding skepticism. After all, Han Sen was merely an outsider. He had never studied the Very High Sense before. And so many Very High geniuses had failed to discern anything special about the Ancient Wall. Many of the Very High were simply unable to accept that Han Sen, who was just an outsider, could learn the Sit and Forget Sutra through the Ancient Wall.

Despite that, the truth of the matter was directly in front of them. They had to believe it. Han Sen's body was clearly exuding a presence that felt like the Very High Sense. Considering all the things that had just happened, it really might have been the Sit and Forget Sutra.

It wasn't just Han Sen, either. Even Exquisite and Li Keer were giving off the same presence. Clearly, they could feel through what Han Sen felt. They had earned the knowledge he had earned, receiving the mysterious Sit and Forget Sutra through him.

Sit and Forget Sutra was made by the Very High elder, but it hadn't been passed down through the generations like an ordinary geno art. No one in the Very High knew what kind

of geno art it was. After the alpha created the Sit and Forget Sutra, he had spoken about it at length, but no one had ever seen him use it.

Then the alpha had gone straight to the Geno Hall. He didn't record anything about the Sit and Forget Sutra for the Very High to study. Therefore, no one had practiced the Sit and Forget Sutra before.

But after he created the Sit and Forget Sutra, the alpha's presence had been different from the presence of the Very High who practiced the Very High Sense. This was recorded in the historical records of the Very High. The Ninth Uncle was very familiar with those records, and he came to his theory based on what he sensed from Han Sen. That was how he identified the power before him as belonging to the Sit and Forget Sutra.

The Ninth Uncle's judgment was correct. Han Sen's presence was the Sit and Forget Sutra, because extreme yang begets yin. When things reach an extreme, they tend to blowback. When the sad mind was pushed to its limit, Han Sen almost fell into a morbid realm of death. But he never lost his faith. He clung to a bit of his will, balancing himself through the loneliness and fighting back the death that sought him.

Han Sen suddenly felt the sad will rumble with change. The changes were something not even he could understand. The sadness seemed to melt, and what replaced it was a calm sense of serenity not unlike water.

Once that mind changed, Han Sen's will was no longer affected by the Very High eye. Control of his own body returned. He looked away from the Very High eye mark and looked across the Ancient Wall near him. Now, Han Sen saw the abstract symbols for what they were. They no longer seemed abstract or surreal. It was like he could see a white-haired Very High man sitting crossed-legged, releasing a weird presence.

The eye symbol was the origin point. And he followed the strokes to learn more as if he was watching a tutorial without sound. There were no sounds and no explanations, but for some reason, Han Sen was able to learn a lot just by looking at the drawing. The meaning of

the artwork was fed straight into Han Sen's brain, as if he had already seen the drawing 100,000 times before.

Han Sen stared at the Ancient Wall, segment by segment. He grew more and more excited the further he looked. The painting on the wall was indeed a very mysterious geno art. He soon realized that this geno art was better than any knife skill or punching technique he had ever learned before.

The more Han Sen saw, the more shocked he became. And the more shocked he was, the greater his excitement grew. Even Under the Sky was so much less than the geno art he was now studying.

But Han Sen could also feel that the geno art and Under the Sky each had some unique abilities. It felt like they came from the same origin, but they had been developed in totally different directions.

Han Sen was so absorbed in studying the Sit and Forget Sutra, that he didn't notice the Very High around him. All of the onlookers had wide eyes, and they were staring at Han Sen, Li Keer, and Exquisite with looks of sheer disbelief. Their faces were full of shock, envy, jealousy, and a lot of emotion.

Han Sen kept studying the picture, and his Sit and Forget Sutra's presence grew heavier. Anyone could tell Han Sen was learning the secrets of the alpha. He had somehow opened up the mystery of the Ancient Wall's drawing. Just like the Ninth Uncle said, he must have indeed learned the Sit and Forget Sutra.

And Li Keer and Exquisite must have learned Han Sen's Sit and Forget Sutra, too. While Han Sen's knowledge expanded and deepened, the girls' Sit and Forget Sutra became grander, as well.

Many of the Very High had believed that Exquisite's resolution to maintain her contract with Han Sen was a stupid idea. But now, they were beyond jealous of her. If Exquisite's contract had indeed been broken, she wouldn't have shared Han Sen's discovery of the Sit

and Forget Sutra. That would have been the biggest loss in their history. It would have been unacceptable.

Although Exquisite and Li Keer had both earned the Sit and Forget Sutra, the Very High elites still found themselves staring at Han Sen. An outsider silkworm had learned one of the greatest secrets of the Very High. And it was a secret their own people had failed countless times to uncover. And on top of that, the secret was related to the Very High Sense. The emotions they felt as they looked at Han Sen would have been very difficult to describe.

Chapter 2745 - Different Path

Chapter 2745 Different Path

Every aspect of the drawing flashed through Han Sen's brain with crystal clarity, helping him understand more and more about the Sit and Forget Sutra.

It was different from Under the Sky. Sit and Forget Sutra was a completely unique path. Even to Han Sen, who had studied many different geno arts, this skill was incredibly fresh and amazing. It was like opening the door to a new world.

Exquisite and Li Keer were both stunned and deliriously happy. They could feel everything Han Sen was learning, and they gained new insights every time Han Sen understood something.

They were beyond pleased with the incredible capabilities of the Sit and Forget Sutra. They both practiced the Very High Sense, so they knew how precious the Sit and Forget Sutra was. At the same time, they knew how hard it would be to truly learn the Sit and Forget Sutra.

This was especially true for the Very High who had practiced the Very High Sense. For them, learning the Sit and Forget Sutra would be pretty much impossible. Throughout the years, many gifted Very High would have been incapable of learning this geno art, even if it was right in front of them.

The alpha had his reasons for not recording the Sit and Forget Sutra in the historical records of the Very High. If those who had studied the Very High Sense practiced the Sit and Forget Sutra, the results would be disastrous for most of them. Unless they had already surpassed the larva rank and become deified butterflies, learning the Sit and Forget Sutra might damage them instead of helping them. So, the alpha didn't leave his new creation

behind. He drew it on the Ancient Wall, hoping that someday, a Very High would fulfill the requirements to learn it.

Although the Sit and Forget Sutra was derived from the Very High Sense, it was far more extreme than its geno art progenitor. Unless someone could completely understand the Sit and Forget Sutra, the two geno arts would immediately fall into a devastating conflict.

The Very High Forget Love still lent the word “Forget” into the Sit and Forget Sutra. That made this geno art very special.

The ultimate goal of the Very High Sense was achieving Sky and Man Combined Together. All practitioners of the Very High Sense wanted to combine their universes into one, so they could achieve an understanding of everything between the sky and the ground. They wanted to control and rule the entire universe.

But the Sit and Forget Sutra was completely different from this. Its practitioners sought to forget things and themselves. They had to let go of the universe, the sky, and the ground around them. Once they had completely abandoned the things that they once held onto, they could reach an existence that was free of all constraints.

Because Han Sen had only learned the method for practicing this new geno art, he wasn't sure yet what would happen when he used the skill. In truth, Han Sen and the two women didn't know exactly what benefits the Sit and Forget Sutra would offer them.

But one thing Exquisite knew for sure was that if she had learned the geno art herself instead of receiving Han Sen's knowledge second-hand, the Sit and Forget Sutra and the Very High Sense would have conflicted. She would have been destroyed as the two geno arts went to war within her.

Learning the Sit and Forget Sutra from one end to the other was the only way to find out that the Sit and Forget Sutra was the Very High Sense in reverse. When they were pushed to the max, the two geno arts became essentially the same.

Exquisite and Li Keer continued to learn, and the more they learned, the more they were shocked by what the alpha had achieved. If they hadn't practiced the Very High Sense, they would have been as high as kites. So high, it couldn't be described. No one else could have made this geno art that was called Sit and Forget Sutra.

Bzzt!

Han Sen looked at the final picture. And after he did, he felt as if his entire body had leveled up. Everything in the universe now looked different in his eyes.

Nice things, evil things, love, hatred. Everything suddenly lost all of its importance. Everything seemed so still and calm that it couldn't be described.

He had never known the true face of Lu Mountain, and fate only resided on that mountain. Humans were always trapped in the throes of love and hatred. It was because they were part of the game. They couldn't escape from it.

Now Han Sen was feeling a bit different about things. It was like he had disconnected himself from the game. It was like he was a human looking at a bunch of ants scurrying about far beneath him. And in between those ants, there was love and there was hatred. There was life. There was death. There were goodbyes. To Han Sen, they were just small and insignificant things.

If Han Sen's Under the Sky mind made him look like a chess piece, then the one he had gained from the Sit and Forget Sutra made him the person who was playing the game of chess. He had jumped off the chessboard. He was now looking down on the fate of all.

It wasn't like one of them was right and one of them was wrong. It was just that his perspective had been altered. Han Sen's Under the Sky mind was about being a part of the world. The Sit and Forget Sutra was looking down at the world from a higher plane. It was only the path that was different.

Of course, Han Sen's level was so much lower than the alpha's had been. The alpha had reached the end of his trail, but Han Sen had only started his a short while ago.

There was no right road, and neither was there a wrong road. But there was a difference between people. Han Sen wanted to reach the same level as the alpha, but he knew he had a while to go before he could reach such heights.

But the alpha's mind and the Sit and Forget Sutra gave Han Sen a chance to look through the other man's eyes for a bit. It was hard to guess how much of a benefit this would give him.

"After countless eons, the Sit and Forget Sutra has finally been returned to the Very High. Han Sen, you are the one who did this. And I assure you, you will be handsomely rewarded." When Han Sen looked back, he saw an old man of the Very High. The lanky, bony old man stood in front of Han Sen, looking so happy as he spoke.

Exquisite and Li Keer saw the pair standing there, and they were frozen. They quickly turned to Han Sen and said, "Hurry up and thank the Ninth Uncle."

"Thank you, elder." Han Sen bowed. He didn't think that the elder's praise was something to be happy about. At that moment, he didn't have any particular feelings about anything in the world.

The Ninth Uncle wasn't concerned about Han Sen's attitude. The Very High that practiced the Very High Sense cared little for manners in their world. The Ninth Uncle was a butterfly elite, so he wasn't bothered by such petty concerns.

The rebirth of the Sit and Forget Sutra shocked the whole of the Very High. Many Very High studied the Sit and Forget Sutra. Li Keer and Exquisite taught it to any who wanted to learn, but most students were disappointed in the results of their studies. The Sit and Forget Sutra's conflict with the Very High Sense was too much. Unless their minds reached an alpha level, they couldn't practice the two geno arts together.

The alpha called himself the highest Very High beneath the leader. When he had been alive, he had looked through the whole of the Very High race and failed to find one person with a mind that was the same as his. So, no one dared to practice the Sit and Forget Sutra.

When they failed to learn from Li Keer and Exquisite, a few of the Very High tried to replicate Han Sen's method by studying the feelings of the Ancient Wall. However, when they peered into the Very High eye mark, they couldn't trigger the mind inside.

Aside from Han Sen, Exquisite, and Li Keer, no one in the Very High could effectively practice the Sit and Forget Sutra. That made many of the Very High feel sad.

But Exquisite and Li Keer could practice the Sit and Forget Sutra, at least, and that was very good for the Very High on the whole. They were happy.

Because Han Sen was the one who had brought the Sit and Forget Sutra back to the Very High, he was given many rewards.

When Han Sen received his rewards, he was upset. He thought he would at least be given some deified xenogeneic genes, or perhaps some sort of treasure. If he was given a true god item, that would have been great.

But instead, the Very High gave him a pass that allowed him to go to the Very High Court.

The Very High Court was a treasury that the Very High used to store their geno arts. When Han Sen received the spell, he gained the privileges of a Very High. He had the authority to enter the Very High Court, and he could practice all sorts of geno arts there. But to Han Sen, this reward was worse than geno treasures and xenogeneic genes.

Exquisite and Li Keer sneered when they noticed Han Sen's thoughts. He had gotten very lucky, but he didn't seem to acknowledge it.

Chapter 2746 - Buried Dragon Sea

Chapter 2746 Buried Dragon Sea

Now that they had the Sit and Forget Sutra, Li Keer and Exquisite had no more time to follow Han Sen around. The two of them had to relinquish all their other duties and focus on practicing. They needed to take the time to practice the Sit and Forget Sutra now, while their memories were still fresh.

Han Sen wasn't keen on focusing on the Sit and Forget Sutra. Although the geno art was certainly amazing, its style wasn't very suitable for him.

Han Sen had learned the Under the Sky mind, and that meant he was walking a road that went against the Sit and Forget Sutra. He wasn't willing to traverse the Sit and Forget Sutra's old path. He only used the Sit and Forget Sutra to finish his Under the Sky. Once he did that, his Under the Sky mind had a breakthrough.

“Deified xenogeneic gene consumed. Deified gene +1, evolution progress 1/100.”

Since he was now unwatched by the two women, Han Sen brought out the deified genes he had hidden. Now that he was deified, he was able to absorb and refine them, allowing their powers to develop and reinforce his body.

Over the course of the next few days, Han Sen did little else. Han Sen consumed all of the deified genes that he had saved up. By the end, he had eaten 23 deified genes.

Every deified gene boosted the fitness of Han Sen's body. He was now even stronger than he had been before.

“It looks like the deified rank works the same as the others. If I get a hundred deified genes, I can make my body evolve. Luckily, the body of one deified xenogeneic can provide

up to ten deified genes. It shouldn't be difficult to get 100. Outer Sky has many deified xenogeneics roaming about. At this point, why should I wait?" Han Sen thought, realizing that there was nothing to stop him from killing deified xenogeneics.

He brought out his map of Outer Sky. He researched the deified xenogeneics that were in the vicinity and where he might find them. When he was done, he made the decision to head to the Buried Dragon Sea to hunt xenogeneics.

Legends claimed that a true god class dragon had once fallen into the sea. Whether or not that was true was up for debate, but high-class deified xenogeneics rarely appeared near the Buried Dragon Sea.

That was the main reason that Han Sen decided to go to the Buried Dragon Sea. Not many deified xenogeneics were born there, so it would be a safer place than most for Han Sen to hunt.

Han Sen had expected to have a difficult time convincing Bao'er to stay behind, but he only had to speak one sentence before Bao'er was agreeing. To Han Sen's utter astonishment, she didn't insist on going to Buried Dragon Sea with him. It caught Han Sen completely off-guard.

He looked at the Six-Eared Macaque. Its face looked terrible. Its neck was buried between raised shoulders, and it seemed to be trying to hide from everything in sight. Han Sen finally understood; Bao'er had found herself a new toy.

Han Sen allowed Bao'er to look after the Star Tree while he was gone. After he readied himself, he set out for the Buried Dragon Sea.

When he reached the outskirts of the sea, he saw people fighting in the distance. When he got a little closer to see what was going on, he saw that it was Princess Bai Wei of the Extreme King. Her presence gave him a shock.

Upon seeing Han Sen, Bai Wei said nothing. She kept fighting the half-deified flying fish xenogeneic. After she killed the xenogeneic, she remained atop the waves, staring back at Han Sen.

“Princess Bai Wei. Long time no see. What are you doing all the way out here?” Han Sen said with a cough.

Bai Wei had been the one who first took Han Sen to the Extreme King. That seemed like a long time ago now. There, Han Sen had murdered Prince Bai Yi and stolen the dead man’s identity. For the longest time, he allowed Bai Wei to believe that Bai Yi had killed him instead. On top of that, Han Sen now had a terrible relationship with the Extreme King. It was quite awkward for them to meet now.

“You can be a Very High silkworm, but I cannot?” Bai Wei said coldly. Her eyes flickered with some strange emotion.

Han Sen suddenly understood. After the last silkworm bout, a few of the silkworms had probably been cast away. Bai Wei must have been one of the replacement silkworms.

Han Sen realized that he had no idea what to say. His relationship with Bai Wei was too strange for him to formulate a sentence. They were once allies, but he killed Bai Wei’s older brother and went on to start a very unpleasant feud with the Extreme King. He didn’t know where they were supposed to go from here.

“You are here to kill xenogeneics in the Buried Dragon Sea?” Bai Wei asked. She seemed to be feeling generous.

“Yes.” Han Sen nodded.

“If you aren’t planning to cause me trouble, then let’s go,” Bai Wei said.

Han Sen was shocked. He hadn’t expected Bai Wei to suggest that they go out and kill xenogeneics together.

“If that’s inconvenient for you, then don’t worry about it,” Bai Wei said when Han Sen didn’t respond or make a move. She was ready to move on without him.

“Why would it not be convenient? Killing xenogeneics with a fair queen would be an absolute pleasure,” Han Sen said quickly.

Bai Wei had once tried to save Bao’er. She had been willing to make great sacrifices to someone she believed to be Bai Yi. Therefore, Han Sen felt as if he owed her one.

“Call me Bai Wei,” Bai Wei said. She looked around and said, “There aren’t many xenogeneics here in the shallow sea. The few that you can find tend to be low level. If you want to kill deified xenogeneics, you are going to have to venture into the deeper recesses of the sea to find them.”

“Let us go to the deep sea, then.” Han Sen wasn’t a very eloquent man, nor was he skilled at small talk. This situation was especially difficult for him since he felt guilty about what he had put Bai Wei through. He wasn’t sure how to relate to her or what the connection between them was supposed to mean, so they didn’t speak as they dove into the deep sea together. The atmosphere was awkward.

They encountered some xenogeneics in the sea, and Bai Wei was able to kill them with ease. She had improved a lot. Although she wasn’t yet deified, she was half-deified. Her performance of the Extreme King’s Shocking Sky Punch wasn’t bad.

After Bai Wei took down a half-deified jellyfish with one punch, Han Sen couldn’t help but compliment her. “I can’t believe I haven’t seen you in so long. You have grown so much.”

Bai Wei gave Han Sen an expressionless glance and said, “You were lower level than me, and now you are deified. I’m still just half-deified. Do you really think that means I’ve been developing quickly?”

Han Sen touched his nose and didn’t say anything. The two of them continued to dive deeper. Not long after, they reached the sea bed and found a weird sea creature that was ten meters long floating above the sand. The creature’s body was flat and colored blue.

Its tail was akin to a lobster's tail, and pincers curled from the front of its body like a scorpion. Six claws of various lengths hung from its belly.

The xenogeneic looked like a shrimp or a crab. It kind of looked like a scorpion. It was an incredibly strange being, but blue substance chains rose from its body. It was clearly a deified xenogeneic.

Without Exquisite or Li Keer around, Han Sen merrily activated his Dongxuan Sutra. He could detect that the xenogeneic was a primitive deified, so he moved calmly toward it.

Before Han Sen and Bai Wei got close, though, the xenogeneic noticed them. It raised its pincers, and its blue substance chains suddenly exploded. A large portion of the sea was painted dark blue, which somehow clouded Han Sen and Bai Wei's seven senses. They could no longer tell where the xenogeneic was.

Han Sen frowned. He was about to use his Dongxuan Area, but he suddenly saw Bai Wei's body shake. The power that protected her vanished, and she fell down through the water.

Han Sen put out his hand and used his power to pull Bai Wei toward him. He picked up her body and saw that her skin looked a bit blue. It was transparent like jade. She'd been hit.

Chapter 2747 - Battle in the Deep Sea

2747 Battle in the Deep Sea

“A substance chain of the poison element?” Han Sen looked down at Bai Wei and frowned. Her skin had become transparent and blue, and it seemed as fragile as silk. She looked incredibly weird.

The water around Han Sen became dark blue, and the color started to drift straight through the substance chains that protected Han Sen’s body. The color was about to touch down on Han Sen’s body like a plume of blue smoke.

Han Sen’s eyes hardened, and his body transformed into icy jade. He lifted a hand and an icy jade substance chain suddenly crystallized large portions of the water around him, freezing the toxic substance chains in place.

Once the toxic powers had been stopped, Han Sen immediately turned his attention back to Bai Wei and summoned his Immortal Dragon. “Let’s see if the Immortal Dragon’s power can fix a body that’s been affected by a toxic substance chain.”

The Immortal Dragon felt Han Sen’s command, and it opened its immortal substance chains. A holy light landed on Bai Wei, causing the blue toxic gas around her to fade. In seconds, her skin had returned to its normal, healthy color.

Bai Wei gave Han Sen a strange glance. She didn’t speak, though, so Han Sen had to ask, “How do you feel?”

Bai Wei shook her head and said, “There is no problem. I’m completely fine, as a matter of fact.”

Han Sen felt more secure once he had heard that. He looked at the sphere of blue ice that he had created around them, and then he threw a punch straight at it. When Han Sen first created the ice, his icy power had followed the path of the toxic substance chains as it went. Now, as he shattered the ice, the force of his punch followed the frozen substance chains back to their origin. At the end of the long trail of icy shards, a scorpion-like xenogeneic lay unmoving on the sea floor. It was like an icy sculpture.

Bai Wei gave Han Sen a glance that was even more inscrutable. Han Sen was just a crystallizer. Despite that fact, and even though far fewer resources had been available to him than to her, Han Sen could freeze a deified xenogeneic in a single punch. That power was super rare even in the upper echelon of the Extreme King. Elites of the Extreme King could likely never perform such a grand feat against an enemy of the same level.

Han Sen walked in front of the frozen deified xenogeneic. His fist blurred down, obliterating the creature's head in a single strike. Under the sheer force of Han Sen's fist, the incredibly resilient armor of the beast was as weak as a wet tissue.

“Xenogeneic deified killed: Deep Blue Sea Scorpion. Deified xenogeneic gene found.”

An announcement played in Han Sen's head once the finishing blow was delivered.

“It looks like deified xenogeneics aren't that difficult to kill. Once I take down a few more, fulfilling the 100 deified gene requirement will be easy. But this Deep Blue Sea Scorpion is too big. If I have to eat its flesh, I will be casting Consume for many days,” Han Sen thought to himself. Just as he was about to grab the body of the Deep Blue Sea Scorpion and drag it away, something burst through the frozen seawater behind the Deep Blue Sea Scorpion. An enormous mouth appeared and gulped down the Deep Blue Sea Scorpion's body.

“Oh, sh*t! How dare he steal a kill that I, Han Sen, have earned! Did you eat a bear's heart?” Han Sen was so angry. He stared darkly at the xenogeneic that had just swallowed his Deep Blue Sea Scorpion.

The xenogeneic looked like an electric eel. Its body was snow white, and its scales shone like diamonds. Although it wasn't trying to attack, its body crackled with white lightning that looked like silk as it flickered.

After the electric eel swallowed the Deep Blue Sea Scorpion, its hunger still wasn't satiated. Its eyes locked on Han Sen and Bai Wei like a prison spotlight.

The next second, the creature exploded with a burst of lightning. A bolt of power flashed toward them, and Han Sen reacted with blinding speed. He generated a substance chain born from Jadeskin to counter the lightning.

Pang!

The lightning discharged violently when it slammed into Han Sen's counterattack. Han Sen's hair stood on end as the power swept over him, leaving his clothes charred and pitch-black.

"This guy can't be a transmutation xenogeneic, can it?" Han Sen was shocked by the fact that he hadn't completely deflected the lightning's power. He knew this electric eel was far from ordinary.

The strike of the electric eel hadn't killed him, though. It just sent his body spinning through the blue water. That white lightning was incredibly powerful, though. The beast cast another attack, which surged toward Han Sen and Bai Wei like a net of electricity.

Han Sen grabbed Bai Wei and hastily dodged. He also cast the Dongxuan Sutra at the same time, and he unsheathed Ghost Teeth Knife. He used Under the Sky to slash at the electric eel.

The power that Han Sen could currently emit was enough to defeat an ordinary primitive xenogeneic, but the electric eel's lightning was able to break his offense with ease. Han Sen's brow furrowed as he wondered again what level the electric eel was.

Boom!

A flash of lightning that looked like it came from space landed on Han Sen. Han Sen didn't have time to dodge it. His whole body crackled with the power, and for a split second, it knocked him senseless. His body fell through the water.

Bai Wai was in even worse shape, and she only stayed upright because Han Sen was holding her. Her body wasn't as strong as Han Sen's. She was wracked with pain, and her electrified armor blackened under the power of the electricity. When Han Sen teleported away with her, the armor couldn't withstand the additional force, and it disintegrated into dust.

"Argh!" When Bai Wei recovered from the lightning's paralysis, she noticed that her armor had turned to dust. She screamed and blushed deeply.

Han Sen didn't have time to admire her. He used God's Wander to teleport away from the Buried Dragon Sea. They returned to the coast.

"You stay here for now. That xenogeneic is too strong. I'm not confident that I can kill it, so I need to push my luck solo," Han Sen said, and then he used God's Wander to return to the deep sea.

Although he knew the electric eel was extremely strong, it had swallowed his prey. He wasn't going to let that go so easily.

The electric eel had lost track of Han Sen and begun to survey the area in an intense search. When it eventually found him, it immediately unleashed a wild burst of lightning. What seemed like an ocean of lightning was now surging toward Han Sen.

Han Sen's heart pounded, and a blood-red color swept over his body. It made his skin look like a bloody shell. His body quickly changed, turning him into a half-human, half-demon creature. He looked like some beast that had just crawled out of hell.

It was the Red Blood Demon beast soul. The beast soul wielded a demonic power, and after Han Sen demonized his body, his strength increased by heaps and bounds.

Han Sen also clad himself in his Peacock King's soul robe. The two beast souls appeared on Han Sen at the same time, making Han Sen considerably stronger. He summoned power through Jadeskin again and threw a punch to meet the incoming storm of electricity.

Han Sen's power rushed out, turning everything in front of him into ice. Even the lightning was frozen beneath the sea. It hung in the water, still blazing with light through the ice that encased it.

When the electric eel noticed that its lightning had been frozen, it became furious. It opened its mouth and fired out a pillar of lightning like an aurora. Wherever the lightning pillar went, the ice was broken. Nothing seemed capable of stopping the advance of that wicked electricity.

Han Sen stared at the pillar of lightning. He mustered his own power, not willing to fall back. He threw a punch forward, aiming directly for that grand force.

Boom!

The water exploded away as the two powers collided, forming a vacuum zone in the sea. The lightning didn't stop, though, and Han Sen's Jadeskin body could do little to stop the lightning that began surging through his body. He was electrified, and he spasmed and shook like he was doing a breakdance.

"Oh, no! There's something strange about this electric eel's lightning," Han Sen thought, his mouth going dry. Ordinary lightning power shouldn't have been able to hit him like that.

Chapter 2748 - Pursui

Chapter 2748 Pursui

The electric eel didn't give Han Sen a moment to gather his thoughts. It continued to spew lightning, and whenever Han Sen saw its mouth gape open, a new burst of lightning soon surged over him. The creature attacked with the literal speed of lightning.

Pang!

Gritting his teeth, Han Sen raised the Shield of the Medusa's Gaze right in front of himself. It deflected the lightning that was about to touch down on him.

But Han Sen had underestimated how scary that lightning truly was. The lightning couldn't harm the shield, but when the lightning exploded, it cast a net of electricity that reached behind and ensnared Han Sen, who was hiding behind the shield.

If Han Sen was able to activate the power within the shield, he could enable its true protection, which would provide 360 degrees of cover. But right now, Han Sen could only use the shield like an ordinary piece of metal. He couldn't activate its power. He could only shield himself from the power that was coming for him from the front.

The lightning again wracked Han Sen's body. He shook more violently than a lady twerking as hard as she could.

"This is eight lifetimes of bad luck." Han Sen moaned a lot as he continued to spasm. The electric eel was a powerful foe, there was no doubt about that. And Han Sen could barely scratch the creature, despite using everything he could against it. The numbing power of that lightning simply ignored his attacks and defense. While it didn't seem capable of killing him, it hurt like hell. It also severely decreased his performance in battle.

The electric eel seemed to know that its lightning attacks were working against Han Sen. It wasn't stingy with its attacks, as it kept launching salvos of electric bolts. Han Sen couldn't block the lightning, and he couldn't dodge it either. He simply didn't have the time to teleport away, and so he couldn't dodge a single lightning bolt. He could only use the shield to block the lightning now and again. Every time he got electrified, he would twitch and convulse violently. It was like his body had installed an electric motor that made him shake super-fast.

“Just because I've been keeping my temper in check, you think you can treat me like a Hello Kitty when I'm actually a tiger?” Han Sen thought in rage. His jaw tightened, and The Story of Genes armor appeared around him. It activated a solidifying power that let Han Sen run crazily fast.

Pang!

Another bolt of lightning struck the Medusa's shield. The bolt exploded with a crackle of electricity, but Han Sen's body was shielded.

This time, the lightning was unable to reach Han Sen's vulnerable flesh. Han Sen's Forever Solid power made the Spell armor and his body invulnerable to change. Electricity couldn't spread through his armor and flesh, so no paralytic effect would linger on him.

“Now it's my turn to show off.” Han Sen lifted his shield and Ghost Teeth Knife. He pushed back the electric eel's lightning and moved forward, looking for a chance to slash the electric eel.

The electric eel's power was stronger than Han Sen's demonic strength. But luckily, Han Sen's shield took most of the attack. The lightning that exploded couldn't harm Han Sen, who was still under the influence of Forever Solid.

Han Sen's knife airs couldn't do anything to the electric eel. The electric eel broke each one of his strikes with ease. The man and the eel seemed to have reached a stalemate. One of them was looking for a chance to use his knife light, while another spewed countless bolts of

lightning. They made the sea around them churn and slosh, the water forming whirlpools and powerful eddies as they fought. Much of the water was vaporized, even.

Pang!

Han Sen caught yet another barrage of lightning on his shield, and the impact pushed his body back ten meters. This was the hundredth time Han Sen had been pushed back thus far.

“It looks like I have to get a deified knife. Ghost Teeth Knife is just King class. Using it to fight a deified is demonstrating that it clearly no longer has the strength to compete at my level,” Han Sen thought sadly when he saw the cracks that were slowly spreading along Ghost Teeth Knife’s blade.

Han Sen had been using that knife for a long time, so it was sad to see it get broken like this.

“Argh!” Han Sen shouted. He thrust forward with Ghost Teeth Knife, unleashing a knife light that seemed to encompass all of space. The raging knife lights converged into a scary knife stream that was headed for the electric eel.

The electric eel’s electric substance chains exploded out from its body in a writhing cloud. The endless stream of knife lights was like a flood. After fighting for a while, the knife lights finally broke through the electric net. Han Sen’s attack went forward to strike the scales of the villain.

Han Sen’s hailstorm of attacks slammed into the eel, each impact giving off a metallic shriek. A few thousand knife lights tested their might against the hard scales of the electric eel. They finally drew blood, which seeped out from the wound in a steady stream.

The electric eel squealed in pain, and it swung its tail. It became a flash of lightning as it escaped. Han Sen didn’t even move for a split second; he was too stunned by the creature’s speed. Not even his Apollo wings would be enough to catch up with the eel.

“You want to run? Escaping me won’t be so easy. You ate my prey, and you’re going to have to cough up a lot of interest when you pay that debt.” Han Sen cast teleport and quickly followed it.

The electric eel’s lightning was so powerful that Han Sen’s teleportation abilities almost weren’t enough to follow it. He wasn’t going to be able to close the gap between them.

“Let us see how long you can keep this up for,” Han Sen angrily muttered. He summoned his Dongxuan Armor to replace the Spell armor he had been wearing. The Dongxuan Armor connected with the entire universe, allowing him to continually pull power from the universe itself. That meant that Han Sen’s energy reserves were essentially infinite. He never had to worry about how much energy things an activity of technique would cost. He could keep using teleportation techniques without the fear of exhaustion. Teleporting generally a lot of energy, but it wouldn’t tire him out now.

After the Dongxuan Sutra became deified, it heightened his connection with the universe and provided him with even more power. As long as he wore the Dongxuan Armor, his body was practically a generator with an infinite amount of gas. He didn’t have to worry about how much power he used. Even high level deified elites that were deadlier than Han Sen would lose if things boiled down to a comparison of energy reserves.

The electric eel didn’t know how strong Han Sen was, so it kept trying to use its electricity to swim away as fast as possible. Its electric skills were geno arts that cost a lot of energy, and after Han Sen chased the beast for half the day, he could sense that it was starting to slow.

“Run! You keep on running. If you compare your endurance with mine, you are sure to lose. Even if I let you run for three days, I can still keep up. This isn’t the first time that I’ve chased the blood trail of weakening prey,” Han Sen said, feeling rather cocky.

While he was thinking, he saw a bolt of lightning in front of him. The electric eel headed into an underwater coral forest and disappeared.

The coral forest was stately and beautiful. All of the coral was ten meters high, and it glowed softly, like some ancient, mystic shrine.

“You think I will be unable to find you if you’re hiding?” Han Sen curled his lips in a disdainful sneer. He used his Dongxuan Area to search the entirety of the coral forest.

After his Dongxuan Area became deified, the radius had expanded. He could now spread his senses over tens of thousands of miles of the blood coral forest.

With such a wide search range, Han Sen was confident he could discover even tiny minnows, let alone a giant electric eel.

When Han Sen’s Dongxuan Area covered the whole blood coral forest, he was given a shock. His senses didn’t seem capable of penetrating the blood coral forest.

“Weird. What is so special about all of this blood coral? It is stopping me from using the Dongxuan Area to search for the eel. The coral itself cannot be special, surely. The forest is so large that each piece of coral must be worth less than a head of Chinese cabbage.” Han Sen looked at the blood coral forest with shock.

Chapter 2749 - Blood Coral

2749 Blood Coral

The Dongxuan Area couldn't reveal what lay inside the coral forest, and so Han Sen was a little hesitant about proceeding with the chase. But he didn't want to let the electric eel off the hook scot-free. So, he made up his mind. He ventured down into the forest.

"If that electric eel can survive in there, can't I do the same?" Han Sen made his mind up. He was going to kill that electric eel and dine on its xenogeneic gene, no matter what it took.

Steeling himself, Han Sen began to move through the coral forest. After he entered it, the effectiveness of his Dongxuan Area fell dramatically. He couldn't see beyond the blood coral all around him.

The blood coral was like a signal disruptor. It prohibited Han Sen's power from penetrating the red pillars that surrounded him.

Han Sen kept traveling through the sea, and he observed the blood coral carefully as he went by. The blood coral looked like ordinary coral, but for some reason, the power of Han Sen's Dongxuan Area couldn't get close to it. That being said, it didn't seem as if the blood coral was a living creature.

If it was like normal coral, then swarms of small sea creatures should have been making their homes among it. But strangely, Han Sen had been inside the blood coral forest for a while now, and he hadn't seen another living creature. Not a single fish swam through the red trunks, and not even one crab scurried around the sandy floor of the coral forest.

“This place is really weird. I can’t find a single xenogeneic. Is this the electric eel’s nest? Is it designed like this to prohibit any other creatures from daring to get close?” Han Sen wondered to himself.

The blood coral forest was around ten thousand miles wide, so it wasn’t that big. Han Sen traveled steadily, and he had ventured through half of it before long. He had yet to find the body of the electric eel, but he also hadn’t encountered any danger. It was like a dead zone that remained perfectly quiet and still.

While Han Sen was pondering this mystery, he suddenly saw a light coming from inside the blood coral forest. When viewed from a distance, it was like a sun that had risen just over the horizon in the morning. It was red, but it didn’t really shine all that brightly. It simply glowed like heated steel.

“What is that?” Han Sen could see the light, but because of the blood coral, he couldn’t see what was causing it.

Since Han Sen had only just arrived in the coral forest, he couldn’t leave just yet. He had to keep going forward and exploring.

As Han Sen slowly drew nearer to the light, the light started to look brighter. After many more coral stacks, Han Sen discovered the source of that illumination.

It was a piece of blood coral that was releasing the red light. This particular coral tower looked different from all the other blood coral.

It was much shorter than the rest of the coral, only standing three or four meters high. Compared to the other blood coral that could be ten meters high, this one was quite diminutive.

It was a darker color than the rest of the blood coral, too. The color was mysterious, and it was releasing a red light. The entire piece of coral seemed to glow.

The blood coral was oddly shaped, too. Instead of having many branches like ordinary coral, this one had only a few small twigs. In addition, the main stalk was all twisted up.

“This blood coral, why does it look like... Like a dragon...” Han Sen looked at the blood coral as these thoughts flashed through his mind.

The coral’s shape was distinctly serpentine. It looked like a dragon that was circling among the clouds. Its shape suggested that it wanted to soar ever higher, but it was just a piece of coral. Still, it gave people a weird feeling that it was about to break free of the soil and fly to cloud nine.

“Weird. What is this strange red coral thing? It looks very amazing, but it doesn’t look like it is alive...” Han Sen thought to himself.

Han Sen was standing some distance from the strange coral, trying to decide whether he should approach, when he heard the water stir. A weird rubbing noise broke the silence.

Wa-la-la! Wa-la-la!

He turned to where the noise was coming from, and he saw that the blood coral forest was shaking like mad. Not long after, he saw the electric eel emerge from among the coral.

Because its body was too big, when it traveled between the trunks of the blood coral, its body would brush against the coral.

But the blood coral didn’t fall or break due to the electric eel’s crude movements. In fact, some of the coral had sharp edges that actually cut through the electric eel’s skin. The edges sliced effortlessly through the scales that looked like diamonds, covering the electric eel with many small wounds.

The electric eel didn’t seem very concerned about the injuries, though. It was still forcing its way quickly through the coral bushes. In seconds, it reached the twisted coral tree that looked like a blood dragon.

When it was ten meters away from that weird coral, the electric eel finally stopped. Its eyes were intense as it scanned the blood coral. It didn't move for some time.

"It looks like the electric eel's sensing powers have also been dampened by the coral forest. Otherwise, it would definitely have realized that I am so close to it." Han Sen had hidden behind a large stack of coral. He had leaned around the coral to get a better look at what the electric eel was doing.

The electric eel looked at the blood coral for a while. Eventually, it seemed to come to a decision. It drew closer to the blood coral, then opened its mouth wide and swallowed the weird blood coral and the sand around it. The enormous maw of the eel left a ten-meter-wide hole in the sea floor.

Things happened too quickly, though, and Han Sen didn't have time to react. When he saw the electric eel gulp down the weird blood coral, he instantly regretted his own inaction.

"It looks like that piece of blood coral was good stuff. If I had known that, I would have taken it first." Han Sen's heart suddenly jumped as another thought crossed his mind. "This is the Buried Dragon Sea. The legends say a true god class evil dragon died here. That blood coral couldn't be related to the true god dragon, could it? If that is true, then I've missed out on something incredibly potent. I should have picked it up first."

While Han Sen was regretting his life choices, he saw the electric eel that had eaten the blood coral start to thrash. It began convulsing and twisting its body, churning up the water around it.

Its body erupted with wild lightning, but when the lightning touched the nearby blood coral, it was extinguished. It didn't leave so much as a scorch mark on the coral forest.

"This coral is so powerful! The electric eel has such a scary lightning power, yet the coral wasn't damaged by a full-power attack? This blood coral seems to be made of harder materials than a primitive treasure... And this is a large coral forest. If I could take it all with me and use it to build a castle, then the castle would even bar the entrance of deified elites."

Han Sen started to drool as he thought of this. He eyed the blood coral most lecherously. His mind began planning how to take thousands of miles of blood coral home with him. Once he had his own xenogeneic space, he could use that blood coral to build a fortress. And then, he could have three palaces, six rooms in each, occupied by 72 wives. That would be delicious.

Meanwhile, the electric eel seemed to be in agony. Its body repeatedly twitched, while its tail kept slapping the sand, forming a big hole in the bottom of the sea bed. Its diamond-like scales suddenly became red. It looked like all of the creature's blood vessels had burst, and the blood was dyeing the creature's skin.

"Huh, what is this?" Han Sen didn't bother watching the suffering of the electric eel as it struggled and writhed. Its thrashing had opened a hole where the weird blood coral had once been, and the hole seemed to be utterly devoid of sand. There was, however, something red glowing in the depths of the depression.

Chapter 2750 - Powerful Slashing and Killing

Chapter 2750 Powerful Slashing and Killing

The glowing object in the hole looked kind of like the weird blood coral that the eel had just eaten. It looked red, and it gave off a faint bloody light. Han Sen could tell that it had nothing to do with the coral, though. Its surface was as smooth and polished as a mirror, and there were curves to its shape.

The part of it that Han Sen could see was only about the size of a kitchen table. Han Sen couldn't tell what it was, but the creativity of humans could be rather amazing. Han Sen had already been thinking about the true god dragon, so when he saw the glowing object, his heart leaped. His brain flashed with an idea. "No matter which way you look at it, this thing looks like a giant dragon scale. This cannot be the body of the legendary true god class evil dragon, can it?"

After the electric eel ate the blood coral, it continued to twist and convulse. Its body was growing redder and redder.

"I'll kill you while you are sick! This is a nifty opportunity." Han Sen stopped hesitating. While the electric eel was still writhing in pain, Han Sen began to generate power using Ghost Teeth Knife. He teleported next to the electric eel, aimed at the beast's belly, and unleashed his swing.

The electric eel was in too much pain, and it had no chance of protecting itself. Han Sen's knife stabbed toward the creature's belly, but the blade only left a small mark across the red scales. It didn't harm the electric eel too much, but the eel was already thrashing so badly that it almost whacked Han Sen with its tail.

Holding his shield up to protect himself, Han Sen stabbed the creature a few more times. He cut a small wound into its stomach. In response, the electric eel's tail slapped Han Sen's shield, sending him flying a few hundred meters.

When Han Sen teleported back, the wounds he had inflicted were being healed. They were healing so fast that he watched them seal back up.

"Ghost Teeth Knife really is useless now. I really have to find myself a deified knife at some point. The Buddha stole my knife blank, and I heard a while back that it got refined into a deified treasure. If I have the chance, I'm going to get my knife blank back," Han Sen thought to himself. Now that Ghost Teeth Knife was no longer useful for combat, he would have to rectify this situation sooner or later.

Now that the electric eel had consumed the blood coral, its body had grown stronger. Its healing power had also intensified. Even Ghost Teeth Knife's ripping power couldn't stop the wounds from healing. It was a very strong foe to contend with.

But at this time, the electric eel was also in incredible duress. It continued to writhe around on the sea bed, and it didn't have time to deal with Han Sen.

"If I let it continue to change without killing it, I won't stand a chance later," Han Sen thought to himself. He made up his mind, and a weird shockwave of power emerged from his body.

Han Sen's body changed fast. Ordinarily, the Dongxuan Armor and his Spell armor couldn't be used at the same time. However, when Han Sen and Spell combined to become a xenogeneic together, their powers were fused into one. Not just those two powers, either. The Blood-Pulse Sutra and Jadeskin were also a part of the furious mix.

The four powers combined in a special way, making fundamental changes throughout Han Sen's body. He was now releasing a presence like a xenogeneic. His body looked like the dark form of some ruthless demon.

It combined coldness and passion, holiness and evil, weirdness and beauty. It was a disturbing, chaotic scene. It was completely different from how Han Sen usually operated.

At that moment, Han Sen no longer looked like a human. He looked like a cold and heartless xenogeneic demon king.

Han Sen looked impassively at the electric eel that was twitching with pain. In his hand, he clutched Ghost Teeth Knife. It seemed to have been infected by his weird power. The purple and black colors of the knife became a pitch-black flame. Even the knife air darkened to black.

Han Sen lifted his Ghost Teeth Knife, and he could feel that the energy within him was now incredibly strong. Four types of battle bodies had merged into one, forming a xenogeneic battle body. Han Sen's battle power had become an inferno.

"I wonder if this xenogeneic battle body's power is enough to kill the electric eel now. If it can't, that would be rather annoying," Han Sen thought idly. He slashed toward the electric eel that was writhing around in pain.

With that xenogeneic battle body's boon of power, Ghost Teeth Knife's black flame roared to insane heights. It carried a scary knife air to slash across the electric eel's belly.

Katcha!

The diamond-like scales and hardened flesh of the electric eel were ripped open by Ghost Teeth Knife. Han Sen's knife sank inside the beast, all the way to the hilt.

Han Sen was delighted by this result. He lifted his knife and slashed the foe again. He cut the creature's belly open from one end to the other. The blood and internal organs spilled out all over the sea floor.

"Xenogeneic transmutation deified killed: Space Electric Eel. Deified xenogeneic gene found. Obtained Space Electric Eel beast soul."

Han Sen had never expected to kill the electric eel with such ease. He looked at the Ghost Teeth Knife in his hand in shock.

When he shook off his shock, Han Sen was crazily happy. His xenogeneic battle body was far more powerful than he thought it could be. He had killed a transmutation deified xenogeneic with ease.

“I didn’t expect my xenogeneic battle body to be so strong. Such a scary power. I’m afraid it might be as strong as when I use super god spirit body.” Han Sen was filled with unfiltered joy at the thought.

Han Sen retreated a little, allowing the blood to drain out of the electric eel’s carcass for a while. Once the blood had drained, he could get a better look inside the electric eel’s belly. In addition to the creature’s organs, the weird blood coral was still inside the eel.

Han Sen’s mind might have been playing tricks on him, but the weird blood coral now looked even more like a dragon. The details were more defined than they had been. As he examined, Han Sen halfway expected the thing to open its eyes and fly away.

Patterns were etched across the coral now, although Han Sen had no idea how they had gotten there. Perhaps the stomach acid of the electric eel had made them. Regardless, the patterns made the coral look even more like a dragon scale.

“This thing looks a bit evil. If the electric eel hadn’t eaten this thing, I would have killed it so easily.” As Han Sen examined the blood coral, he started to feel that something was wrong.

The blood of a deified creature wouldn’t blend into the sea water. It should sink to the bottom and pool there. However, Han Sen saw no blood pooling on the sea floor around him. Even the organs that fell out of the carcass were now clean, devoid of even a speck of blood.

“Where did all the god blood go?” Han Sen stared at the blood coral that looked like a real dragon. The red light was growing brighter and brighter.

“This thing can’t be alive, can it?” Han Sen watched the blood coral warily, but it sank to the bottom without showing much of a reaction.

He watched it for a while, but the chunk of blood coral didn’t move. Then, Han Sen gathered up his power and grabbed the blood coral. He thought it would react when he touched it, but he picked the item up with ease. It was like an ordinary, living chunk of coral.

He examined it thoroughly, but it continued to sit silently in his palms, just as he would expect from an ordinary chunk of coral. He put it aside and swam into the hole it had made in the sea floor.

“If the evil dragon’s body is really down here, I’m going to be mega-rich,” Han Sen thought to himself as he descended into the hole.

Chapter 2751 - Dead Dragon Body

Chapter 2751 Dead Dragon Body

When he arrived beside the black object at the bottom of the hole, Han Sen got a better look at the blood light that surrounded it. It was just like the blood coral.

After confirming that there wasn't any danger, Han Sen reached his hand out to touch it. The object was hot to the touch, and the texture of the surface felt kind of like snakeskin or the scales of some other sort of creature.

But snakes were cold-blooded animals. Their scales were supposed to feel cool, but this black thing was burning hot. It glowed like heated steel.

"This thing can't be alive, can it?" Han Sen knew that was impossible. The thing wasn't giving off any lifeforce.

He dug into the sand around the black object, and it was revealed to be the size of a house when he was all done. When he saw it in all its splendor, it was absolutely massive, just as he had expected. And beside the glowing scale was another scale.

"I'm rich... This could really be the carcass of the true god evil dragon. Maybe the blood coral has grown here because of the nutrients it can absorb from the evil dragon's dead body." Han Sen's heart was frantic with excitement.

He wanted to haul the body out of the lake as soon as possible, but he soon realized that he faced a serious problem.

If a single scale was as big as a room, he couldn't imagine how big the entire dragon's body might be. Han Sen dug for a while, and he eventually dug under other parts of the blood

coral forest. The dragon's scale seemed to extend even further under the ground. He couldn't accurately gauge how large the creature was.

"This dragon's body cannot extend the entire length of the 10,000-mile-wide blood coral forest, can it?" Han Sen thought that must be possible. Otherwise, why would the blood coral only grow in this area and nowhere else?

With Han Sen's power, he could easily dig beneath the blood coral. A large amount of sand could be thrown away with a simple wave.

But displacing the blood coral itself was too much for him. Han Sen's power was insufficient, and all the strength he exhausted would be absorbed by the blood coral. He had to dig it out slowly, inch by inch. At that speed, and with Han Sen digging there alone, it would likely take him a year or two to excavate the dragon. Digging out the entire blood coral forest would be very difficult.

"No, I can't keep digging like this." Han Sen immediately realized that unearthing the dragon corpse by hand simply wasn't an option. Not to mention that if he continued, Li Keer and Exquisite were sure to find out what he was doing.

"The matter of the dragon body aside, even this blood coral that can absorb elemental powers is very rare and precious. The Very High would desperately want something like that, even if there wasn't a true god corpse somewhere beneath it all." If the Very High learned about this place and Han Sen's find, he wasn't sure if they would fight him for ownership.

Although the Very High allowed the silkworms to take the xenogeneics they killed in Outer Sky, true god xenogenic bodies were a bit more valuable than the average fare. It was too tempting, and Han Sen couldn't predict how things might play out if his discovery became known.

“I must find a way. How can I take the dragon body and blood coral without anyone noticing?” Han Sen stopped digging. He replaced the sand he had disturbed with his digging, hiding all evidence that he had been there.

After thinking over the matter for a while, Han Sen placed the strange blood coral into his Destiny’s Tower. Then, he paused to examine the beast soul he had received from the Space Electric Eel.

“Deified xenogeneic beast soul Space Electric Eel: Gem beast soul (chance to evolve)”

“Another gem beast soul?” Han Sen was disappointed. Gem beast souls could raise the level of another beast soul and heighten its quality. But in order to use the beast soul, he would need another beast soul of the same type.

Han Sen had received a gem beast soul from the Sun Raven, and he hadn’t yet found another beast soul he could use that one on. In addition, he had no lightning-element beast souls that he could combine with his most recent prize—the Space Electric Eel’s gem beast soul.

“What does the ‘chance to evolve’ part mean?” Han Sen was disappointed to receive another gem beast soul, but the words on the end of the description had managed to intrigue him somewhat.

It was a shame the gem beast soul couldn’t be used immediately. He also had no way of uncovering the secrets of the whole “chance to evolve” message just yet.

He dragged the electric eel’s body out of the Buried Dragon Sea, and he found Bai Wei waiting for him on the shore. Han Sen went over to say hello. Bai Wei was surprised to see that Han Sen had actually defeated the electric eel. The conflicted emotions visible in her eyes deepened.

After leaving the sea, Han Sen took the electric eel’s corpse back to the Star Tree. Once he absorbed the electric eel’s xenogeneic gene, he noticed that eating the electric eel’s flesh provided more deified genes than ordinary primitive deifieds did. He had only eaten one out

of the 20 portions of the electric eel's flesh, and he had already received two deified gene points.

“It looks like higher class deifieds provide more element genes. If that is the case, maxing out my deified points shouldn't be all that difficult. Leveling up will be far easier than I thought, actually.” Han Sen kept refining the xenogeneic genes as fast as he could, all the while thinking about how he might dig up the blood coral and the dragon's body.

“The dragon's body seemed far too large to dig up on the sly, but I can surely collect some of the blood coral. I can store it in the sanctuary to keep anyone from discovering it. It might take a while, but I should be able to dig up all the blood coral by myself.” Han Sen couldn't come up with a better idea than that. He needed to grab any benefit he could get while he was able to.

He rested the night, and when he woke up the next day, he intended to go back to digging up the red coral. He needed that blood coral for the castle he was planning to build.

But after yawning and stretching, he noticed that something in his body felt off.

Han Sen couldn't really put his finger on the sensation, but when he looked at his hands, he noticed there was something there.

“What is going on?” Han Sen got a better look at his hands, and what he saw frightened him. The back of each hand had a black dot that was around the size of a fingernail.

It looked like a freckle at first glance, but when Han Sen looked closer, the freckle seemed more like a piece of red coral or a scale from the dragon's body. It was black, but it glowed with a faint red light. The freckle was still somewhat incorporeal, though. He could still see his flesh through it.

Han Sen swallowed nervously. He quickly checked over the rest of his body, and he found more freckles growing all over his body.

“What the f*ck? Is this the sign of me growing dragon scales?” Han Sen knew that something was severely wrong. Those freckles weren’t painful or itchy, but they were spreading across his body.

Han Sen used the Dongxuan Sutra to examine the rest of his body, and he discovered that the freckles were now a part of him. They didn’t seem to be damaging his body, though. His body and the freckles were existing symbiotically.

He steeled his resolve and peeled one of the freckles away, but when the flesh was healed, the black dot returned. More black dots showing up across his body with every minute that passed. He tried many ways to remove them, but none of them stuck.

Han Sen tried activating his xenogeneic geno arts, and he even tried using his super god spirit body. But no matter what he tried, no method worked to get rid of the black dots. That was especially surprising since the super god spirit body had worked on pretty much everything in the past. Now, it couldn’t do anything to remove the freckles.

“What the hell is this? Even my super god spirit body isn’t working.” Han Sen theorized that the freckles had something to do with the blood coral or the dragon body, but he couldn’t accurately predict what effect the freckles might ultimately have.

Chapter 2752 - No Dragon

Chapter 2752 No Dragon

Han Sen thought about the matter for a while before he noticed that he had overlooked a very key concern.

His super god spirit body made him invincible. That was its defining feature, and it could rid him of any negative energies that were impacting his body. But if he was being affected by energy that was coming from within him instead of invading from outside his body, then his super god spirit body wouldn't make any changes to it.

“Does this mean the freckles indicate that my body is changing on its own?” Han Sen considered the possibility, but it didn't seem to hold water. “Unless I was affected by an outside force, I shouldn't be growing freckles in the first place. Why will my super god spirit not purge the freckles like it does everything else?”

If growing freckles wasn't harmful to him, then his super god spirit body wasn't going to do anything. Even though Han Sen suspected the freckles might be the harbinger of something beneficial, he didn't fancy the prospect of turning into a freckle-covered monster.

Han Sen thought of many ways to get rid of the freckles, but none of his attempts were successful, and the freckles were spreading more and more. Some of the freckles were already clumping together to take the shape of snake scales.

Han Sen thought that the growing scales might be an effect of the blood coral, so he lobbed it back into the sea.

But a short time later, Han Sen noticed that the blood coral had somehow returned to him. It was like a small, black dragon quietly waiting for him.

“This is terrible.” Han Sen tried throwing the coral away a few more times, but nothing seemed to work. His scales continued to grow. It made him want to cry.

For now, the scales weren't having any negative influence on him. They actually increased the defenses of his body.

The scales also boosted his elemental resistances dramatically. When an attack landed on his scales, they would take away 80% of the damage incurred. If the scales expanded to cover his entire body, Han Sen's physical defense would be very scary.

Even so, Han Sen didn't want to become some freak who was covered in scales.

You couldn't hide a fire with paper. When Exquisite returned, she saw that Han Sen's body was covered in scales. It confused her quite a bit.

Han Sen made no effort to hide anything from her. He told her everything, even the stuff concerning the blood coral and the dead dragon's body. He didn't want to turn into a monster, even if the process made him stronger. He couldn't get rid of the scales himself, so he had no choice but to ask for help.

There were many elites among the Very High, and they all had a lot of knowledge. They had studied geno arts from all across the universe. Perhaps one of them would know some technique that could get rid of the scales.

Exquisite was more and more shocked as Han Sen told his story. Her eyes opened wide. She stared at the blood coral Han Sen was holding—the one that looked like a dragon.

“That true god evil dragon, what sort of power did it have? Why would it make my body grow scales? Is there a way to remove them?” Han Sen asked, his words almost tripping over each other in his haste. He really despised the freckle-like scales. He imagined that when he returned home, his daughter Little Ling might not even recognize her father.

Exquisite was frozen in place. She didn't immediately answer Han Sen's question, but her face was warped in thought.

“What is going on? Can you please say something?” Han Sen begged, sensing that something very grave had happened.

Exquisite moved her lips silently for a moment, and then she said the last thing that Han Sen had expected.

“The Buried Dragon Sea doesn’t contain a true god evil dragon. That is just a legend...” Exquisite looked at Han Sen weirdly.

“It doesn’t?” Han Sen asked, dumbfounded. Then he said, “How can that be? What about the blood coral forest and the dragon corpse I found, then?”

“I don’t know where the blood coral forest or the dragon carcass came from, but I can tell you for sure that the Buried Dragon Sea doesn’t contain an evil dragon. Or at least, there isn’t a true god class xenogeneic. It is called the Buried Dragon Sea because a deified elite called Dragon died there. That is where it got its name. People started telling stories about the place, and eventually, the myth of an evil dragon dying there was created,” Exquisite said.

“Even if the legend was fake, that doesn’t mean that the Buried Dragon Sea doesn’t contain the body of a true god evil dragon.” Han Sen wasn’t eager to give up on his find.

“It won’t be what you think it is,” Exquisite answered staunchly. She could feel Han Sen’s questions, and she went on to say, “A long time ago, the Buried Dragon Sea didn’t exist. There was an elite called Dragon that went there to fight. The battle devastated the landscape, creating the crater that you now know as the Buried Dragon Sea. There were no high-class xenogeneics there. And because of the intense battle that happened there, even the resources of the local area were destroyed. No high-level xenogeneics go there of their own volition. The Space Electric Eel you killed was something that one of our elders threw into the sea to grow. Most of the xenogeneics in the sea are brought there by similar methods. Our elders take xenogeneics there periodically because they’re trying to repopulate the Buried Dragon Sea. If a true god being had once fallen in the Buried Dragon Sea, the Very High wouldn’t have to go to such trouble.”

After Han Sen heard what she had to say, he conceded. She was probably right; if what she said was true, it was doubtful that the sea held a true god xenogeneic corpse.

“If it is impossible to find such a body there, then what kind of body did I stumble across? And what was that blood coral forest?” Han Sen wondered in confusion.

Exquisite could sense Han Sen’s questions. “I’m not sure. According to what I know of the Buried Dragon Sea, there shouldn’t be any such powerful creatures there...”

Han Sen thought for a minute, and then he asked, “Why did the elite called Dragon die in the Buried Dragon Sea? Who was he? Are the blood coral forest and the corpse somehow related to him?”

Exquisite had a wry smile as she shook her head and answered, “I don’t know too much about the story. After all, it was a long time ago. All I know is that an elite named Dragon died there, and he hailed from Sacred.”

“The Sacred of yore?” Han Sen was shocked, and he made sure to rein in his thoughts. Otherwise, Exquisite might pick up on the fact that he had something to do with Sacred.

“How about this? I will take you to my Ninth Uncle. He was the person in charge of putting xenogeneics inside the Buried Dragon Sea. Perhaps he will know a thing or two about this conundrum. He might not be able to answer your questions, but if there is anyone who can do something to fix your body, it will be Uncle Nine,” Exquisite said after a moment of thought.

Han Sen wasn’t going to object to such a suggestion. He and Exquisite hurried out to visit the Ninth Uncle of the Very High.

Although Han Sen really wanted to learn more about the person called Dragon, he didn’t dare ask. He was afraid he might not be able to control his mind when it came to thinking about Sacred. If that happened, she might learn that his son was with Sacred right at that moment.

Exquisite brought Han Sen to her Ninth Uncle. The man quite liked Han Sen, so he was happy about his visit. Uncle Nine seemed like a pleasant man, but when he heard Han Sen's story, his face went totally grim.

Chapter 2753 - God's Curse

Chapter 2753 God's Curse

Uncle Nine looked at Han Sen's piece of blood coral for a long while in silence. When he finally spoke, he sounded very serious.

"We need to go see the leader at once. Bring your coral with us."

Han Sen and Exquisite were shocked. Uncle Nine's Very High Sense was at a very high level, so the chances of him getting emotional were very low.

But now, he looked rather shaken. Not saying anything further, he took Han Sen and Exquisite and headed to see the leader. Clearly, this was a matter of some importance.

"Uncle Nine, is Han Sen in a dangerous situation?" Exquisite couldn't help but ask.

Uncle Nine nodded and said, "We will talk about it when we reach the leader. This is a very serious matter. If we don't sort this out correctly, it could have terrible consequences."

After that, Uncle Nine didn't wait for a response from either Han Sen or Exquisite. He rolled up his sleeves and teleported away with both of them.

"Old Nine, what brings you here? Why the rush?" The Very High Leader was resting on a rocking chair inside a wooden tower. When he saw Uncle Nine bring Han Sen and Exquisite into his wooden home, he frowned.

Instead of explaining, Uncle Nine merely pointed to Han Sen and the blood coral and said, "Leader, look at his body."

The Very High Leader was confused, but when he saw the blood coral and Han Sen's scales, his face changed. He was the leader of the entire race, but he shot to his feet in

surprise. His eyes widened as he stared at Han Sen and the blood coral. He couldn't even blink.

Han Sen now knew for sure that this would be a very troublesome affair. If even the Very High Leader was showing such a strong reaction, that meant the situation was already very serious. Far more so than Han Sen had initially believed.

Han Sen was going to ask what was going on, but Uncle Nine already opened his mouth to inquire, "Leader, is this what I think it is?"

The Very High Leader nodded his head heavily. After a while, he spoke in a distant tone of voice. "I can't believe it has happened."

Upon hearing the Very High Leader's confirmation, Uncle Nine's face looked even dourer.

"What should we do?" he asked the Very High Leader seriously, looking at Han Sen.

"We must suppress this. We can't take any chances," the Very High Leader responded without hesitation.

"Sir, what is wrong with Han Sen?" Exquisite asked, now deeply worried about what was going on.

The Very High Leader and Uncle Nine stared silently at Han Sen. After a pause, the Very High Leader said, "This is something that began in the Sacred era. Back then, the Very High were not so grand and famous, and the Sky had yet to splinter from us. The strongest race in the universe was Sacred, and Sacred was also the strongest faction."

The Very High Leader paused, and his expression was unreadable. "According to our historical records, a disaster struck our race. It prompted us to ask Sacred for their help. In response, Sacred sent an elite to Outer Sky to help us overcome the challenge. But for some reason, the elite of Sacred died in the Buried Dragon Sea."

"Is whatever is happening to me related to the Sacred elite?" Han Sen asked.

Sacred Leader nodded and said, “That elite sacrificed himself to help us out of the disaster. But he was cursed by his opponent due to his actions.”

Han Sen’s eyes narrowed and he asked, “If that elite is dead, why does the curse still exist?”

“Our ancestors thought that the matter came to a close when the Sacred elite was killed. But evidently, they were wrong. Your body is growing scales. That means the curse didn’t end with the Sacred elite’s death...” Uncle Nine answered, pointing to the blood coral and the scales on Han Sen.

“What kind of curse is this?” Exquisite asked with worry.

The Very High Leader and Uncle Nine looked at each other. Uncle Nine sighed and said, “The curse proclaimed that after the Sacred elite died, he would someday rise again. He would become a monster that only knew how to kill.”

“Our ancestors believed the Sacred elite was completely destroyed, far too damaged to be revived. They thought the calamity was over, but...” the Very High Leader trailed off, looking at Han Sen’s blood coral. After a while, he said, “But the blood coral you are holding is just like the geno armament wielded by the Sacred elite. The scales you are growing look just like his scale armor. That Sacred elite might end up being reborn through your body. That is the nature of the curse.”

“Is there no way to erase this infection?” Han Sen wasn’t excited about this news at all.

Very High Leader and Uncle Nine shook their heads apprehensively. Exquisite quickly said, “Mister Leader, with your power, there must be something you can do. Please save Han Sen.”

The Very High Leader sighed and said, “I’m not remaining inactive because I don’t want to help. I really can’t. The scary being that cursed the Sacred elite was a real god. That Sacred elite fought that god, when the god was chased away, the toxic curse came into effect. It cannot be removed with our power.”

“A god cursed the Sacred elite?” Han Sen asked, his heart suddenly pounding.

The Very High Leader said, “Maybe you don’t believe this universe has gods, but they do exist. Most ordinary creatures cannot see them.”

“I believe in gods. What was this god called? And what was that Sacred elite’s name?” Han Sen asked the Very High Leader, trying to keep his excitement under wraps.

“I don’t know much about what happened. Not much detail was recorded about that fight. It appears that someone tried to erase the details of it. We only know that the fight was called God’s Disaster, and that the Sacred elite was named Dragon. Those are the only details we have.”

The Very High Leader looked at Han Sen and said, “If Dragon’s power is being reborn through you, then we will have to suppress you. If the curse is real, then we can’t allow you to become a killing monster that might destroy the universe.”

“Dragon’s power might not end up being reborn through Han Sen’s body. Maybe the whole reborn thing means Dragon himself. Didn’t Han Sen say that the blood coral forest contains the carcass of a monster? Maybe that is the real Dragon...” Exquisite quickly suggested.

The Very High Leader nodded and said, “That coral forest and the body down below will be suppressed as well.”

Han Sen didn’t think things were going too well. The Very High were planning to lock him up like an animal.

“Mister Leader, I might be infected, but perhaps there is a way for me to save myself. The Very High have many elites, so there has to be a way to remove these small things from my body,” Han Sen said quickly.

“We will try our best, but if nothing works, we might have to lock you up to prevent something very bad from happening.” The Very High Leader was a very logical man. Like

most Very High, he didn't get emotional when he faced a crisis. He sorted out problems in the most efficient way that he could.

Han Sen knew that right now, he was like a patient who had a very contagious disease. The best way to deal with it was to quarantine him. The Very High Leader was right. But Han Sen didn't see being locked in a cage as an acceptable solution. He felt very upset.

Chapter 2754 - The Hope to Break Free

Chapter 2754 The Hope to Break Free

Uncle Nine sent Han Sen to a palace, and the Very High Leader began gathering an army of Very High elites to go to the Buried Dragon Sea. They planned to suppress the blood coral and uncover what was buried beneath it.

Han Sen didn't know how they were going to suppress the blood coral and the thing below it, but four days later, the elite warriors began to gather in the Very High Leader's palace. When the last of them arrived, there were four true god elites and a dozen butterflies. It was a very powerful team.

They investigated Han Sen's scales before they left, but sadly, every attempt to remove the scales failed. They even tried peeling off Han Sen's skin, but nothing seemed to work. The scales remained firmly in place.

Han Sen's flesh could be sliced off, but when his flesh regrew, so did the scales.

The Very High couldn't do anything about Han Sen's mutation. Things seemed to be going very poorly for him.

And of course, the Very High decided to suppress Han Sen as well as the blood coral, just in case the curse turned out to be true. Nobody wanted Han Sen to turn into a monster that could bring ruin and destruction to the entire universe.

Han Sen hated the idea of being put in a cage, but he knew this was the best way for them to go about it. Even though the Very High were known for their brutal efficiency, they didn't simply kill him. Killing him would have been the most sure-fire way of dealing with the situation, and Han Sen had expected them to consider it as an option. He was rather relieved when he found out that they weren't planning to end him permanently.

They left Han Sen in a palace surrounded by clouds and mist, and he had settled himself on the stairs that led to the palace's front door. He stared off into the clouds, his mind distant.

Although the palace looked like an ordinary building, in truth, the entire place was contained inside a Very High true god item. Han Sen had seen the true god item, which was a jade bottle of sorts, but he hadn't learned much about it. He had been taken in front of the Very High alpha's statue and then put inside the bottle.

Although the clouds that surrounded his palace were beautiful, the place was still just a prison. Furthermore, the prison contained only him.

Everything aside from the palace was just a blur. There were no life forces to examine, and the place seemed to be disconnected from the rest of the universe, too. In fact, Han Sen couldn't even continue practicing.

"If the Very High cannot find a way to remove my scales, does that mean I will be trapped here forever?" Han Sen's face grew more distraught with every minute that passed.

Although the strange piece of blood coral had been moved elsewhere by the Very High and no longer reappeared next to Han Sen, the scales continued to grow across his body. Right now, most of his body had been claimed by the scales. Aside from his head not having horns, he looked like some sort of humanoid dragon beast.

The palace contained food and fresh spring water, but it only satiated his hunger and kept him alive. It didn't allow him to practice more, and it did nothing to reinforce his genes.

In the beginning, the Very High elites would visit now and again. They would also try out new methods to remove his scales, but they failed every time. As time passed, they visited less and less often. As Han Sen sat on the steps, it had been ten days since he last saw any of the Very High elites.

Right now, the Very High weren't helping Han Sen. They had become his oppressors. They couldn't confirm that Han Sen was Dragon reborn via the curse, but in their usual

style, the Very High had opted to trap him there. Because there was a small possibility that he could be destructive, they wouldn't let him leave.

"The Very High promised me that they would send Bao'er to Sky Palace. I suppose they will do that for me, at least. Now, it is all down to me. I need to figure out a way to escape." Han Sen made many attempts, but they all seemed useless. The palace was completely cut off from the outside world. He couldn't even jump to a sanctuary.

He couldn't go to the god area or anywhere else, either. That place was like a giant prison. He wasn't really living, nor was he actually dying. He was just there. He was trapped.

"How can I be this unlucky?" Han Sen sighed. Then an idea flashed through his head, and he said, "Right, maybe I can try this!"

Han Sen's heart jumped. He ran into the palace and closed the gate.

Han Sen had been there for a while, so he knew roughly how the bottle worked. Because the world inside the bottle was completely separate from the outside world, it was impossible to see in or out. Unless the Very High came in person to visit, they wouldn't be able to see what he was doing. Han Sen had already tested this before, so he was certain that was the case.

Once Han Sen had locked himself in the palace, he summoned something from Destiny's Tower. It was a bronze object that was a few meters tall. A sheep head marked each of the bronze object's four corners, and the entire thing looked rather evil.

"One of the sheep heads can send me to the world that trapped the Breaksky alpha. I wonder if the other three sheep heads do the same thing. Or can they take me elsewhere? This thing was capable of transporting me away from Outer Sky, so perhaps it will still work here." Han Sen gritted his teeth. He went to one of the sheep heads on the Four Sheep Cube. With a silent prayer, he placed his hand on the sheep head.

The sheep head lowered under the force of Han Sen's hand. The black and white fish in the center of the object began to swim faster. Their speed formed a vortex within the water.

Han Sen felt a force of suction attempt to pull his body into the swirl. He was surprised that it had actually worked. He didn't know where the Four Sheep Cube would take him, but no matter where it was, it was a chance to get free. He didn't want to remain in the palace forever.

Wa-la!

When Han Sen emerged from the water, he knew immediately that he was no longer in the palace.

Han Sen was afraid of exposing the scales on his skin, so he immediately put on his Dongxuan Armor. Even if a creature knew about Dongxuan Armor, they would just assume he was Dollar. No one would know he had escaped from the Very High true god item.

“What is this place?” Han Sen looked around in alarm. Moving as fast as he could, Han Sen returned to the Four Sheep Cube. He slammed his hand down on the head of a sheep.

Han Sen was standing on a giant stone platform surrounded by scary stone xenogeneics. To the east, there was a xenogeneic that was a white-haired, black-faced, giant ape. To the south, there was a human-bodied monster with the head of a cow. To the north, there was a beast that was like a kirin. To the west, there was a weird snake with nine heads.

The four giant xenogeneics gave off a frightening presence. Sensing them sent chills right down Han Sen's spine. The monsters surrounded the stone platform, looming over it like the stone platform was a dinner table and Han Sen was the sole sausage in the middle that they would fight over.

Pang!

Han Sen could see the white-haired, black-faced giant ape's hand stretching toward him. Han Sen was already getting sucked into the Four Sheep Cube. And then, his vision started to spin. When he emerged from the water, he was back in the palace contained within the Very High's bottle.

“I’m fortunate that my reactions were quick. If I was too slow, I would have become food for those scary xenogeneics.” Han Sen patted his chest and spoke to himself in a shaky voice, trying to comfort his frightened little heart.

Chapter 2755 - God's Farm

Chapter 2755 God's Farm

Han Sen couldn't risk going back to that scary place. He looked at the two sheep heads he hadn't tried and said, "Why does the Four Sheep Cube only send me to such weird and dangerous places?"

The Four Sheep Cube was Han Sen's only chance of escape. He couldn't stop trying. He wouldn't give up hope until he had tried journeying to all four locations.

Han Sen gnashed his teeth as he pressed down another sheep head. The Four Sheep Cube was activated again, and it sucked Han Sen inside it.

Wa-la!

Han Sen emerged from the Four Sheep Cube, his body already tense. He immediately had a look around. Luckily, things were different from the last location. Here, no scary xenogeneics were staring at him.

This place looked fairly ordinary. Han Sen was standing on an asteroid in an asteroid belt. He could see a lot of stars in the sky. There were very big stars all around him.

Han Sen looked at the stars and realized there were many planets nearby, as well. He saw a planet with a lifeforce. Looking a bit hesitant, Han Sen flew down toward the planet.

"Holy sh*t! Is it a grass field?" After Han Sen entered the atmosphere, he was surprised to see that the entire surface of the planet seemed to be covered in a grassy field. He could see a lot of sheep grazing in those fields. They were all crowded together, and the smallest flock of sheep had at least 1000 in their midst.

The sheep were a variety of different colors and breeds. Most of them looked thin and swift, like antelopes. Some of them were stock and powerful, like goats. Some of them just looked like ordinary sheep.

“Did I fall into a sheep farm? It is a shame that cowardly Sheep I met in the sanctuaries isn’t here. He could translate for me and ask the sheep where this place is.” Han Sen could sense that the flocks of sheep were nothing mighty. The average sheep appeared to be no greater than Baron class. Even Viscounts were rare. Han Sen wasn’t accustomed to being surrounded by such weak creatures.

The other two sheep heads had sent Han Sen to very dangerous places, but now, he was on a world of prey animals. He wasn’t used to that.

As Han Sen flew down to land on the grass field, the flocks of sheep noticed him and raced to surround him. One of the sheep came forward to bleat at Han Sen while he was in the sky.

Baa!

Han Sen didn’t speak Sheep-nese, so he activated the Dongxuan Area and used it to read the sheep’s mind. He heard the sheep speak the universal language. It was saying to him, “Outsider! How did you come to God’s Farm?”

“It is good that it can speak,” Han Sen thought happily. He looked at the sheep and said, “I was lost in space, and I found this planet by chance. I was hoping you could tell me what this place is. If it is possible, can you sell me a star map?”

When the flock of sheep heard what Han Sen said, their response looked very human. They looked at each other, and then they started laughing.

Han Sen had never seen an enormous flock of sheep all laughing themselves silly. It was a very strange sight. He frowned and coldly said, “What is so funny?”

One of the sheep laughed and said, “This is God’s Farm. We are the food that grows for God. Once you are here, you do not leave. You and I will become food for God together.”

“I can come and go as I please. No one can keep me here,” Han Sen said in annoyance.

The flock looked at Han Sen with mirth. One of the sheep smirked and said, “Try it now, then. See if you can leave God’s Farm.”

“This God’s Farm you keep talking about; do you mean the planet as a whole?” Han Sen asked.

“Yes,” the sheep affirmed with a nod.

“What is so hard about leaving here?” Han Sen crouched and then launched himself up into the sky like a rocket, intending to fly out of the atmosphere and leave that field-covered planet behind.

He had almost exited the atmosphere when he saw the wind change. It suddenly came together to form a giant blade that slashed toward him as he flew.

Han Sen’s eyes narrowed. He generated a sword light in his hand and slashed toward the giant blade.

Pang!

The sword light came against the giant blade, and Han Sen felt a backlash of expended power wash over him. It knocked him out of the air. He fell back to the planet’s surface, and he hit the ground so hard that he created a large crater.

The giant blade disappeared as if it had never existed. Han Sen frowned up at the sky. The sheep were laughing. “Since you are here, you should accept your fate. You will become food for God sooner or later. You must accept this.”

Han Sen didn’t believe this was God’s Farm, unless God was the biggest fan of lamb shanks ever. If all God did was grow sheep, he would have smelled a lot more gamey.

Han Sen turned his attention back to the sky and jumped into the air again. He was headed for the cosmos once more.

When Han Sen was almost out of the atmosphere, the giant blade reappeared and slashed toward him.

“It is useless! Once you enter God’s Farm, you are God’s food. No one can escape,” the sheep proclaimed, shouting so that Han Sen could hear him.

Pang!

The next second, the eyes of all the sheep opened wide. They stared up in disbelief.

Rather than attempting to dodge the blade, Han Sen punched it. His fist came against the big blade, and the blade broke. The blade shattered like a chunk of badly-forged iron, and it disappeared in the air.

“If that was God’s power, then God is pretty lame,” Han Sen thought to himself. He was planning to fly back to the field so that he could ask the sheep more questions about this place, but he suddenly saw many more blades appearing in the sky. A sea of swords rose before him, shielding the entire sky. They turned to point at Han Sen.

Han Sen was shocked. He didn’t say anything, and he just teleported back to the grass field. He raised his head and saw the countless blades that blanketed the sky start to disappear. They were gone within seconds.

Han Sen’s face turned grim. The power of a giant blade was as good as a primitive deified attack. If that many giant blades came down on him at once, not even Han Sen could block them.

“We told you, this is God’s Farm. It doesn’t matter how strong you are. In God’s eye, you are just food,” the sheep said with a smile.

“The God you are talking about; what does he look like?” Han Sen said, ignoring the blathering of the brain-washed sheep.

“God is God. What else could he be?” the sheep answered, looking at Han Sen with disdain.

Han Sen wanted to ask something more, but he suddenly saw a carriage fly through the sky. Nine white unicorns were pulling a white carriage as it headed for the grassy field.

When the flock of sheep saw the white carriage, they started to shake on the ground. It was like they didn’t even have the power to run. It was all they could do to remain standing as they trembled. They lowered their heads, like they were ostriches that wanted nothing more than to put their heads in the sand.

Chapter 2756 - Butchering the Flock of Sheep

Chapter 2756 Butchering the Flock of Sheep

Han Sen looked around and remembered that he was on an endless grassy field. There was nowhere to hide. So instead of attempting to flee, he reduced his presence to hide inside the flock of sheep.

The nine white unicorns descended to the field, swooping down elegantly until the carriage touched down on the grass. Han Sen hid within the flock of sheep, but he kept his eyes pinned to the door of the carriage. He wondered what sort of scary being might be lurking within. It had to be something fierce if it was scaring the sheep this much. None of them dared to run, and they all remained rooted to the ground, shivering and shaking.

The nine unicorns finally came to a halt, and a drawn-out creak sounded as the door of the carriage opened. A small figure descended from the carriage, and Han Sen's brow furrowed. The person coming out of that carriage was a little girl. She looked to be no more than ten years old.

“The scary being that the sheep all fear cannot be this little girl, surely.” Han Sen didn't take his eyes away from the carriage. He believed another creature would emerge behind the girl. She must be a servant or slave of some kind.

But the carriage now seemed to be empty. The little girl was the only one to come out, and in her hands was a sharp knife. She moved toward a flock of sheep.

Han Sen turned his attention back to the girl. Her body was undoubtedly that of a child, but for some reason, something about her eyes seemed a bit mature for her age.

“Is she a Sky?” Han Sen felt the presence of the girl, and he noticed there was a mark on her forehead. She might have been one of the Sky. Either that or she was a Very High.

Although there were large cultural differences between them, in terms of simple physicality, the two races were practically the same. The Very High simply had purer blood.

The girl lifted the sharp knife before the flock. She reached out her hand towards a sheep's head and sighed. "Little sheep, little sheep. I have no choice but to do this. If you ever seek revenge, come for me. Don't take out your rage on someone else."

After that, the sharp knife in the girl's hands was thrust forward. It slid straight into the heart of the sheep and killed it in a single strike. Blood dribbled across the hilt of the knife and gushed from the new cavity in the sheep's chest.

The weird thing was, the blood never had a chance to drip to the ground. As soon as the sheep's blood welled up, it was absorbed by the knife that killed it. In moments, the sheep's body had been sucked dry by the weapon. Under the draining powers of the knife, the sheep became a dried-up husk of its former self. The knife's color changed to a dark red, and it began to give off a very strong and bloody presence.

Once the first sheep was dead, the girl moved on to another sheep. Every member of the flock was shivering violently, but they didn't dare to resist. The girl lifted her knife and thrust it through the next creature. Like the last, its blood was sucked dry.

Han Sen was shocked at the sight. The girl continued killing the sheep, and not a single one of them tried to resist. It was like they were all queuing up to die, one after another.

Soon, the death toll had reached a hundred sheep. The blade of her knife had become as red as blood, now. It looked like blood was going to begin dripping out of it any second.

The strong, coppery smell was awful. Han Sen could have detected the scent from a few miles away, and the smell was nauseating.

"There's definitely something wrong with that girl's knife," Han Sen murmured with a frown. He looked at the weapon in the little girl's hand.

The girl's presence wasn't very strong, but there was something very frightening and strange about the aura of the sharp knife. It was much greater than the presence of the little girl herself.

The little girl shouldn't have been capable of using such a powerful blade, but she was using it with finesse. The knife's power hadn't consumed her. This was a situation that Han Sen had never encountered before.

Before he became deified, even Han Sen couldn't make use of 100% of a deified treasure's power. Yet the little girl was casually able to use a supremely sharp knife that was far greater than herself. Every strike she unleashed was lethal, and a sheep died each time she swung her hand. Everything about this situation was weird.

"This flock of sheep must be more afraid of the knife than the girl," Han Sen guessed to himself, but he still wasn't too sure what was going on. He kept staring at the sharp knife.

It was a short knife that was composed of a wooden handle and a steel blade. The wooden handle was seven inches long, but he couldn't determine what sort of wood it had been carved from. The handle was so darkly colored that it was almost black. The blade, on the other hand, was one foot long. It was shaped like a crescent moon. Because it had absorbed so much blood, it was gleaming red. It looked as if it was going to start gushing blood from its tip at any second.

The girl didn't seem to be holding any sort of scabbard or sheath for the knife. Also, based on its shape, Han Sen surmised that the knife wasn't a combat weapon. It was more of a chef's knife or a butcher's tool.

Suddenly, Han Sen felt a chill. Maybe it was because it had absorbed so much blood, but under the sunlight, Han Sen saw the blade expel some sort of bloody light. The bloody light rose, forming itself into the shadow of a red demon. The more sheep the girl killed, the more blood the demon could absorb. The blood demon grew scarier as more time passed.

When that girl killed her thousandth sheep, the shadow of the sharp knife had already generated a blood flame that was visible to the naked eye.

“Of course, the flock is afraid of the knife, not the little girl who is holding it. Still, this is such a strange situation. The girl is so weak. How can she wield such a potent weapon? And the sharp knife’s power hasn’t consumed her,” Han Sen thought to himself as he observed the girl and her knife.

Suddenly, Han Sen felt a chill run down his spine. He had been focusing too much on the knife, and the blood demon’s shadow had discovered his existence. The shadowy body suddenly turned. The creature’s eye sockets were empty aside from a pair of blood flames, and those fires now stared in Han Sen’s direction.

Bzzt!

Before Han Sen could do anything, the sharp knife released a weird buzzing noise. Then, the sharp knife started to fly. Carrying the little girl’s body along behind it, the weapon shot toward Han Sen.

Han Sen could see the blood demon shadow clearly. It was opening its jaws, looking ready to devour him.

The knife pulled the little girl straight toward Han Sen. The moment she saw him, she froze in surprise.

Han Sen was prepared to fight, but the little girl’s hand yanked back against the knife. Using all of her strength, the girl tried to keep the knife from heading for Han Sen.

But her power was too small, and the sharp knife had a real lust for Han Sen. She wrapped both hands around the knife’s handle and pulled as hard as she could, but her efforts were futile. She couldn’t stop the knife. Her slim body was pulled steadily forward.

Han Sen's frown deepened. He readied himself to fight, but the little girl gritted her teeth and pressed her hands down on the blade itself. The blade sliced into her hands, and the knife quickly absorbed the blood that welled up in her palms. Then, the blade went quiet.

The blood shadow demon was still visible above the blade, but it seemed to have been suppressed by some mystical power. The bloody light that formed the image of a red demon had dimmed slightly.

"No wonder she can use that sharp, weird knife. Something about her body is special. She must have some unusual connection to the knife," Han Sen thought to himself.

Judging from the little girl's behavior, she didn't seem to be hostile toward Han Sen. He walked over to the girl and asked her, "Little Girl, what is your name?"

"Run! Leave here quickly!" the little girl said in a rush, still keeping a white-knuckled grip on the knife.

Chapter 2757 - Growing Knife

Chapter 2757 Growing Knife

“Why do I have to leave?” Han Sen asked the little girl, planting his feet firmly on the ground.

“I can’t control it much longer. It’s going to kill you. Run!” the little girl said, the panic in her voice growing.

Han Sen looked at the little girl holding that knife. Her hands continued to bleed profusely. As her blood continued to flow the blade, the sharp knife’s presence faded a little. It wasn’t gone, though. The knife’s aura was still there, pressing out against the little girl’s hand. It moaned gently. Han Sen knew that if the little girl stopped giving it blood, the knife would immediately go after him again.

“I’ll leave then. Can you tell me how to exit this planet? And also, what is your name?” Han Sen knew that if he stayed, he would only be causing the little girl more pain. He crouched down as he prepared to leap up into the sky.

The little girl shook her head. “I don’t know. You just need to get away from here, as far as you possibly can.”

“Fine. What is your name, though?” Han Sen asked.

“Gu Wan’er. You should leave now. Get as far away from here as you can, and don’t come back until I am gone,” the little girl said.

Han Sen was ready to leave, but when he heard her name, his body went completely still. He looked at the little girl in shock, and he asked her, “Your name is Gu Wan’er? Do you know Lone Bamboo?”

Han Sen remembered that Lone Bamboo had once mentioned his little sister was called Wan'er because Pray to God was taken away by God. It was an incident that the man was never able to let go.

If Han Sen remembered things correctly, Lone Bamboo's sister was around ten years old when she was taken away. It had been many years since then, so Gu Wan'er should have been a grown-up. Finding her in a child's body was quite the surprise.

"You... you know my big brother..." A sudden smile bloomed over Gu Wan'er's face as she looked at Han Sen.

"I know him. We are good friends. Why are you here? What is this place?" Han Sen glanced at Wan'er's sharp knife, then walked closer to her.

He could have simply left if they were strangers. Now that he knew this little girl was Lone Bamboo's sister, though, he couldn't just leave.

"This is God's Farm. It is like a buffet for God's Knife. God brought me here to take care of the knife..." Gu Wan'er explained. Then she quickly asked, "Is my big brother okay?"

Although Gu Wan'er's explanation had been brief, Han Sen understood. She had been taken by God and brought her there. God had then given her this sharp knife and put her in charge of feeding it.

God's Knife ate by feasting on the blood of creatures. This place was called God's Farm, but it was one of many. Many similar planets were in this system, and Gu Wan'er had to follow a precise schedule. She took the blade to each planet at the right time, allowing God's Knife to feed on a variety of different types of blood.

Han Sen could immediately see that there were gaps in what Gu Wan'er was telling him. She was hiding something.

"Aside from the blood of those xenogeneics, it also requires your blood, right?" Han Sen asked, looking directly at Gu Wan'er.

Gu Wan'er hesitated and forced a smile. "Yes. I have to feed it some of my blood every day. But do not worry. I have an immortal body. When I sleep, my body recovers. That is fine with me. But about my brother, is he doing fine? If you leave this place, can you not tell him you saw me?"

"No." Han Sen looked terrible.

Although Gu Wan'er spoke with little concern for herself, Han Sen knew that God had done something very cruel. God had brought Gu Wan'er here and given her an immortal body so she could use her blood to feed the knife. There was nothing godly about this knife. It was more like a depraved vampire.

Gu Wan'er had been made a slave who was forced to sacrifice her own blood. Every day, she needed to offer the demon her blood without rest. She couldn't even die.

"What do you mean by no? What happened to my brother? God promised me that if I helped him raise the knife, he would let my brother go on to live a good life..." Gu Wan'er paled, and she spoke more rapidly.

Her body was so small, and it was obvious that she didn't have much blood to give. She had been bleeding for too long, and her body couldn't take it anymore.

"If you aren't there, the world means nothing to him." Han Sen walked in front of Gu Wan'er, and he reached his hand out to the sharp knife. "Give me the knife."

"No, no, no. You should leave now. It will kill you..." Gu Wan'er stepped back.

Han Sen knew that Gu Wan'er wasn't lying. When he first sensed the knife, he knew it was a ruthless weapon. That was why Han Sen had originally intended to leave. He didn't want to put himself at risk.

But now that he knew that Lone Bamboo's sister was right here, and she was being tortured, he couldn't just turn his back on her and leave her to her fate. He had to try and help, no matter the cost. He was hoping to take Gu Wan'er away.

“It can’t kill me.” Moving fast, Han Sen slapped Gu Wan’er’s hands away from the knife. He stole the blood-sucking knife and clutched it in his hands.

Gu Wan’er’s eyes widened when she saw that she was no longer holding the knife. She said, “Give it back to me quickly! This is God’s Knife. It is so scary, and it will kill you.”

Han Sen ignored Gu Wan’er. He continued holding the knife by its handle, and he observed the blade carefully. Without Gu Wan’er’s blood, the crimson color of the metal was starting to fade. The demon-like shadow rose again. It was like a beast that would merrily feast on anyone it could. It turned to look at Han Sen. The blade began to tremble in his hands.

Boom!

When the sharp knife realized that Han Sen was holding it, a flash of bloody light shone around it. Han Sen’s power was insufficient to maintain a grip on the knife, and it flew out of his hands.

The demon shadow of the knife formed a body out of bloody flames. Its shape was roughly humanoid, but it seemed to be wreathed in fire. It rattled and shook as it held the sharp knife. The red, ghostly eyes peered at Han Sen as if it wanted nothing more than to dine on his blood.

Bzzt!

The bloody shadow moved. The sharp knife tore through space, carrying a bloody presence with it as it tried to attack Han Sen.

“Don’t kill him!” Gu Wan’er shouted. She stepped in front of Han Sen, spreading her arms.

Before the sharp knife got close enough to touch her, Han Sen grabbed the little girl and spun her around him. He threw a punch toward the sharp knife and said, “Remember; no

matter when or where, girls should stay behind men and be protected. Don't try to get in the way of the man. You'll just get him hurt."

Boom!

While he was talking, the fist and the sharp knife struck each other. The bloody flame danced madly as the punching power was shattered. The resulting shockwave tore into the field around them, forming a giant crater.

The nearby sheep were affected, too. The explosion washed over them, reducing them to a bloody mist.

Han Sen didn't fall back, but he felt something tear in his chest. He felt the urge to cough up a little blood, but he swallowed it back down.

The knife roared, sounding like some terrible beast issuing a challenge. The next second, all four of Han Sen's geno arts activated within his body. He combined with Spell, and he entered his xenogeneic battle body mode.

Chapter 2758 - Every Knife Shows Blood

Chapter 2758 Every Knife Shows Blood

Han Sen's xenogeneic body was covered by a black flame. He looked like a demon that had just crawled out of hell. He stared at the red demon that was holding a sharp knife. They looked like two lords of hell preparing to do battle.

"Stay away! This is the battleground of men. This is nothing for you to be involved in," Han Sen said over his shoulder, keeping his eyes on the red demon.

After Han Sen combined his four geno arts, the Dongxuan Area's power increased exponentially. Han Sen discovered that this God's Knife wasn't really a knife. It was a xenogeneic. Although it was a living creature, its body and soul were like knives.

Han Sen didn't know the level of this xenogeneic, but its power was already beyond what Han Sen could accurately gauge.

The blood demon's shadow stared at Han Sen coldly. The sharp knife in its hands glowed with a bloody light. The space around the knife was twisted by that bloody light, hiding the body of the knife. The only thing still visible through the twisted space was the knife light held by the glowing shadow of a hand.

The next second, the shadow moved. It traveled like a red mist beneath the sun. It was coming for Han Sen.

The power in Han Sen's body exploded. He teleported behind the shadow and sent a punch toward the blood demon.

But the blood demon looked as if it didn't know that Han Sen had already teleported away. Its knife was still headed for Han Sen's previous location.

Han Sen was surprised that his opponent had been thrown off course by such a simple trick, but he continued with his strike. For him, this was a good opportunity. He couldn't just stop mid-attack because of his suspicion.

Katcha!

But before Han Sen's fist hit the blood demon, his chest was cut open. A few of his ribs were sliced clean through, and some of his organs and crystallized blood were showing.

"What is going on...? Why did I get hit?" Han Sen's face contorted in sudden pain. He didn't understand how the creature had managed to hit him.

The blood shadow hadn't turned around or even swung its knife toward Han Sen, but he had still been injured. This was so weird.

There was no time to think. He summoned his Immortal Dragon, and it immediately released an immortal substance chain toward Han Sen's chest that healed Han Sen's wounds quickly.

The blood demon moved forward and swung its knife at Han Sen in a crazed fury.

Han Sen understood that his xenogeneic power was extremely inferior to that of the blood demon. He wanted to know how he had been hit, as well, so instead of attempting to block the attack, he used teleport again. But this time, he didn't teleport closer to the blood demon. He teleported away, trying to put some distance between his enemy and himself.

Katcha!

There was a space of 100 miles separating Han Sen and the blood demon, and the knife light wasn't slashing toward Han Sen. But even so, an invisible blade split Han Sen's head open. His skull cracked down the center, opening wide enough to show his pink brain. The pain of the attack was excruciating, and Han Sen's face turned white.

“I see...” Although the attack had been brutal, Han Sen had learned something. He now understood how he had been hit.

The bloody knife light had traveled to where Han Sen had previously been standing. There, a very dim blood shadow had appeared. That blood shadow resembled Han Sen’s face. The bloody knife light slashed that blood shadow, and Han Sen’s body was injured by the blow.

“Is it a time or space power? Or is it a bit of both?” Han Sen’s wounds were healed by the Immortal Dragon’s power. Not even such a grievous injury was going to kill him now.

But the blood demon was clearly a scarier opponent than he had expected. Han Sen had already used Forever Solid on himself. Under the buffs of Forever Solid, even transmutation deifieds couldn’t damage his xenogeneic battle body.

Plus, the pesky dragon scales growing on his skin gave him an immunity power. He was indestructible.

The bloody knife light wasn’t physically striking his body, but it could still cut through his armor, scales, and bones. This was very frightening.

The blood demon didn’t seem to be putting as much thought into the situation as Han Sen was. Its face looked murderous as it came for him without hesitation. Wherever the knife light went, the space nearby was badly distorted. It was like many twisting blood lights were dancing around the knife light.

This time, Han Sen didn’t try to teleport. Instead, he summoned his Shield of the Medusa’s Gaze. He was going to block the blood demon’s knife.

The blood demon’s power was strange, and trying to dodge it seemed to be useless. Han Sen had to block it.

But the next second, Han Sen’s chest was spilling blood. His entire body flew away. He hurtled through the air for a few miles, then his body slammed into the field like an asteroid.

Han Sen regained his senses in a giant, circular hole. The armor on his chest had been cut open, revealing the flesh inside. His scales, bones, and ribs were cut in half.

Han Sen's shield was still fine. Although the shield could stop all sorts of physical attacks, it was apparently unable to inhibit the knife light.

That weird knife light phased through the shield like a ghost and struck Han Sen in the chest, completely unimpeded.

The blood demon's body flashed, and it kept up an endless stream of attacks. No matter how Han Sen dodged or blocked, he couldn't manage to stop the blood demon's knife light. Every slash hit him, and Han Sen's god body bled as he incurred more and more knife-borne injuries.

If not for the Immortal Dragon madly healing him as he fought, Han Sen would probably have been sliced to pieces a long time ago.

Even so, there was a limit to how fast the Immortal Dragon could heal him. Its healing ability was beginning to lag behind the injuries Han Sen was receiving. Before Han Sen's wounds healed completely, he was hit a few more times.

"Powerful. Incredibly powerful. It is so powerful that fighting it makes one feel rather hopeless."

"Just run! You're going to get killed!" Gu Wan'er shouted from her position near the carriage. Countless shockwaves were being unleashed from Han Sen and the blood demon's fight, but the carriage wasn't taking any damage. It looked as if some magical power was protecting the vehicle in some capacity. Whenever a shockwave reached the carriage, it would fade.

Han Sen wanted to run away, too, but he couldn't. Even teleporting away was futile. He would still end up injured by the demon. And some sort of cruel, restrictive power was locking this planet down. Entering was easy, but leaving would require Han Sen to somehow break through the bai sema. Not even his teleportation skills were enough.

The knife's power was so weird. No matter what Han Sen did, he would end up being hit.

The only good thing about this situation was that the blood demon's power couldn't kill him in a single blow. If it had been any stronger, he would have died before he even had a chance to fight back.

Katcha!

A slash struck Han Sen's body again. Han Sen couldn't even see how he had been injured. The blow almost severed his arm at the shoulder.

Suddenly, Han Sen's body started to glow with blood light. Black scales grew like crazy, forcing their way through his armor. In seconds, the scales had wrapped all the way around Han Sen's body and through his armor.

Before Han Sen figured out what was going on, he felt the ground shake. A blood light had shot down from space, and now it was gleaming in front of Han Sen. It was the blood coral that looked like a blood dragon.

Chapter 2759 - Reborn

Chapter 2759 Reborn

“Didn’t the Very High elders seal the blood coral? Why is it here now, all of a sudden?” Han Sen stared at the relic in surprise. He had used the Four Sheep Cube to reach this place. How could a sealed chunk of coral make its way there?

While Han Sen was still trying to figure out what was going on, his left arm started to move. It was like the blood in his arm was driving his muscles forward. Han Sen’s brain definitely wasn’t telling his arm to move, but his hand reached out to grip the blood coral anyway.

Han Sen looked at his hand in consternation, but he couldn’t stop it. His left hand gripped the part of the blood coral that looked like a dragon’s head.

“That Sacred elite isn’t planning on using my body to be reborn, is he?” Han Sen wondered. His body and the blood coral began to glow with a red light.

The most frustrating thing was that this was the most critical moment of the fight. He was losing control of his body, and the demon was still coming toward him. It was going to kill him.

“Big Brother, I understand that you’re probably trying to take over my body, but can’t it wait until later? Now is a bad time.” To his surprise, Han Sen noticed that the blood demon wasn’t attacking him. It stood some distance away, looking at Han Sen with confusion.

Boom!

Blood light surged from Han Sen's body, but the process was actually the reverse of his expectations. Instead of changing Han Sen, the light was leaving Han Sen's body and going toward the blood coral in his hands.

The blood light sank into the blood coral, and Han Sen's black scales started to dull and thin. It was like he was devolving.

"What is going on? It isn't going to take over my body? Is it going to suck me dry instead?" Han Sen looked at the blood coral. The dragon-shaped blood coral began to change as it absorbed the blood light coming from Han Sen. Oddly enough, the blood coral had lost its serpentine appearance and was now taking on a humanoid shape.

No, it was taking on an actual human shape. The dragon head was becoming a human head, and long human arms were growing out of the body. The tail, however, still looked the same.

As the blood coral changed, Han Sen's black scales quickly disappeared. Soon, Han Sen looked normal again. It seemed like something had been pulled out of his body.

"Wait a minute, the shape of the blood coral looks rather familiar... Old Blood Dragon Lady. Isn't this what the Old Blood Dragon Lady looks like?" It took Han Sen a minute, but he finally realized why the half-human, half-dragon shape of the blood coral looked so familiar.

The blood coral now had a human head and a dragon tail. Dragon scales covered the being, and horns protruded from her head. The Old Blood Dragon Lady was the being that had been drawn on his back long ago. But the Old Blood Dragon Lady on his back had possessed silver scales, whereas this one had red scales.

"I understand now. I understand why the blood coral has been following me. It is because there are still remnants of the Old Blood Dragon Lady in the tattoo on my back. If the Old Blood Dragon Lady was the blood coral's master, that means she is using the Old Blood

Dragon Lady drawing on my back to be reborn. The coral was never trying to claim my body at all,” Han Sen thought, trying to logic his way through what was happening.

Although Han Sen didn't entirely understand the events occurring around him, he could sense that his guesses were getting near to the truth.

When the black scales on Han Sen's body disappeared completely, the blood coral became the Old Blood Dragon Lady. Her body hung silently in the air, her eyes closed. She looked like a statue.

“Sacred sent the Old Blood Dragon Lady to help out the Very High. Now, everything is explained.” Han Sen's body was free once more. He looked at the Old Blood Dragon Lady in the air, but he didn't know if this was a good thing or a bad thing.

The blood demon didn't have Han Sen's patience. It saw that the Old Blood Dragon Lady was hanging motionless in the air like a dead statue, and the blood demon's flames exploded. The knife flew to attack the Old Blood Dragon Lady.

“Be careful!” Han Sen shouted. It didn't seem the Old Blood Dragon Lady had woken up yet, and Han Sen was afraid for her. He channeled some of his power into the shout, trying to roust the Old Blood Dragon Lady.

He didn't know if the Old Blood Dragon Lady was a friend or foe, but the blood demon was definitely an enemy. And as far as Han Sen was concerned, the enemy of his enemy was his friend. Right now, Han Sen hoped the Old Blood Dragon Lady wasn't going to wind up dead before she had woken up.

The bloody knife light surged toward the Old Blood Dragon Lady, but her eyes remained closed. She didn't react to the incoming storm of destructive power.

Han Sen knew how strong that knife was. Its attacks couldn't even be blocked. If the Old Blood Dragon Lady was struck without even being aware of its coming, there was no telling whether or not she could withstand the blow.

At this time, the Old Blood Dragon Lady finally opened her eyes. Han Sen had never seen eyes like hers before. It was like stars were spinning around inside them. They held all the possibilities of a clear, open sky. Just looking into those eyes would be enough for most people to be conquered by their purity and greatness.

“Your eyes are my home for eternity.” Han Sen had heard romantic things like that said before, but he had never understood what people meant. Until now. Looking into the Old Blood Dragon Lady’s eyes, he understood.

The Old Blood Dragon Lady calmly looked on the blood demon. As the knife light landed, she raised her arm. Her fingers that looked like jade were pointed forward.

Boom!

A beam of light as thin as a pen shot out of her finger. The force of it destroyed the bloody knife light and the blood demon shadow, revealing the sharp knife’s real body.

The sharp knife was struck, and it whirled away like a windmill. It hit the field, digging a hole into the turf. God knew how deep that hole was.

“So strong.” Han Sen was shocked. The sharp knife was a strange xenogeneic. It was probably larva class, or perhaps even stronger. The Old Blood Dragon Lady had annihilated it with only her finger. Based on that alone, it would be difficult to comprehend how scarily powerful she was.

The sharp knife seemed to be quite resilient. Although the bloody flame shadow was destroyed, the blade itself hadn’t been injured.

Bzzt!

In the blink of an eye, the sharp blade shot out of that bottomless pit. The blood flame surrounding it had gotten scarier. It generated a blood demon shadow once more, which grabbed the sharp knife and slashed toward the Old Blood Dragon Lady.

The Old Blood Dragon Lady didn't move. She raised her finger and destroyed the bloody flame shadow surrounding the sharp knife again.

The sharp knife generated bloody flames again and again, but the Old Blood Dragon Lady casually blew them all up. It made Han Sen's blood boil.

"This is an example of true power. No wonder the Old Blood Dragon Lady forced one of those people who call themselves God to fall back. She is so strong." Han Sen looked at the sharp knife that was still trying ceaselessly to reach the Old Blood Dragon Lady. Han Sen had to shout, "Big Sister Dragon Lady, please blow up that knife!"

Pang!

The sharp knife was struck by Old Blood Dragon Lady. The weapon flew a few hundred miles away, and a minute later, it was flying back. It was carrying its scary, bloody flames. The terror still hadn't been stopped.

Han Sen was going to keep cheering the Old Blood Dragon Lady on, but the Old Blood Dragon Lady's body froze. Suddenly, she fell from the sky. She landed close to Han Sen, looking like blood coral again.

Han Sen's eyes opened wide. He had been about to shout his support, but now there was no point. He was looking at the blood demon face-to-face. The atmosphere was quiet and tense.

Chapter 2760 - Super Space Slash

Chapter 2760 Super Space Slash

The Old Blood Dragon Lady looked like she could raise some ancient, forbidden power, then use it to destroy the sky and the earth. Just by lifting her hands or feet, she could defy terrifying enemies. But in reality, she was just a useless, silver-faced, sausage spearhead. After a few hits, she was done for, and she returned to looking like a mere chunk of blood coral.

When the Old Blood Dragon Lady became blood coral again, her battle presence disappeared. It was like the first time Han Sen had seen a powerful enemy and thought that he lacked the strength to fight back.

The blood shadow demon stared at the blood coral for a while, looking very confused. Its intelligence wasn't very impressive. Once it realized that it was no longer able to feel the presence of the blood coral, it turned away from the motionless item. With that enemy gone, it refocused its attention on Han Sen.

Han Sen's stomach sank. He had thought a magical savior had come to help him and get rid of God's Knife. But this was the measly result he had received.

The appearance of Old Blood Dragon Lady hadn't been entirely useless, though.

At least Old Blood Dragon Lady had confirmed Han Sen's suspicions about God's Knife. It was just a xenogeneic. It was different from the beings that called themselves gods. This was just a creature that, with enough trial and error, could be beaten.

"Those gods cannot fight in the geno universe, but God's Knife can. So, it isn't the same thing as its masters. But for some reason, those gods have instructed Gu Wan'er to raise this frightening xenogeneic... That must mean that the creature isn't fully grown yet. I still have

a chance of defeating it,” Han Sen thought to himself. He wanted to figure out how to get rid of God’s Knife.

Even Old Blood Dragon Lady’s power wasn’t enough to destroy the knife. The material of the blade was very unique, and its weird powers kept Han Sen from dodging its attacks.

“If it wasn’t a strangely powerful being, a god wouldn’t want to raise it. But Old Blood Dragon Lady already gave me a hint. Its knife light isn’t entirely invincible. There is a way to break it.”

As Han Sen thought this through, the blood shadow demon lost its self-control and attacked again. A red mist flashed through the sky to teleport in front of Han Sen.

Han Sen used teleport again to dodge. Just like the last time, he successfully avoided the knife light. Even so, when the knife light reached the place he had been standing moments before, a wound was opened in his chest again.

“That’s it! This must be right. What he uses is a geno art that is a combination of time and space powers.” Han Sen had made that guess as he studied the fight between God’s Knife and Old Blood Dragon Lady. Now that he had experienced it again himself, he could turn those guesses into facts that could help him.

The blood shadow demon was holding a sharp knife. It sent a crazy storm of blazing knife lights to attack Han Sen.

Han Sen cast his four geno arts to the max. His xenogeneic battle body exploded with scary power. His teleportation and movements combined, but in the end, he still couldn’t avoid that knife.

Seeing another knife wound on his chest, Han Sen wasn’t shocked. On the contrary, he was happy. That knife should have hit his head. But now, it had only struck his chest. That proved that his guess had been right, and his attempt to test that guess had been successful. He just hadn’t yet gotten the timing spot-on.

“A geno art that can combine time and space. Its power can go through time and space. It slashed my body, where it was in the past. Because it will always know where I was standing in the past, attempting to dodge it will be futile. It will get me wherever I go, and it won’t even have to chase after me to do so. As long as it can attack my past, I won’t have to touch my actual body. It is a scary geno art, a super space slash.” Han Sen could see through the secrets that fueled God’s Knife power.

But seeing through it was one thing. Being able to break it was another thing entirely.

Han Sen knew that this attack had many limitations. It could only slash the area of space and time shortly in the past, but Han Sen only managed to dodge it a few times, and God’s Knife only missed by a shave. He could not completely dodge the Super Space Slash.

If it wasn’t for the Immortal Dragon that kept on healing Han Sen’s body, he would have been slashed to pieces long ago.

“No... It still won’t work...” This was the hardest fight Han Sen had ever had to endure. He knew what his opponent’s power was, but he couldn’t break it. His body continued to accumulate injuries.

Fortunately, Han Sen was able to dodge the most harmful blows, and the Immortal Dragon had sick healing power. God’s Knife wouldn’t kill him anytime soon.

“Stop fighting! You need to go. You can’t beat him, and he is going to kill you. You cannot die here!” Gu Wan’er was waiting faraway near the carriage. She was crying as she yelled at Han Sen.

Han Sen wanted to flee, as well. But he couldn’t leave that planet, so there was no point in trying to escape. He needed to deal with the trouble in front of him.

“Ha!” Han Sen let out a raging roar. Countless knives and swords appeared in the air. The knife stream looked like a river in the sky as it poured down toward the blood shadow demon.

Han Sen didn't think the knife stream could destroy God's Knife. He just hoped it could imitate the Old Blood Dragon Lady's attack and disrupt the knife's power long enough to buy Han Sen some time.

But Han Sen underestimated God's Knife. The demon's knife light flashed, breaking the sky full of knife lights, and it continued toward Han Sen.

Blergh!

The knife sank into the muscle of Han Sen's neck. It cut open his throat and blood spewed out.

Han Sen had lost count of how many injuries he had sustained. Every spot in his body had been attacked by the knife. Han Sen had tried many different ways to evade God's Knife's Super Space Slash. But none had worked.

Han Sen had even tried to make use of the Xuan Yellow Sutra. He wanted to lower God's Knife's level, but it didn't work. The geno art couldn't touch the sharp knife's body. After Han Sen summoned the Xuan Yellow Sutra power, the God's Knife continued to slash his past self. It wouldn't connect with the power he had now.

The Immortal Dragon kept healing Han Sen without looking tired. Han Sen was depending entirely on the Immortal Dragon's powerful healing abilities to keep him in the fight.

"Wan'er, follow me!" Han Sen teleported next to Wan'er and summoned the Four Sheep Cube. He was going to use the Four Sheep Cube to escape that place and take Wan'er to the Very High.

Even though that place was a jail, it was better than becoming food for a weird knife.

"I cannot go. You should leave here quickly." Gu Wan'er shook her head. Her voice sounded certain.

Han Sen wanted to ask why, but he was hit again. He screamed as he flew away.

The blood shadow demon tried to chase after Han Sen, but Gu Wan'er threw herself before the blood shadow demon. Han Sen looked on in shock.

Fortunately, the blood shadow demon's knife light didn't cut her down. It didn't want to kill Wan'er. It spun sideways through the air, trying to bypass Wan'er and reach Han Sen.

But Wan'er stayed between them. She clutched the God's Knife's blade, and the blood on her hands dyed the blade red. Blood poured out of the wounds in her hands. Within a second, Wan'er's face became as pale as a piece of paper.

"Leave now... It still needs me... It will not kill me... Plus, I have an immortal body... I won't die... but you will die if you stay here..." Wan'er tightened her grip on the sharp knife as she shouted. She was clearly determined not to let it escape.

Chapter 2761 - A Way to Break I

Chapter 2761 A Way to Break I

In his palace inside the bottle, Han Sen's face was looking grim. He was sitting on the floor, frowning as he tried to think.

He had never been as embarrassed as he was right then. He had needed a little girl to step in and save his life. If Gu Wan'er hadn't stalled God's Knife for him, he never would've had the chance to use the Four Sheep Cube to escape.

And he had even told Gu Wan'er not to get in his way. But in the end, this was how things had turned out. He would never forget the expression on Gu Wan'er's face when he had to leave her.

"I must find a way to defeat that crappy knife and bring Wan'er back safely." Han Sen calmed himself and tried to think rationally. He knew feeling angry and embarrassed wasn't going to solve anything. He needed to find a way to sort out that so-called God's Knife to save Gu Wan'er. He needed to take her away from that place.

"If I use my super god spirit body, I shouldn't be harmed by Super Space Slash. But even if Wan'er and my super god spirit body didn't conflict with each other, my super god spirit body wouldn't last long. It couldn't support me long enough to defeat God's Knife. So, how can I block Super Space Slash while not using super god spirit body? Plus, on top of that, just blocking Super Space Slash isn't enough. I need to find a way to counter and break God's Knife itself. Even Old Blood Dragon Lady was unable to destroy its body, and my power will be far weaker than what she was capable of generating. It will be even harder for me to destroy its body." Han Sen wasn't going to give up just because of that, though. He took time to calculate every possibility of what might transpire there. There was still a sliver of a

chance he could succeed—one which he calculated to be 1:10,000—but that wasn't going to sway his firm resolve.

The Immortal Dragon had been healing Han Sen's body non-stop, but he had been taking too many injuries. When he was in God's Farm, the Immortal Dragon could only heal each wound partially, leaving his body looking like a spider web of scars. That fight had injured him so much that he hadn't even known how badly he was injured.

"I can't change the past, so dodging is impossible. Unless I can erase the past..." At that thought, Han Sen's eyes brightened.

"Maybe I can try the alpha's Sit and Forget Sutra. The Sit and Forget Sutra is about looking for a way for the body to disconnect from the universe, so the user can reside in a space that is outside of time and space. If a person's power is disconnected from the universe, then the blood demon will be unable to see me in the past. That abides by the rules of the universe." Han Sen thought this was something he could try. He had the experience of the alpha, so it wouldn't be difficult for him to practice the Sit and Forget Sutra.

But even if the Sit and Forget Sutra could break Super Space Slash, Han Sen still had no way of destroying God's Knife. This would only allow him to avoid losing for an indeterminate amount of time.

Han Sen couldn't think of a way in which he could destroy God's Knife, but for now, he had a plan. First and foremost, he had to practice the Sit and Forget Sutra. He needed to see if he could break Super Space Slash.

Because he didn't have the Very High Sense as a base, Han Sen could only use his Under the Sky as a base. He put the Sit and Forget Sutra into a part of the Under the Sky knife skill.

It had been two weeks, and Han Sen hadn't set one foot out of the palace. Ever since the Old Blood Dragon Lady appeared, Han Sen's body had no longer grown any scales. And the blood coral hadn't so much as twitched in all that time, either. If Han Sen hadn't seen it

become the Old Blood Dragon Lady, he would have thought it was just an ordinary lump of coral.

“It looks like the drop of the Old Blood Dragon Lady’s blood that I have wasn’t enough to support her full rebirth. But that is fine. I don’t know if she is a friend or foe, and so this is likely the best result for now.” Han Sen looked at the chunk of blood coral next to him, and then he walked outside of the palace.

For the past two weeks, he had been trying to let the Sit and Forget Sutra melt into his Under the Sky knife skills. But he had encountered a few problems he had been unable to overcome. He needed an idea or two, but there was nothing inspiring about that bottle palace. It was hard to come up with ideas.

Han Sen walked around the palace in circles. He still didn’t understand, and he felt a bit annoyed. Although he understood that he had to be calm right now, the thought of Wan’er and her situation was driving him insane. He couldn’t keep calm.

He brought out the siren bottle and summoned the Siren Virgin. He spoke to her, hoping to get some ideas from her. The results were very disappointing for Han Sen once again, though. The Siren Virgin had never seen the Super Space Slash before, so she couldn’t think of a way in which he might be able to break it.

After the Siren Virgin spent half a day spouting useless crap that he didn’t need to hear, Han Sen had to put his foot down. He sent her back into the bottle and tossed her into storage.

There was no one in that bottle palace to give Han Sen advice. After hesitating for a while, he eventually decided to enter Destiny’s Tower. He was going to see Ancient Devil, who had been trapped there for the longest time.

Currently, Ancient Devil was the only prisoner that Han Sen was keeping in Destiny’s Tower. All the other creatures he once kept there had been sent to Purgatory Heaven a long time ago. Only Ancient Devil seemed too dangerous to be allowed to leave Destiny’s Tower.

“You need something from me?” Ancient Devil had been trapped there for a very long time, but he didn’t look angry or restless like the average prisoner. It looked like he was on vacation, rather than trapped in an inescapable prison. Han Sen had to admire his attitude. If Han Sen had been trapped in there for so many years, he didn’t think he would be so chill.

“I have encountered a creature that wields a Super Space Slash power. I don’t know how to break it.” Rather than trying to hide anything, Han Sen laid out what had happened as plain as could be.

Ancient Devil’s intelligence was remarkably high. He wasn’t someone you could fool easily with a few lies, so Han Sen didn’t even bother trying.

“That is easy. If you promise to let me go, I can teach you how to break it,” Ancient Devil answered calmly. When he spoke about the conditions for his aid, he didn’t sound excited about the prospect.

“Your powers are at the lowest tier of this universe, and my opponent is one of the most powerful beings in this reality. Do you really think I’m going to believe you?” Han Sen asked coldly, staring at Ancient Devil.

“Yes. That is why you came, isn’t it?” Ancient Devil paused, and then went on to say, “Plus, strength and knowledge don’t go hand-in-hand. Time and space in this universe are the same as time and space in other places, after all. They work the same here as they do in the sanctuaries. Super Space Slash works the same as well. The reasoning behind it is the same. If you understand that, you can find a way to break it.”

“Then tell me. How would you break Super Space Slash?” Han Sen asked.

“Agree to my conditions first,” Ancient Devil shot back.

“You have to at least prove to me that you can really break the Super Space Slash power,” Han Sen said, while looking expressionlessly at Ancient Devil.

That Ancient Devil guy was too dangerous. Han Sen wouldn't let him out unless he had no other option.

This had nothing to do with Ancient Devil's strength. The man was simply too scary. Even if he was just at a Baron level, Han Sen wouldn't give him the chance to escape.

Ancient Devil looked at Han Sen. He smiled and said, "You just want to trick me. You want me to give you the solution, and then you can abandon your end of the bargain and keep me here. I don't think you're going to get what you want."

"Tell me something I have never heard about first," Han Sen said, his face unchanging.

Ancient Devil was quick-witted. He did not keep saying that Han Sen wouldn't provide him his freedom. He fell silent, then said, "According to theory, there is only one way to break Super Space Slash."

"What way is that?" Han Sen said quickly. He had expected Ancient Devil to continue refusing to answer, but the man had replied startlingly fast.

"It is to kill yourself." Ancient Devil looked serious, and Han Sen could tell that the man meant what he said. But this was an answer that confused Han Sen.

Chapter 2762 - Dead Yesterday, Alive Today

Chapter 2762 Dead Yesterday, Alive Today

“Are you serious?” Han Sen thought Ancient Devil was playing with him. He couldn’t imagine how killing himself would solve anything.

Ancient Devil gave Han Sen a predatory grin. “Haven’t you heard about dying and then being reborn? If you don’t die, how are you supposed to dodge Super Space Slash?”

Han Sen had heard of rebirth before, but he didn’t know what it had to do with Super Space Slash. He wanted to find a way to counter Super Space Slash because he wanted to live. What was the point of killing himself?

Ancient Devil pointed at Han Sen and said, “Before, we all swore to die like it was yesterday. And after, swore to live like today. Today, you are still alive. Then, what is the difference if you were to die yesterday?”

As he listened to Ancient Devil, Han Sen felt like he was lost in an impenetrable fog. He had no idea what Ancient Devil was talking about, but he knew that continuing to ask wouldn’t improve the situation. Unless he agreed to let Ancient Devil go, of course. Otherwise, Ancient Devil would continue to avoid reaching the crux of the matter and explaining what was required to break Super Space Slash. Although in truth, the hints that Han Sen had received thus far weren’t all that bad.

After leaving Destiny’s Tower, Han Sen thought about what Ancient Devil had said to him. He still couldn’t understand what the man was saying.

“Suicide... and dying yesterday... Being alive today... What is Ancient Devil trying to tell me?” Han Sen spent a long time thinking the matter over, but he couldn’t quite figure it out. It felt like the concept was just beyond reach.

Suddenly, an invisible shockwave rolled through the air. Two shadows emerged from a quickly-gathering mist, and they landed on the plaza of the palace.

“Exquisite and Li Keer are finally here!” Han Sen exulted, once he looked closer to confirm that it was them. Ever since he had been locked up in this bottle world, he hadn’t seen hide nor hair of Li Keer or Exquisite.

As both of them walked before him now, Han Sen didn’t say anything. He knew Exquisite and Li Keer were only youngsters among the Very High. They wouldn’t be allowed to make any important decisions. Even if they wanted to free Han Sen, they didn’t have the authority.

“The scales across your body are gone!” Li Keer gasped, looking Han Sen over.

“Yes. I don’t know why, but the scales just vanished. Can you ask the leader if I can leave now?” Han Sen said.

Exquisite and Li Keer looked at each other. It was as if they wanted to tell him something, but they were hesitant to actually say it. In the end, Exquisite ended up saying, “The leader still wants you to stay in the bottle.”

“Does that mean he’s going to keep me bottled up in here forever?” Han Sen said with a frown.

“Don’t worry,” Li Keer assured him. “We will try our best to show everyone that you aren’t a threat. We will try to get your freedom back as soon as possible.”

“My body no longer possesses the scales. Doesn’t that help erase any suspicions they have about me?” Han Sen pointed out, but his voice didn’t sound particularly hopeful.

Exquisite sighed. “If the scales had been removed by my people, of course, they wouldn’t remain suspect. But now it seems that the scales have simply disappeared by themselves. I’m afraid the leader and the elders won’t believe that the scales just vanished of their own accord and went away for good.”

“That means I’m still to be trapped here?” Han Sen’s mind had become placid once again. He didn’t expect the Very High to let him go. He would have to escape using his own power.

Li Keer tried to provide comfort by saying, “We will try to help you in any way we can. You just need to hold out a little longer, okay?”

Han Sen wasn’t a rookie who had only just started adventuring. He knew these were just words of comfort that wouldn’t lead to any real changes in his situation.

“If I can’t leave this place, can you bring me some books so that I’m not completely bored?” Han Sen asked flatly.

“What kind of books would you like to read? In a situation like this, I don’t think our people will let you read any kind of geno art,” Li Keer said, as straight as an arrow. She was often like that, telling Han Sen what he needed to know.

“No geno arts. I just want some books about philosophy and theology. Something about life and death would be best.” Han Sen was hoping that these books might give him inspiration, perhaps revealing what Ancient Devil meant when he spoke of suicide.

“Let me find a way. We will try and get these books for you,” Li Keer answered.

“Thanks a lot.” Han Sen smiled.

“You’re our silkworm. This is what we should be doing...” Li Keer trailed off halfway and fell silent. Han Sen’s situation now was different. He wasn’t really their silkworm anymore.

But Han Sen seemed to be doing better than they had expected. The way he casually spoke with them, he didn’t sound as if he was going to be locked up forever.

Before they left, Exquisite told Han Sen, “I will tell the leader that the scales have disappeared. They will most likely send someone to examine your condition. But I don’t think there is a high chance of you leaving. So, do not put too much hope in getting out soon.”

“I understand,” Han Sen said with a nod. He knew Exquisite had no authority in this matter, so the final say-so wasn’t her decision to make.

Not long after they left, a Very High true god elite appeared before Han Sen. He checked Han Sen out and asked Han Sen some questions. Han Sen had already composed his answers a long time ago, so when he was asked what had happened, he had a story ready to go. The explanation wasn’t entirely perfect because Han Sen kept trying to avoid talking about certain things. The Very High elder couldn’t tell what was going on.

After the Very High elder left, no one came to see him for a few days. Han Sen spent the entire time practicing the Sit and Forget Sutra. Time passed rather easily.

“It has been a while since I saw Yanran and Ling’er. I wonder if Ling’er has grown up yet. And I wonder what is going on with Littleflower. Mom and Dad said they wanted to spend some time traveling. I wonder if they have come back yet...” Sometimes, Han Sen would get distracted as he thought about how much he missed his family.

“The Sit and Forget Sutra is completely different from Under the Sky. One of them is about entering the world, and the other is about exiting the world. Combining them will be hard. And I have never practiced Very High Sense before, so I have to use Under the Sky as a base. If I start from the beginning with my practice, I don’t know how long it will take for me to learn the Sit and Forget Sutra.” Han Sen had no way of accurately predicting when he would elevate the new skill to a usable level.

The Sit and Forget Sutra and Under the Sky were similar in structure, but according to the theory, they operated on different wavelengths. They were practically polar opposites. Even though he had managed to obtain the alpha’s experience and mind, he couldn’t combine the two techniques.

While Han Sen was stewing in his own frustration, a shadow appeared through the mist surrounding the palace. It was an old Very High man Han Sen wasn't familiar with.

The old man didn't speak. He only tossed something at Han Sen, then turned around and left.

Han Sen raised an eyebrow, having no clue what the old man had just done. He picked up the item and looked it over. It was a mini laptop, about the size of a person's hand.

Han Sen turned on the computer. He couldn't connect to the internet, but there were many ebooks inside it.

Now Han Sen understood. This was probably Li Keer and Exquisite's delivery.

Han Sen browsed quickly through the titles, and he realized that ebooks really were the only things that the computer contained. Most of the books were about philosophy and theology. There wasn't anything about geno arts, at all.

Han Sen hadn't really expected to find a geno art, anyway. He flicked through the books. With how much his brain had evolved, it was an easy task for him to memorize the exact contents of a book with a million words. He could recall the content perfectly, without forgetting a single word. Understanding it, however, was something else entirely.

"Flush Real Sutra." Han Sen jerked when he saw the title of one of the books.

Chapter 2763 - Judgment a Second Ago

Chapter 2763 Judgment a Second Ago

Han Sen had seen the Flush Real Sutra before, but that time, the geno art had been written on a tablet. Han Sen hadn't understood it.

To be more accurate, the geno art had been transcribed across many tablets, and Han Sen had only seen one part of it.

According to legend, the Buddha had gained so much strength in recent times because they were researching the broken Flush Real Sutra. That was how they had risen to such prominence in the universe.

Many Buddha geno arts had been developed from the Flush Real Sutra. Even the shapeshifting skill that Burning Lamp Alpha once used to turn Han Sen into an ant had originated in the Flush Real Sutra.

"This book must just happen to have the same name. This isn't the actual geno art, is it?" Han Sen opened it to take a look. He scanned through the text, but it didn't seem to be a geno art. It was just a treatise involving concepts of theology and science.

It was just like an ordinary theology book. The Flush Real Sutra had so many vague and deep passages, it was difficult to even determine a correct interpretation of the geno art's contents. But Han Sen had a head start in understanding it. After all, he had once put a great deal of effort into studying the Dongxuan Sutra. Now, that hard work was paying dividends.

Han Sen continued paging through the book, searching for something noteworthy. Nothing important jumped out at him, and the more he read, the less interested he became.

After a while, the content became so boring that Han Sen was about to move on to a different manuscript.

At that moment, Han Sen found an article that triggered his interest. It talked about there being more than one universe in existence.

It was trying to say that the universe didn't exist alone; it was actually a part of a fabric containing many different universes. It was possible for creatures to travel between these universes.

The concept was difficult to understand. It was like Han Sen was standing on a train, and the universe he inhabited was the carriage around him. However, if he walked forward into a different carriage, he would be in another universe.

People weren't locked into the universes that they were born in. Throughout their lives, they flowed seamlessly from one universe into another, and most of the time, they didn't even realize that anything had changed.

The divisions between universes weren't as obvious as a train that was partitioned into carriages. Universes were separated from each other by rules of time and space. The space you were in during one particular second would be different from the space you occupied in the next second.

Based on this multiverse theory, it was logical that a person could go back in time or forward into the future. If there was only one universe, then a person would be locked into a single moment in time, and the past and future would remain forever out of reach. But if reality actually existed as a multiverse, then time could be altered. If a parallel universe existed in the past or the future, then it would be possible to go there.

Of course, the Flush Real Sutra didn't give any clear instructions on how Han Sen could go forward and backward in the multiverse. But the theory did provide Han Sen with some inspiration.

According to the theory, Super Space Slash's power could slash through one universe and reach the next. So, even though Han Sen could see a knife light, he couldn't block the knife light. Therefore, he couldn't dodge it. That was because the attack was actually landing in a previous universe, and Han Sen was only being injured as a sort of after-effect.

"If I use my body to block God's Knife's power in the last universe, then I won't get hurt in the present. Like when I use super god spirit body. No matter what time or universe I might be in, God's Knife's power cannot hurt me. But the problem is, the super god spirit body is limited right now. Even if I could use it, I'd just end up in a stalemate with God's Knife unless I could find some way to destroy it. When my time with super god spirit body expired, the fight would be over. I'd lose."

Han Sen continued talking to himself. "It isn't like there is no other way. My body cannot withstand God's Knife, but Super Space Slash's power doesn't seem to be complete. It cannot choose which universe it slashes into. He can only slash the universe one second before. If I could only predict the creature's attacks a second before they land, I could block."

"But God's Knife continues to grow, and its attacks might no longer be limited to a second before. It would be immensely difficult to predict where an attack was coming from, and if God's Knife continues to develop, it will become even more difficult. Plus, God's Knife can see where I've moved in the following second. No matter what my defense is, the beast can choose to avoid my defensive position and target whichever weakpoint of mine it wishes to attack."

"If I can learn the Sit and Forget Sutra, I can cut off my connection to the past. Even if the me in the last universe was killed, then the me in the present wouldn't be affected. That would be the best-case scenario. But the Sit and Forget Sutra and Under the Sky are in conflict. They cannot be practiced together. So, if I want to block Super Space Slash, I have to predict the attack's direction a second before it is unleashed. Maybe I can use the Shield of the Medusa's Gaze to block the attack? That would be difficult, but it isn't as if I cannot do it. Judgment and formation talents are what I am best at, after all. Under the Sky is the top geno art for those who excel in those skills. Maybe I can really predict one second before, but

now, the biggest problem is how to allow God's Knife to see my movement and still keep it from hitting a vulnerable point."

The Sit and Forget Sutra couldn't be combined with Under the Sky, and he couldn't understand what Ancient Devil was talking about. Instead of worrying about both problems at once, Han Sen focused on practicing Under the Sky to see if he could predict the actions of someone one second in advance.

God's Knife could predict what would happen one second in the future, and so Han Sen had to learn the future that God's Knife already knew. Somehow, he had to force his opponent to attack his shield, rather than his vulnerable flesh. It was an incredibly difficult challenge. Ordinary people couldn't fathom doing such a thing.

But Han Sen didn't believe it was an impossible task. Super Space Slash was only one skill; it must be breakable. The fight would be something like a game of chess. Every time Han Sen moved, it would alter his opponent's response. Checkmate was achieved by pushing his opponent into a place where none of his options were good ones..

But that thought led to another difficulty. In chess, a player had to attack their opponent's weakness. In order to limit his opponent's options, Han Sen would need to threaten him. If the threat level wasn't high enough, God's Knife could just ignore Han Sen's provocation.

"God's Knife is so durable. Even Old Blood Dragon Lady couldn't destroy his body. I don't have a strong enough weapon, and my personal power hasn't reached such a godly level. But even if I can't kill God's Knife, if I can just rattle it, I might stand a chance." Han Sen was so excited thinking about this. He finally had an idea.

Han Sen's strongest skill was Super Spank. In addition, he had Break Six Skies and Heart Connection.

The levels and powers of each skill were different. Super Spank wasn't powerful enough to shatter the substance chains of God's Knife. So, right now, it wasn't useful.

Heart Connection's penetration power was strong, but against God's Knife's strong body, it would be useless. The explosive power of Break Six Skies, however, was perfect for Han Sen's situation.

Chapter 2764 - Walk Your Own Path

Chapter 2764 Walk Your Own Path

In the days that followed, Han Sen didn't eat or drink much. He spent all his time modifying Under the Sky and Break Six Skies.

Under the Sky wasn't very compatible with Break Six Skies, so Han Sen would have to use his dual pistols from Spell to channel the power. And Break Six Skies had to be modified, as well. He might not be using the geno art's full destructive capability, but the explosive power had to be sufficient to annihilate God's Knife. Only by doing that could Han Sen perform his one-second judgment into the past.

This was a very big project. Han Sen focused all his attention on modifying the skills. He wanted to make the technique as perfect as possible. God's Knife was such a scary being. If there was the slightest flaw in his plan, Han Sen would lose the fight and die.

But Han Sen was confident that he had what it took. Sooner or later, he'd make it work.

"Now that I have sorted out how to deal with the Super Space Slash problem, I must move on to the last problem that is standing in my way. How can I actually destroy God's Knife?" While Han Sen was practicing, he mulled over this next task.

If he was unable to destroy God's Knife, blocking Super Space Slash was pointless. Reaching a stalemate would be the same as losing. Gu Wan'er would remain trapped either way.

But with Han Sen's current resources and power, he couldn't defeat God's Knife.

"If I can't break it, then I must find a way to trap it. Maybe Turtle would be a good choice for that, but I just don't know if it will work on God's Knife."

Han Sen realized that his imagination alone wouldn't be enough to solve the problem. Whether he was attempting to predict his opponent's attack vector or trying to determine the effectiveness of Turtle, he needed to perform real-world tests. He had to see how his plans worked out in proper combat.

"It looks like I still need to go to God's Farm. I wonder if God's Knife is still on the Demon Sheep Planet?" Once Han Sen finished modifying Under the Sky and Break Six Skies, he planned to go to God's Farm.

"The path other people walk is the path for them. I have to walk my own path." Han Sen continued not to eat and drink, and he kept chipping away at his modifications to the geno arts. He didn't sleep or rest for two weeks.

Every time he thought of Gu Wan'er having to use her own blood to feed that knife every day, Han Sen's heart ached.

Before the modification works were finished, Exquisite came back. But this time, it was only her. Li Keer didn't join her.

"The leader still isn't willing to let me out?" Han Sen asked, glancing at Li Keer. He was already prepared.

Exquisite didn't answer Han Sen. She only coldly told him to follow her. Then, she flew toward the mist.

Han Sen was surprised. This was well beyond his wildest expectations. Exquisite was going to lead him out of the bottle. Han Sen had never expected the Very High to actually free him.

But if he was able to leave there so easily, he wasn't going to hesitate or complain. He flew to catch up with Exquisite, and he followed her through the mist.

"Does the leader believe that I'm not cursed?" Han Sen asked Exquisite.

“Don’t say or ask anything. I’ve got this. You just need to be quiet and follow me,” Exquisite said without even looking at him.

Han Sen could feel there was something amiss here, but he didn’t dare to speak again. He remained silent and followed after Exquisite.

Exquisite guided the two of them through the mist, and they eventually emerged outside the bottle.

The hall that held the bottle had such powerful restrictions that they didn’t need a Very High to guard the place. Exquisite had used a small stamp to enter, and it kept the restrictions from affecting her. She led Han Sen out of the hall.

After exiting the hall, Exquisite placed her hand on Han Sen’s shoulder. She was going to teleport both of them away from that place.

But Han Sen took her hand, stopping her from using Galaxy Teleport.

Exquisite looked at Han Sen with confusion, and Han Sen looked back at her with a very serious expression. In a quiet voice, he said, “Answer my question. Are you taking me to the leader?”

Exquisite hesitated a bit, but then she shook her head and said, “No.”

With that answer, Han Sen was almost certain that his guess was correct. He persisted and asked Exquisite, “The leader hasn’t given you permission to take me out of the bottle world, has he?”

“You don’t need to concern yourself with such matters. I’m taking you away from Outer Sky. After you leave Outer Sky, you should go back to Sky Palace. Tell everything that happened here to Zhang Xuandao. If he is willing to keep you, I don’t think our leader will try to take you back from Sky Palace,” Exquisite said.

Han Sen's expression became unreadable. He knew what was happening now. Exquisite was taking a huge risk. She was breaking the rules and setting him free on the sly.

Han Sen had never expected that Exquisite might do something like this for him.

Han Sen had only thought of Exquisite as a tool for accelerating his growth, but now, he couldn't consider her that way anymore.

"Why?" Han Sen asked, giving Exquisite a complex look.

"You came into this place alive. I'm going to make sure you leave this place the same way," Exquisite said with an emotionless look.

"If I leave, what is going to happen to you?" Han Sen knew the Very High's rules were strict. The Very High could be an extremely heartless people. If someone broke the rules, they wouldn't look on the transgression kindly.

"Nothing much will happen. All I have done is set my silkworm free. It isn't a big deal. And I have other things to do, anyway. Stop wasting my time," Exquisite said coldly.

Han Sen nodded and said, "Yes. We really can't waste any time. Take me back to the bottle world."

Exquisite froze. Then, she looked at Han Sen with confusion and asked, "You don't want to leave?"

"That is correct. If you had destroyed your contract with me and trapped me in the bottle world and scolded me, someday I would put my knife to your neck and leave this place by force." Han Sen paused, and then he went on to say, "But if you let me go like this, I will feel very guilty. I cannot owe someone this much."

Han Sen hadn't been with the Very High for very long, but he had taken the time to read their cruel rules. He knew what would happen if she let him go. She might not be killed, but she would be imprisoned for a century.

Han Sen's personality wouldn't allow that to happen. He didn't mind fighting people. No matter how cruel the enemy was, he could find a way to kill them. But he was afraid of people treating him too kindly. He didn't want to owe anyone too much.

Han Sen didn't know how he could pay back a woman who had wasted her youth on him. He didn't want Exquisite to be in jail on his behalf for a hundred years. So, he had no choice but to stay.

Of course, Han Sen also had a plan. His situation wasn't hopeless. If it had been hopeless, he would have simply left and taken Exquisite with him.

But he couldn't do that just yet, because Exquisite might not completely betray the Very High to be with him. So, Han Sen had to reject Exquisite's good intentions.

"You won't owe me anything. This isn't a big deal," Exquisite said to Han Sen casually.

"How can a century of jail time be considered nothing? How many centuries can you even live for?" Han Sen asked.

"How did you know that?" Exquisite was shocked.

"Send me back." Han Sen didn't answer. He calmly looked at Exquisite with soft eyes.

"You need to know that if you miss this chance, you risk being trapped inside the bottle's world forever." Exquisite looked at Han Sen with a conflicted expression.

"No, I will not. I will use my powers to leave. Nothing can trap me there," Han Sen said firmly. His face looked so confident, as if he was telling her that $1 + 1 = 2$.

Chapter 2765 - Escape

Chapter 2765 Escape

Exquisite looked at Han Sen with a complicated expression. Her resolve had been firm when she decided to go against the rules and risk releasing Han Sen. She might not be jailed for 100 years, but she could still receive extremely dire punishments.

But now Han Sen wasn't willing to leave, and he said he would use his powers to escape. Exquisite didn't know why Han Sen was so confident about this. To her, the things he said were mad.

The bottle world was inside the hall of the Very High's alpha. The restrictions there were extremely powerful. In all likelihood, not even a true god elite could access such a place without the Very High stamp that disarmed the restrictions.

Han Sen was a man who had just become deified, and he was proudly announcing that he could use his own power to escape the alpha's hall. But his certainty aside, he was still locked inside the bottle world. Anyone would think Han Sen was crazy for claiming to be capable of such a thing.

"You need to think about this. My offer now is your only chance," Exquisite said, looking intently at Han Sen.

"Send me back. It will look bad if people find us here like this," Han Sen said calmly.

Exquisite could feel what Han Sen was thinking, and she felt rather touched by it. He didn't want her to get dragged into so much trouble on his behalf. That was why he was so determined to return to the bottle.

But Exquisite still didn't understand where Han Sen was getting his confidence. It was outlandish to think he could escape a true god prison of his own volition.

Suddenly, Exquisite's face went blank. She sighed and said, "Now it is too late for you to go."

After that, she stopped hesitating. She took Han Sen back to the alpha's hall and returned him to the bottle world.

When Exquisite returned into the bottle with Han Sen, she found Uncle Nine waiting for her inside. He looked at Exquisite and frowned. "Exquisite, come with me."

Han Sen knew Uncle Nine must have found out that she had taken him away for a brief spell. It was fortunate that he didn't actually leave. Otherwise, the Very High would have considered Exquisite to be a criminal.

Exquisite looked at Han Sen with a complex expression. Then, she followed Uncle Nine to leave the bottle world.

"It looks like the Very High haven't found out that the blood coral has escaped their seal and come back to me. It's amazing that even their elders didn't notice it was gone." Han Sen was very curious about the blood coral, but although it seemed to be quite resilient, he couldn't use it as a weapon. It was just a vessel for Old Blood Dragon Lady's body.

Han Sen continued to modify his Under the Sky and Break Six Skies until he couldn't think of any way to take them further. Then he found the time to go to God's Farm again.

Han Sen carefully entered God's Farm, but he didn't see Gu Wan'er or God's Knife anywhere. The carriage that was pulled by nine unicorns had also vanished.

"Gu Wan'er should come back, right?" Han Sen was no longer worried about his safety. He was worried about what had happened last time. The knife or its master might have decided to stop Wan'er from coming to Demon Sheep Planet now.

“What is God’s Farm, exactly? Is it a xenogeneic space or is it part of the normal universe?” Han Sen realized he hadn’t tried going back to the sanctuary from there. He knew the chances of it working were slim, but he didn’t mind trying.

But when he tested it, he really was transported back home. Even Han Sen was surprised, and he said, “If I can travel back here, that means God’s Farm is somewhere in the universe. It isn’t a separate dimension like Outer Sky. If that is the case, then I will be free if I can escape the Demon Sheep Planet’s restrictions.”

If Han Sen’s only problem was being trapped inside the bottle world, this would have made him extremely happy. But now, even though he was free, he couldn’t be happy because he had no way of saving Wan’er.

“Should I tell Lone Bamboo about Wan’er? But I don’t know where to find God’s Farm unless I travel to it using the Four Sheep Cube. It is pointless to tell Lone Bamboo this. I need to figure it all out for myself first.” Han Sen went back home. He saw his baby daughter Ling’er and felt much more relaxed.

“My dear Ling’er, when Dad was not around, were you being naughty?” He held Ling’er in his arms. He kissed her on the cheek and smiled.

“Ling’er did behave. Daddy didn’t behave,” Ling’er said with a blink.

“Since when have I been a naughty boy?” Han Sen asked curiously.

Ling’er looked at Ji Yanran, who was cooking in the kitchen. She quietly told Han Sen, “Daddy hasn’t been back for a long time. It has made Mommy very angry.”

“How angry is she?” Han Sen quietly asked Ling’er.

Ling’er held onto Han Sen’s neck, placed her little mouth next to Han Sen’s ear, and whispered in a voice that only the two of them would hear. “Mommy said she would teach you a lesson when you came back.”

...

Han Sen stayed at home for a few days. Every now and again, he would return to God's Farm. He still hadn't seen Wan'er or God's Knife, and he didn't have any idea when they would return to the planet.

"I can't just keep waiting like this. I guess it's time to see if I can break the defenses of Demon Sheep Planet." Han Sen looked up into the skies above him. He became a xenogeneic and flew up off the surface.

Just like last time, as Han Sen was about to breach the atmosphere, countless knife lights manifested around him. Each attack dealt damage that was equivalent to the strike of a primitive deified elite. The sea of knife lights seemed endless.

Han Sen could have ignored one or two of those knife lights, but he couldn't deal with them in the tens or hundreds. There were just too many of those knife lights. They swept toward him like a river, coming down on him without reprieve.

Han Sen used his medusa shield to fight back, and although the shield didn't break, the scary impacts knocked Han Sen down from the sky. He shot to the surface like a meteor, creating a huge impact crater when he hit the ground.

Han Sen made several attempts to get past the planet's defenses, but he realized he couldn't escape the planet using brute force. Even larva class deifieds wouldn't be able to break through the defensive net.

"If my super god spirit body wasn't being affected by Wan'er, I could escape. I haven't been able to use super god spirit body for the longest time, though. It only stays active for a few seconds, and I don't know if that would be enough time for me to escape." Now that he had exhausted his other options, Han Sen knew he'd have to give it a try. He lifted his shield and flew into the sky once more.

When his body could no longer take the impact of the knife lights, he lowered the medusa shield and activated his super god spirit mode.

While he was in his invincible mode, Han Sen teleported. This attempt worked out much better than Han Sen had expected. His heart began to beat more quickly. He needed to teleport as far as he could in order to escape the planet's defenses. But when he teleported again, he lost track of how far he had traveled. When he emerged from the jump, he found himself in a strange part of the cosmos. After a while, he noticed located Demon Sheep Planet behind him; it was so distant that it appeared to be the size of his fist. It looked like little more than a small moon from here.

His super god spirit mode came to an end. It had only lasted long enough for him to teleport once.

As Han Sen looked around, he saw a group of people flying past. He looked closer, and he noticed a particular Destroyed amongst them. It was Barr.

Chapter 2766 - Fair and Square Way to Spli

Chapter 2766 Fair and Square Way to Spli

“Dollar, why are you here?” Barr noticed Han Sen and recognized his Dongxuan Armor.

“If I said I was lost, would you believe me?” Han Sen asked.

Barr raised his eyebrows at the answer. He gave Han Sen a weird look and said, “You are lost out here?”

“What is this place?” Han Sen asked.

“We’re in an underdeveloped, barren area. It isn’t far from a large barren system. As for precisely where we are, I can’t really tell you. After all, this place is mostly unexplored. There are no maps here,” Barr said.

Han Sen was shocked. He thought to himself, “A big barren system? That means it most likely belonged to Sacred in ancient times. It is an entrance to the sanctuaries. This was the place that Old Cat brought Littleflower.”

“What are you doing in such a dangerous place?” Han Sen asked Barr.

“This place isn’t a large barren system, so it isn’t too dangerous. It is just a poor system with few resources, but a small race here discovered a xenogeneic space. They claimed they found something awesome here. That is why I have come out here to look.” Barr looked at Han Sen and said, “Are you interested in visiting this xenogeneic space to check?”

Han Sen didn’t answer. The few deified elites that were accompanying Barr approached him. One of them smiled and said, “Barr, why don’t you introduce us to this friend of yours?”

“This is the human called Dollar. He was the Marquise winner of the last Geno Being Scroll,” Barr explained to the deified, his voice carrying a modicum of respect. He was quite polite to this other Destroyed.

After that, Barr pointed at the deified elite and said, “Dollar, this is the Destroyed’s transmutation deified. He is Elder Nader.”

Barr didn’t introduce the other people around Elder Nader. He only said they were students of Elder Nader.

They were all just Kings or half-deifieds. Barr himself was already deified, and he couldn’t be bothered to introduce them all.

Elder Nader could see that Barr was being very friendly to Han Sen. He thought Han Sen had to be an elite from some big race, but he was just some scion of a smaller race. The man swiftly lost interest, and he only addressed the occasional casual remark toward Han Sen.

Dollar had reached first place in the Marquise Geno Being Scroll, but Marquises were very different from deifieds. Nader thought he had no reason to take a deified that came from a small race seriously.

Although it was difficult to become deified, the smaller races occasionally got lucky. They might stumble upon a treasure or get their hands on a resource from a stronger race and become deified.

But deifieds like that always had a bad base. They lacked knowledge and practical skills, and they were likely to cause trouble.

The Destroyed had previously adopted a few deifieds like that, but showing such benevolence had never worked out well for the Destroyed. The deifieds did little to benefit the Destroyed, and instead, they were a frequent pain in the *ss for their host race. Ever since then, the Destroyed had stopped recruiting deifieds from smaller races. They would rather raise their own elites.

If Han Sen had been from a big race, Elder Nader would have liked to talk to him. But after learning who Dollar was, he was no longer interested.

Elder Nader might not take Han Sen seriously, but Barr knew about Dollar through Dia Robber. Even Dia Robber really admired the elusive Dollar, so Barr would never think about underestimating him.

“Brother Dollar, if there is nothing else for you to do here, how about you come with us to explore that xenogeneic space?” Barr said, inviting Han Sen along again.

“We can explore together, but if we get something good, how will we split it?” Han Sen wasn’t really interested in a xenogeneic space, but he didn’t know much about this system. Following Barr and the others might save him from some trouble in the future.

“Elder Nader is a transmutation deified. He has the most power here. He will take 60% of the goods. How about we split the other 40% between you and me?” Barr suggested after a moment of silence.

Elder Nader wasn’t very happy about that proposition. In his eyes, Dollar was just a primitive deified. Twenty percent was too much, he believed. Dollar shouldn’t receive any more than ten percent.

But since Barr had already made the offer, Elder Nader wasn’t going to embarrass the man by stepping on his toes. He remained quiet.

Han Sen shook his head. “That isn’t very fair. Never mind.”

“Brother Dollar, how would you suggest we split it? You can tell us.” Barr knew this adventure would be dangerous. Having an elite like Dollar would benefit their mission quite a bit.

“I’m always very fair. If this is a co-operation, I think we should split the rewards 50/50. The Destroyed get 50, and the humans get 50,” Han Sen said seriously.

Fury swept through Elder Nader and his students, and they wanted to burst out crying and laughing at the same time.

He had already been a little upset about the prospect of Han Sen receiving 20%, but he knew that discovering a new xenogeneic space could be a dangerous and weird adventure. Enlisting the help of an extra deified was a good idea. He wouldn't have agreed to the 20% offer if he hadn't understood that having Han Sen along could prove useful. But now, Han Sen wanted 50% of the total goods. That was too ridiculous.

“Small races have their diminutive status for a reason. After becoming deified, they do tend to become full of themselves. I'm afraid he doesn't even know the difference between a primitive deified and a transmutation deified. And he wants to split the goods 50/50?” Elder Nader was angered by the suggestion. He looked at Han Sen and snorted. “If you were a larva deified, I would consider 50/50.”

“I am primitive. I will only accept 50/50.” Han Sen stood his ground.

Even though he was only primitive, his body was incredibly strong, and he had studied many geno arts. Even ordinary transmutation deifieds couldn't really defeat Han Sen. So, Han Sen believed 50/50 was fair.

But Elder Nader was not of the same opinion. After hearing Han Sen, he laughed. “Your stomach is too big. We can't feed you.”

“In that case, I have to go,” Han Sen said. Then, he turned to Barr and told him, “Brother Barr, do you have a star map I can purchase? I would really appreciate it if you could sell one to me.”

“It is just a star map. It isn't worth much. Just take it, if you need it.” Barr opened his communicator and sent the star map to Han Sen.

“Thanks a lot. We will meet again, Brother Barr.” Han Sen accepted it and nodded his thanks.

Seeing Han Sen leave, one of Elder Nader's students laughed. "He really doesn't know his place. He thinks that becoming deified has made him invincible in the universe. A deified like him, who doesn't know his place, is as insubstantial as smoke. There is nothing for him to be cocky about."

"Yeah, he is just a primitive deified. Our master could squeeze him to death with one hand. Why be so polite to him?"

"I am afraid he doesn't understand how much difference there is between a primitive and a transmutation. That is why he was so confident. Master, you should take this into your own hands and show him who the boss is."

"Who gave him the confidence to suggest going 50/50 with the master?"

The students kept talking and judging Han Sen. They sounded as if they were all stronger than Han Sen. They had clearly forgotten that they were all Kings and Han Sen was deified.

Chapter 2767 - A Xenogeneic Space That Seems Familiar

Chapter 2767 A Xenogeneic Space That Seems Familiar

Han Sen kept flying. As he went, he examined his star map. A quick perusal of the star map confirmed that the system he was currently in was near a big barren system.

“It is a shame they aren’t exploring the big barren system. Otherwise, I would have gone with them for free,” Han Sen said to himself.

But not long after, he encountered someone he was familiar with once again. He saw Dragon One flying quickly toward him.

“Dollar!” Dragon One screamed in shock. Upon seeing Dollar, the man had recognized him immediately.

Han Sen had no choice but to talk to Dragon One. Dragon One was headed toward the xenogeneic space, but something must have happened to the Dragon race, because he was going alone.

“Brother Dollar, are you interested in exploring a xenogeneic space with me?” Dragon One thought the same thing as Barr. People like Han Sen were good to have as allies when you were going someplace dangerous.

“We can go together, but if we do, we must split the rewards 50/50,” Han Sen said immediately, not wanting to waste time beating around the bush.

Dragon One didn’t hesitate. He smiled. “Of course!”

Once Dragon One had agreed to Han Sen’s request, he explained the situation inside the xenogeneic space.

Because it was near the big barren system, and it was largely unexplored, not many of the high races went there. So, this place had been taken over by a lower race known as the Red Rats.

The Red Rats were a small race, and the strongest of them were only King class. They didn't even have a half-deified in their midst.

There weren't many xenogeneics in that system, so they had always been fine.

But in more recent times, a star had exploded in the system. The explosion had turned out to have important ramifications for the Red Rats. After the star exploded, the Red Rats discovered, to their shock, that the star had hidden the entrance to a xenogeneic space.

The Red Rats were happy about this, and so they sent people to explore the xenogeneic space. But then, something happened.

One hundred million Red Rats had gone to explore that xenogeneic space, but only one Red Rat made it back. The other Red Rats perished someplace inside.

According to the Red Rat that survived, the xenogeneic space was a very spooky place. It was like there were countless suns hanging in there. The xenogeneic space was very hot and scary. They tried to get close to one of the suns, but the sun suddenly exploded. Millions of the Red Rats were turned into dust. Only that one Red Rat made it back, but it didn't even know why it had been spared. By all logic, it should have died in the explosion like the other Red Rats.

The survivor was only a small Viscount, too. It wasn't any stronger than the 100,000,000 Red Rats that had died. Since no Marquises had survived, it was hard to imagine how he managed to make it out.

And then, a few days later, that lucky Red Rat evolved. It went from Viscount to Earl. And then it continued leveling up. This sudden evolution was shocking for everyone.

When Dragon One arrived, the creature had just become King class.

The situation was so weird, and the strange Red Rat had garnered the attention of every race. They wanted to figure out what spurred the creature's swift evolution. They wondered what sort of benefit the Red Rat had managed to get his hands on inside the xenogeneic space. He had been evolving at an unbelievable rate.

Many races had sent their low-level people into the xenogeneic space, but none of those teams had been heard from again. So, all the races were now forced to send their deified elites to check the place out.

After hearing Dragon One explain all this, Han Sen's curiosity was piqued. He also wanted to know why the Red Rat had evolved so quickly. Its evolution speed was something of a miracle in the geno universe.

Han Sen and Dragon One raced to the entrance of that xenogeneic space. On the way, Dragon One had been thinking quite a bit. He glanced at Han Sen, who seemed content to travel silently beside him. He couldn't help but cough and say, "Brother Dollar, aren't you interested in how I leveled up to deified so quickly?"

"Is becoming deified something special?" Han Sen looked at Dragon One with confusion.

Dragon One didn't know what to say. The speed with which he had become deified made him one of the best of the Dragons. Han Sen had made it sound like something average and expected. That depressed him a little. He had intended to show off and maybe brag a little, but he couldn't do that now.

After they reached their destination, Han Sen couldn't keep the surprise off his face.

The entrance to the xenogeneic space was a black hole. It must have become a black hole after the sun exploded. Once the destructive power was expended, it had collapsed into the entrance to a xenogeneic space.

The two of them had gone there to explore, so they weren't going to be put off or frightened by the intimidating sight. They both entered the black hole. As soon as they did, Han Sen felt as if he had been teleported through space.

What was inside the xenogeneic space caught Han Sen off guard. Dragon One had said that the place was filled with suns, so he had thought the xenogeneic space was in space.

After getting there, he realized it was a large landmass. The land stretched into the distance, seemingly without end. There were mountains, boulders, and trees everywhere that Han Sen looked.

But it was different from ordinary lands. The mountains, boulders, and woods all looked like charcoal. It was like this whole world had turned into ash.

Everything in sight was painted in shades of black and white. The scene wasn't colorful like a normal landscape should have been. All of the surrounding land and mountains were a monochromatic pitch-black. Some of them even had burned, charcoal-like crystals.

The air was frighteningly hot. It felt like the whole place might catch fire any second. Han Sen raised his head to the sky, and there he saw what Dragon One had told him about. Several enormous suns hung in the sky. There had to be at least a dozen of them.

"What do these suns do? Are they planets? Or are they some sort of creature?" Han Sen wondered aloud. He stared at the suns in the sky as he spoke. He was so far away that he couldn't feel the presence of the suns. He could only feel the scary heat that was coming from them.

"I don't know. What I do know for sure, though, is that these suns must not have always been here," Dragon One said.

"Why do you say that?" Han Sen looked at Dragon One with confusion.

Dragon One pointed at a nearby mountain that was black and crystalline. It was all burned, and he said, "Look over there. There is a building next to that mountain. That means there used to be life there."

Han Sen looked to where Dragon One was pointing. He saw that, in the middle of the burned mountain, there was a tower. It seemed to have seven floors. But just like the

mountains, boulders, and trees around it, the tower was as black as charcoal. It could have easily been mistaken for a lump of coal.

The two of them flew toward the tower, and when they reached it, they found many other charcoal buildings as well. They stumbled across an old, charcoal city. Although they saw no creatures, judging from the size of the city, there must have been at least 100,000 creatures living there at one point.

But for some reason, the old city was just like the landscape around it. It had become charcoal in the course of a single second. Everything stood perfectly still, retaining the shape it might have once had before it was blackened. Even the leaves still had their veins.

“This place, I think I have seen it someplace before... Wait, this place is like the place in the sanctuary where I found the little red bird. Is this the Phoenix Nirvana?” Han Sen was shocked as he came to this conclusion.

Chapter 2768 - Between Two Mountains

Chapter 2768 Between Two Mountains

This place looked like the area in which Han Sen had first found the little red bird. Even the mountains and stones were charcoal. The little red bird was born in a place just like this, if you removed the additional suns from the equation.

“This is an impressive use of the fire element. It turned this whole place into charcoal. That isn’t something ordinary heat can do,” Dragon One said in awe.

Han Sen raised his head and looked into the sun high above. He thought the suns were the most suspicious aspect of this realm. Perhaps they weren’t even suns, at all. They might have been some scary, fire-element xenogeneics for all he knew.

“According to the Red Rat survivor, one of the suns exploded and turned them all to dust. So, it is certainly possible that they’re living beings.” Han Sen considered the possibility, but he didn’t dare to try teleporting closer to the suns to check. He was there to claim easy rewards, not to needlessly risk his life. Even if the suns were some sort of powerful xenogeneic, there was no need for Han Sen to risk his own safety.

Dragon One tilted his nose into the wind and sniffed, then smiled. “It looks like many other creatures have already been here before we arrived.”

“You’re a Dragon, not a dog,” Han Sen thought. “How can you take a whiff of the air and discern how many people were here before us?”

Dragon One was oblivious to Han Sen’s skepticism, though. He went on to say, “The Destroyed have been here. The Foxes have been here, as well...”

Dragon One named a dozen different races. Han Sen was shocked. He didn't know about most of the races Dragon One mentioned, but Barr and Elder Nader had been there, so Dragon One was correct about the presence of the Destroyed.

"Your nose sure is powerful," Han Sen complimented.

Dragon One smiled. "That is nothing remarkable. It is just a small trick of mine. I can analyze the substances that creatures and people leave behind, and it lets me learn who they were."

"That is so powerful," Han Sen said, with honest admiration in his voice. His Dongxuan Aura was similar to this, but this was more straightforward.

As the pair were talking, a shadow appeared. It was heading for the old charcoal city.

Han Sen and Dragon One looked warily at the shadow. In a place like this, they needed to be cautious until they were certain of who was approaching them. It could very well have been an enemy. They couldn't let their vigilance slip for one moment.

"It's Bao Lian of the Extreme King," Han Sen thought. He looked at the shadow with shock. He hadn't expected to meet Bao Lian there.

But when he had seen Bao Lian before, he was Han Sen. Bao Lian had never met Dollar before, so Han Sen stayed silent and didn't say anything.

"This is a deified from the Extreme King. His name is Bao Lian," Dragon One said with a frown.

While they were talking, Bao Lian landed at a place that wasn't too far from them. He observed the two of them, and then he looked at Dragon One and said, "Ah, it is Mr. Dragon One. I didn't expect to see you here. Since we've encountered each other under such unlikely circumstances, I can only consider it as fate. Are you willing to explore this xenogeneic space with me?"

Bao Lian was surprisingly polite. He didn't act like the average Extreme King elite. Han Sen was surprised.

The Dragons were brave people, but compared to the Extreme King, they weren't as talented. And the Dragons sort of relied on the power and infrastructure of the Extreme King. In a way, the Extreme King were their employers or landlords. There was no need for Bao Lian to behave so politely.

Han Sen had no idea that while King Bai was in charge, the Bao family had been doing poorly. They were doing anything that they could to gain an edge. This time, they had sent Bao Lian to explore the new xenogeneic space.

Bao Lian must have known it was a dangerous endeavor. Co-operating with powerful elites like Dragon One would be safer than exploring alone.

"I would like to." Dragon One looked at Han Sen and smiled with his answer.

Dragon One was worried that this place might be too dangerous, just as Bao Lian thought it might be. Since they shared a like mind, an alliance seemed to make sense.

"Who is this?" Bao Lian asked, indicating Han Sen.

Dragon One introduced Han Sen as Dollar. Bao Lian stared at Han Sen in amazement, and he said, "Is this the Dollar who came first place in the Geno Being Scroll battles? I heard your name a long time ago. It is a shame it has taken me so long to finally meet you. You really are a talented young man."

Although the Extreme King hadn't had any of their people participate in the Geno Being Scroll fights, Bao Lian had made sure to watch the battles unfold. He recognized Dollar, but he wasn't really as starstruck as he was pretending to be. He only knew there was a guy called Dollar who was supposedly pretty good.

“Mr. Bao Lian, you are more knowledgeable than I am. Can you tell me which civilization might have once occupied a city such as this?” Dragon One asked Bao Lian after their greetings were over.

Bao Lian glanced at the buildings all around them. “These structures are fairly primitive. Races usually create buildings like this when they are in their infancy. Because this culture was obviously new and underdeveloped, it is difficult to determine which race might have actually owned these.”

After pausing briefly, Bao Lian pointed at a tower in the old city. “On this tower’s wall, you can see the traces of a carving. It looks like a carving of a phoenix. And this place seems to have been barbecued by something possessing a frightening amount of power with the fire element.”

“A deified phoenix, perhaps?” Dragon One asked in wonder. He quickly looked where Bao Lian was pointing, and he noticed there was indeed a carving there—albeit a slightly blurred one. Very faintly, he could make out the shape of a bird.

But Dragon One had never seen one of the legendary, true god phoenixes before. He didn’t know if that was what a phoenix actually looked like.

Bao Lian nodded and said, “Phoenixes are the alphas of the fire element. It is very rare that a true god phoenix arises, and if one does, even the Extreme King will not dare offend it. If this place really is connected with a phoenix, we are going to have to be careful. We cannot risk provoking it.”

Dragon One nodded his agreement, then turned the conversation to how they should proceed. Once they decided on a route to follow, they moved past the city and ventured deeper into the xenogeneic space.

Han Sen pretended to not know who Bao Lian was, and Bao Lian seemed interested enough to meet Han Sen. They talked quite a bit, and Bao Lian seemed to like him.

Bao Lian continued to behave humbly, and he didn't act like the typically arrogant Extreme King. But Han Sen knew Bao Lian was a very powerful adversary. The last time they fought, Han Sen found himself in a very tricky situation.

And Han Sen had yet to figure out what sort of power Bao Lian had wielded when they last fought. In truth, he was a little afraid of Bao Lian. He needed to figure out how the man's power worked.

The two of them got along very well. They chatted so much along the way, it was almost as if they were brothers.

"There are creatures over there," Dragon One interrupted them from upfront.

Han Sen and Bao Lian looked ahead and found themselves looking at two large mountains. They were 10,000 meters high, and a long stretch of wood bridged the distance between them, running from one peak to the other. In the middle of the bridge stood a big, black-steel bell.

Many creatures were standing along the bridge, staring at the black-steel bell.

Chapter 2769 - Two Ape Mountain

Chapter 2769 Two Ape Mountain

The bell's base was a hundred meters wide. It hung between the two mountains, and the mass and gravity of the bell made it an impressive sight to anyone within range.

Mystical engravings covered the surface of the giant bell, visible even from a great distance because of the size of the bell. The engravings looked rather strange. They seemed to depict a bird that was flying through a complex series of loops and twirls. Han Sen and the others were unsure what it meant.

But on the front of the bell, there was an engraving of a true god bird. There was no doubt about this picture; it represented a true god phoenix.

Many creatures stood across the bridge, looking up at the black-steel bell. But for some reason, none of them were fighting over it. They simply stared up at the object, enthralled.

Han Sen noticed Barr and Elder Nader among the creatures standing on the bridge. They were staring up at the bell with the same expression on their faces as they creatures around them. They weren't trying to claim the item as their own, and neither were they leaving. They were transfixed. It was a strange thing for Han Sen to see.

Dragon One called to Barr, but Barr paid him no heed. The Destroyed's eyes remained firmly locked on the bell.

"Something is wrong," Dragon One said quietly. He looked in the direction of the black-steel bell and frowned.

There was no need for him to say it, though; Han Sen and Bao Lian had already noticed that something was off. Barr and the others seemed to have been trapped by some unseen force. Why else would they be ignoring people who were calling their names?

Han Sen secretly cast his Dongxuan Sutra. He focused his attention on the two mountains, the wood that bridged them, and the black-steel bell, hoping to discern a clue or two from them.

As he stared at them, he did notice something.

The bridge between the two mountains and the big steel bell had some sort of natural connection. They were subtly releasing some sort of power. It was rather weird.

The big mountains, the bridge, the big steel bell; they were composed of three different materials. In ordinary circumstances, they shouldn't have been exuding the same type of power, and yet they were. The energy that radiated from them was all of the same wavelength.

"Weird. This is so weird," Bao Lian mumbled as he kept looking.

"What have you found, Mr. Bao?" Dragon One asked.

Bao Lian pointed at the two big mountains and said, "Don't you think these two mountains look rather unique?"

"Unique? What kind of unique are you talking about?" Dragon One looked over the two mountains again and didn't seem to espy anything too special about them.

"It's their shape. Don't you think those two mountains look like two giant apes?" Bao Lian asked in a strained voice, pointing at the two big mountains.

Han Sen had been looking at the two mountains for some time, but he hadn't noticed that. Now that Bao Lian had pointed it out, Han Sen noticed that the two big mountains really did

look like two apes holding up a bridge of wood. They supported the weight of the black-steel bell, which looked as if it was going to fall any second.

Han Sen had many questions about what they were seeing. He was curious about the design, but he didn't come to any conclusions. Dragon One looked at it for a while, and before long, his eyes widened. "Two apes holding up a bridge of wood. Does that mean we're actually looking at the legendary Two Ape Mountain? No way! Two Ape Mountain belonged to Sacred, and it was destroyed long ago. Why is it here?"

"This might not be the genuine Two Ape Mountain. For all we know, it just looks similar," Bao Lian said. But he couldn't seem to tear his eyes away from the Two Ape Mountain. It was hard to tell what he was thinking.

"What is the Two Ape Mountain?" Han Sen had never heard the term before. He looked at Bao Lian and Dragon One.

"In the legends regarding Sacred, tales tell of a very famous mountain," Dragon One explained. "Originally, Two Ape Mountain was just a pair of ordinary mountains. They were nothing special. But later on, Sacred Leader and his trusted partner played chess for seven days and seven nights. Eventually, the game ended in a tie. So, the Sacred leader decided to build a bridge between those two mountains and construct a pavilion at the center of the bridge to play chess. That way, he could continue playing chess with that forever-trusted partner. The two big mountains looked like old apes, and after the bridge and the pavilion were built, it looked like the two old apes were carrying a carriage. Therefore, Two Ape Mountain is occasionally called Two Apes Holding Up a Carriage Mountain."

Bai Lian carried on with the story, saying, "In the legends, that pavilion was used for many chess matches between Sacred Leader and his trusted partner. It is a heavenly topic for those who love chess. But in the legends, when Sacred was destroyed, Two Ape Mountain was also destroyed. The bridge and the pavilion went missing. What we're looking at here might appear similar, but it isn't actually Two Ape Mountain."

Dragon One went on to say, “Although moving mountains isn’t difficult for deified elites, the most important part of Two Ape Mountain was the chess records located inside the pavilion. Since the pavilion containing those records is missing, who would have gone to the effort of relocating Two Ape Mountain all the way out here? The pavilion has been replaced with a big steel bell. I highly doubt that this is the Two Ape Mountain that came from Sacred.”

Han Sen didn’t really know anything about this, so he had nothing to add to the conversation. He merely listened to them explain the history.

“A person who could play chess with Sacred Leader? I bet Sacred’s partner was very famous. What was his name, and what race did he hail from?” Han Sen enquired.

Dragon One shrugged and said, “That’s all I know. It is documented in the history books of our race, but I’ve never actually read them myself. And the books never did state who Sacred’s chess partner was.”

“Back then, Sacred Leader ruled almost the entire universe. He had many strong subordinates. He had four holy beasts and ten generals. All of them were amazingly powerful elites. It would be hard to find out which of them played chess with him,” Bao Lian said.

Han Sen started to ask something, but he suddenly heard a loud ringing noise. Although the air around them was still and devoid of wind, the black-steel bell started to chime. Every time it moved, it unleashed a loud bell-chime.

The sound that the bell produced seemed entirely ordinary. There was nothing special about the acoustics. It didn’t seem to possess any special kind of power.

But the next second, Han Sen, Bao Lian, and Dragon One froze. As the bell rang, the charcoal appearance of the trees and the mountains suddenly faded away. Color began to seep back into the black and white world.

The charred appearance of the trees vanished, and healthy shades of green and brown swept over them. New leaves sprang into existence as Han Sen and the others watched. The vegetation around them was coming back to life with startling speed.

Across the two ape-like mountains, small shrubs and grass rose around and between the rocks.

What Han Sen saw was very weird. It was like a dead man coming back to life.

A second later, the world around them was full of greenery. Life was spreading to cover every surface, flourishing in unchecked glory. The two mountains started to look green, as well. Everything in sight seemed to be radiating a lifeforce. The landscape looked completely different than it had looked before.

The only thing that hadn't changed was the black-steel bell. It looked exactly as it had before it began to chime. The noise of the bell died down, and it remained where it was, very still.

Chapter 2770 - God Bird

Chapter 2770 God Bird

The bridge itself began to sprout branches, and Barr and the others snapped out of their daze. They all sought to fly away from the growing limbs, but as soon as they started to move, branches came at them from all directions.

Barr was a primitive deified elite. With his full power, he could devastate a planet with a single punch. But he couldn't resist those branches that reached out and began to wrap themselves around him. The branches tied him up like a cocoon, with only his head poking out above the leaves.

Barr wasn't the only one to be caught; even the transmutation class Elder Nader was unable to escape. He released his power in a massive surge, but under the force of the branches, his power was like snow melting under a spring sun. His attempts to protect himself dissolved into nothing, and then the branches bound him firmly.

No creature upon the plank bridge was exempted from this. They were all tied up in cocoons of various sizes, and soon they were all dangling helplessly from the bridge.

As Han Sen looked at them, he was struck by how much they looked like caterpillars. He had often found those insects hanging from the trees near his old house. They would hang from the branches, motionless unless a wind caught them and waved them back and forth. The sight before him was eerily similar.

Han Sen kept observing the captured creatures, falling back as he did. Even Elder Nader had been unable to resist the ensnaring branches. Han Sen didn't think he was much stronger than Elder Nader. If he got close, he might end up suffering the same fate. He didn't want to end up snared by the branches, too.

Dragon One and Bao Lian seemed to share his opinion. They all made sure to retreat with haste.

The squawking of a bird sounded clearly throughout the sky. Within a second, Han Sen felt a very frightening presence descending on the strange realm. It rushed down from the sky in a blur, moving too quickly for them to react. It was like watching a plane crash. Although the bird itself remained in the sky, the weight of the bird's aura hit the ground, instantly crushing anything on the surface.

Han Sen found that his body had been slammed down into the dirt, and he couldn't get up. The scary pressure was slowly pushing him into the ground like it was made of quicksand. His face had almost been crushed. He couldn't get out.

Han Sen's face was on its side, trying to discern where the sound of that bird came from. Far away, up in the sky, he saw a large bird burning with a white flame. It was soaring through the air, and the very scary pressure came from its body.

Han Sen couldn't be certain what kind of bird it was. It looked elegant, proud, gorgeous, majestic; it was like a god from the sky. It was like the legends that described the god phoenix. But Han Sen had never seen a real phoenix before, so he couldn't be sure if he was seeing one now.

The big bird was soaring casually over the mountain. Wherever it went, the landscape beneath it came back to life. Every tree, bush, and blade of grass was brimming with lifeforce once more.

The big bird flew in slow circles, and it seemed like the whole world was following it, hoping to be given a lifeforce again. The green trees were repopulated with leaves. Flowers were popping up out of the ground. Wherever the bird went, new life followed behind. The deserted wasteland was turning into a tropical paradise.

"A phoenix... It really is a phoenix..." Bao Lian was lying on the ground next to Han Sen. He stared up blankly, seemingly at a loss for how to react.

“I’ve been so unlucky recently. I entered an undeveloped xenogeneic space and found a true god class xenogeneic phoenix. The chances of that are lower than winning the lottery,” Han Sen grumbled in his heart.

Fortunately, the phoenix wasn’t flying toward them. It flew to the plank bridging the Two Ape Mountain. It glided slowly forward on its huge wings until it reached the bridge.

After circling the bridge three times, the phoenix with its white flames descended onto the wood. The fire on its body didn’t harm the wood. It actually seemed to be forcing more life force into the plank, and it made the branches grow even faster.

The phoenix then lowered its head to look at the creature nearest to it. The creature looked like a golem from what Han Sen could see through the cocoon of branches. Only the golem’s head was clearly visible.

“Answer a question for me. If the answer satisfies me, then I will forgive you for offending me.” The phoenix didn’t physically speak, but everyone who could see the phoenix could hear its voice in their minds.

“I will answer any question you would like me to. What do you want to know?” the golem-like creature said.

“One day, you and your partner encounter danger. One of you has to die for the other to be saved, and you have the power to decide... Do you choose to die for your partner to be saved? Or would you prefer that your partner perish so that you could live?”

The voice of the phoenix rumbled, shaking their minds as it spoke.

Everyone was shocked. They had expected the deity to ask about some ancient secret. They never expected a question like this.

And it didn’t seem like the question had a single correct answer. Different people would respond in different ways.

But since the phoenix had already asked, the golem couldn't refuse to answer. It swallowed and replied, "I would sacrifice myself to save my partner so that she could live."

"Hypocrite." The phoenix's voice played in everyone's head. It sounded disdainful.

The next second, Han Sen and the others watched the phoenix lower its head. It opened its beak in the golem's direction.

But the phoenix didn't bite down. Rather, it made a sucking motion, as if it was drawing in a breath. A weird power came out of the golem's body and vanished into the phoenix's mouth.

After that strange power was taken away, the golem's head looked like a dried-up husk. Then, the entire creature turned into sand and scattered across the wind. No trace of the being was left to see.

Everyone stared at the place where the golem had been in silence. Although the golem was just a King class creature, its power had been drained until it was nothing more than dust. It was a bit too scary to fully comprehend.

The phoenix didn't seem to think that what it had done was a big deal. Ignoring the sand that was still leaking from the now-empty cocoon, the phoenix moved to the next cocooned creature like it was walking down the aisle in a grocery store.

This creature's head looked like it belonged to an octopus or squid. Han Sen recognized this one. This being had been following Elder Nader, so it had to be one of Elder Nader's students.

That creature turned pale when the phoenix looked at him. And then, he heard the phoenix's voice sound again. Once more, it was in everyone's head. "One day, you and your partner encounter danger. One of you has to die for the other to be saved, and you have the power to decide. Do you choose to die for your partner to be saved? Or would you prefer that your partner perish so that you could live?"

That creature was terrified, but it noticed that the question was exactly the same as before. He was so happy.

The golem had already given one answer, and that answer was wrong. So, the squid creature assumed that the other answer must be correct.

Thinking of that, the creature hastily shouted, "I would choose to save myself!"

"Obscene." Before the creature could explain why he had chosen to save himself at his partner's expense, the phoenix's angry voice rumbled in everyone's heads.

The phoenix lowered its head and drew in a breath. The creature's power was ripped out of it, and the body turned into dust. The wind carried it away.

A chill sank into the hearts of all the onlookers, and goosebumps flared all over their skin. They thought that giving a different answer to the question would allow them to live. But now, it seemed as if the question posed by the phoenix had no correct answer. It all depended on the phoenix's mood.

Chapter 2771 - You Can Eat This

Chapter 2771 You Can Eat This

Han Sen, Bao Lian and Dragon One felt a cold sweat gather across their brows. There was nothing in the world that was scarier than an unreasonable deity. It was obvious that the god phoenix wasn't acting rationally.

“You. Answer this question.” The phoenix turned to another King class noble. That person was also a student of Elder Nader, and he was asked the same question.

“Master...” The guy seemed to be on the verge of tears. He spoke to Elder Nader with a trembling voice.

Elder Nader's face turned green. He had brought many of his students there to explore the new xenogeneic space. He hadn't expected them to run face-first into a true god. Such a being was a truly terrifying existence. He knew this was going to be bad.

But this student was behaving with such weakness. He was a King class elite with Destroyed blood. And yet, he sounded weaker than some low-ranking outsider.

“Answer my question.” The flames across the phoenix's body exploded, covering the skies and the earth with a white flame. The eyes of the bird stared down at the Destroyed King with demonic intensity.

The Destroyed student looked pale, and he hurried up to answer, “I would listen to my partner. If she wanted me to live, I would live. If she wanted me to die, I would die.”

“What a wimp.” The phoenix grunted callously. It opened its mouth and drew in a breath. Just like the other two creatures, the Destroyed King's body was reduced to nothing but ash.

Every person's heart sank. It was obvious that the phoenix was playing with them. No matter what they answered, they were going to die.

"If you want to kill me, kill me. I'm not answering your crappy bird-brained question," shouted a nameless King when he saw the phoenix looking down on him.

"If that is what you desire, then I will do it." The phoenix was still acting very high-class and elegant. It lowered its head, opened its beak, and inhaled. The King dissolved into dust.

Han Sen's heart sank. He had been hoping that the phoenix's question was similar to the wishes offered by the gods. He had suspected that if he didn't answer the question, the phoenix might not be able to hurt him. But after watching the death of the most recent victim, it was evident things weren't like that.

Dragon One and Bao Lian's faces looked grey, and sweat had beaded across their faces. They thought their feelings would be reflected in Han Sen, and that they would feel hopeless.

The phoenix asked the same question to another few creatures, but no matter what they answered, the results were the same. They all had their life forces ripped out of them.

The powerful Elder Nader was a transmutation deified, but he could only watch the events unfold. He couldn't resist or do anything about it.

Eventually, the phoenix came before Elder Nader. Elder Nader's three heads and six eyes stared back at the phoenix. It looked as if he wanted to attack the phoenix, but his body was bound too tightly by the branches. He couldn't even move, let alone fight. He couldn't even wiggle his fingers.

The branches hadn't just trapped his body. If the situation was that simple, then his elite transmutation powers would have allowed him to turn a simple exhale into an end-of-the-world thunder god. He wouldn't be rendered helpless by mere physical restraints.

But now, Elder Nader couldn't exert any strength. He wasn't even sure if his power had been contained or drained entirely.

As everyone waited for Elder Nader to die, the phoenix turned its face away. It turned around, and its raptor-like gaze locked onto Han Sen and the two others on the ground next to him.

The hearts of the three began to bound. Before they realized what was going on, the phoenix flapped its wings and flew down the mountain.

"Oh no." Han Sen suddenly felt sick with fear. Why had that phoenix suddenly changed its mind, leaving a deified elite to fly toward them instead?

The faces of Dragon One and Bao Lian turned green. Losing all sense of decorum, Dragon One shouted at Bao Lian, "Mr. Bao, if we don't fight, we don't stand a chance!"

Bao Lian's face darkened with frustration. "You think I don't want to fight? Have you been paying attention? The power gap is too significant. Even though my King body isn't suppressed, I can't seem to use its power. There is no chance of fighting back. Aren't you a Dragon? Don't you call yourself the bravest race? Don't you guys have high resistance to any kind of power? Can you break the suppression on me so that I can activate my King body? Perhaps that way we can get out of this mess."

Dragon One sank against his bonds. "If I could break free, do you think I would remain here trapped?"

The discussion was pointless. The two of them were locked-down there, and neither of them could get free. Dragon One could see that Bao Lian was useless, so he shouted at Han Sen, "Dollar, if you can escape, take us away now. Do it before it is too late."

Han Sen shook his head. Even if he used his super god spirit body to escape, it would only last a second. Once that time was up, the phoenix's power would be back to suppressing him. He was a dead man, either way.

There was nothing that the three of them could do to escape. And by now, the phoenix had reached them. It landed ten meters away from the three and looked at Han Sen.

“No way. There are so many creatures you can eat, but you choose to eat me? I am not Tang Sanzang. What are you staring at me for?” Han Sen felt so depressed. He prepared to activate his super god spirit body. Although his chances of escape were low, it was worth a shot.

Han Sen was going to wait until the phoenix asked its question, and as soon as it started speaking, he would use his super god spirit body to teleport away. Perhaps he would survive, somehow.

But when the phoenix opened its beak, it didn't ask a question. The scary suction pulled on Han Sen's body.

“Oh no... It's all over.” Han Sen thought in sudden despair. It was too late for him to use his super god spirit body now.

Han Sen thought he was going to be turned into dust, but that wasn't what happened. His body flew through the air toward the phoenix.

Before Han Sen realized what was going on, the phoenix flapped its wings and shot up into the air beneath Han Sen, catching him on its back.

Han Sen was sitting on the white fire, but it didn't feel hot. It was a very warm, relaxing sensation. He felt as if he was sitting in a hot spring. The phoenix's body had a seemingly limitless lifeforce. The feeling rushed through him, and it made his body feel like old wood receiving life again. His cells were active, and they began to multiply at a much faster rate.

“What is going on?” Han Sen was confused.

Bao Lian, Dragon One, and many of the other creatures that were wrapped up in branches were looking quite confused. They couldn't believe this was happening.

They all thought Dollar was going to bite the dust. They would never have guessed that he would end up riding the phoenix. They all stared at Han Sen in shock, unsure what sort of reaction they should give.

After the phoenix placed Han Sen on its back, it flapped its wings and returned to the wooden bridge.

Han Sen sat atop the phoenix's back. He could tell that the phoenix didn't hold any hostility toward him.

The phoenix dropped back onto the bridge, landing in front of Elder Nader, who was tied up like a cocoon. The bird's resonating voice played in everyone's head again.

"You can eat this," the phoenix said. All around Han Sen, the jaws of the onlookers fell open.

Even though the phoenix hadn't used Elder Nader's name, it was obvious that the bird thought the Destroyed would be tasty and nutritious. And he wanted Han Sen to eat the man.

Chapter 2772 - As Long as You Like I

Chapter 2772 As Long as You Like I

“You’re letting me eat him?” Han Sen looked surprised.

“Yes. He is the best meal here. Are you worried that he won’t taste good? That is fine, if so. You can have your pick. Eat anything you want. If you like it, it is yours,” the phoenix said.

Looks of confused horror covered the faces of Elder Nader and all the others. They couldn’t believe what they were hearing. They had all been trapped in this place, and the phoenix considered them to be nothing more than food. Dollar, however, had been invited to eat with the phoenix like a guest of honor. If he wanted to, he could consume them until his belly was full.

Although Han Sen had no idea why the phoenix was treating him differently, he felt as if he was relatively safe now.

“You’re giving them all to me?” Han Sen asked, looking at Elder Nader and the others.

“Of course. Assuming you like them, that is.” The phoenix smiled. It was like a doting mother who had found an opportunity to spoil her kid. It was difficult for Han Sen to comprehend its current behavior, given that he had just watched it toy with the lives of its prisoners. It had turned Kings and deifieds into piles of dust with ease.

“I can do whatever I want to them? I mean, if I don’t want to eat them, can I let them go?” Han Sen asked.

“Yes, as long as that is what you want.” The phoenix looked as if it really was spoiling him.

Han Sen only wanted to save Dragon One, but then he hesitated. He decided to save Bao Lian, too. He wanted to beat Bao Lian by himself; he didn't want the man to die like this before Han Sen could settle the score between them.

"Then, let those two go." Han Sen pointed at Dragon One and Bao Lian.

When the phoenix heard Han Sen's request, it didn't move. But Bao Lian and Dragon One, who were being pressed into the ground, suddenly felt the crushing gravitational force lift from their bodies.

"Brother Dollar, I really appreciate this," Dragon One declared, his face looking rather shaken. Immediately after he finished speaking, he flew away. He didn't dare stay any longer.

"What you've done here today will be paid back in full. I owe you one," Bao Lian said. And then, he left with Dragon One.

"Mister Dollar, help!" Many elites that were bound to the bridge had seen that the phoenix agreed to free Dragon One and Bao Lian at Dollar's request. They were shocked, but hope quickly dawned in their eyes. A few desperate Kings called out to Han Sen for help.

"I can really do whatever I want with these people?" Han Sen asked again, looking at the god phoenix with uncertainty.

"Of course. They are all yours," the phoenix said with a smile.

Han Sen squinted and looked at Elder Nader and all the others. He remained silent for a long moment, and his reluctance made everyone worry profusely.

"Mr. Dollar, please be kind and let us live! I have a family back home to raise..." begged a King from a small race.

"I have no association with your people, and neither am I cooperating with you. Why should I save you?" Han Sen looked at the King and spoke coldly.

The King immediately answered, "I have many xenogeneic treasures and genes. I can give them all to you; I just want to live. I will owe you so much."

"Are you truly willing to do that? I haven't forced you," Han Sen said with a blink.

"Of course, I'm willing to! I will be eternally thankful if I'm allowed to live. You will be my savior for all time, and I will work my hardest to pay you back," the King quickly said.

"Mr. Dollar, I am willing to offer you all my treasures and xenogeneic genes."

"Mister Dollar, please take mine..."

Suddenly, many Kings were fighting to be the ones to give Han Sen treasure. They pleaded with Han Sen to show mercy and let them live.

"If you guys are being this nice, I won't decline your offers," Han Sen said, his voice slightly awkward. He quickly collected the treasures and xenogeneic genes from the Kings. And then, he asked the phoenix to remove the restrictions binding them.

The Kings were delighted. After they thanked Han Sen, they were quick to escape that place.

"Brother Dollar, this is all I have. Is it enough to spare my life?" Barr said.

Barr never saved up much. The only thing of real value that he possessed was a deified sawblade. And it was only at the primitive level.

"If Brother Barr is willing to give that up, then I will accept it." Han Sen nodded and took Barr's sawblade. The phoenix then released the restrictions holding Barr.

When the deified elites who were present saw Barr give up a deified treasure in exchange for his life, they all decided to follow his example. They were willing to give up their deified treasures in exchange for permission to live.

Han Sen turned to the other deifieds with a wolfish grin. He said, "Barr and his buddy Dia Robber are old clients of mine. That is why he is getting special treatment. If the rest of you would like to purchase your lives, deified treasure alone is not enough."

Amazement swept through the deified prisoners. That was especially true of Elder Nader. His face kept warping, shifting from green to white as his emotions vacillated between nausea and rage.

Before, he had thought of Dollar as a useless nobody. He refused to team up with Dollar. Who would have known his life would end up in this man's hands? He wasn't optimistic enough to believe that his chances of being saved were 50/50. He probably wouldn't be allowed to live, even if he gave Han Sen everything that he had.

As he watched Han Sen scam the other deified elites, Elder Nader's first impression of Han Sen grew deeper. This was a greedy man. Those were the five words he would pick to describe Han Sen.

"This guy is so greedy. No wonder people call him Dollar." Now that the other deifieds were being forced to give up all their prized possessions in exchange for their freedom, they also realized what sort of person Han Sen really was.

But losing all their money was better than dying there. It might have been unpleasant, but the deifieds paid up rather quickly. None of them were bold enough to try to bargain with Han Sen.

A short time later, Han Sen was a much wealthier man, and all the elites that were bound by the bridge were released. Only Elder Nader remained, and he hadn't said a word thus far.

Elder Nader couldn't even move his head to look away. His face was turning a deeper and deeper shade of red, but he didn't say anything.

"I don't believe you will release everyone from all these races, yet dare to kill me. Killing me in front of all these witnesses is like declaring war upon the Destroyed," Elder Nader thought to himself, but still, he did not speak.

“Mr. Phoenix, thank you for your kindness and generosity. The rest of these people are useless to me. You can have them all.” Han Sen bowed to the phoenix.

Elder Nader’s mouth fell open, but before he could protest or say anything, the god phoenix opened its mouth and drew in a breath. Elder Nader turned into clouds of dust.

Everyone stared in mute silence. They were terrified by the fact that a transmutation deified had been murdered in an instant, but they were also happy that they had made a smarter decision. If they hadn’t coughed up Han Sen’s ransom demand, they would have ended up like Elder Nader.

“Elder Nader stayed at home for too long. He must have forgotten how dangerous the universe is. Even to the moment of his death, he was just thinking about preserving his reputation.” Barr shook his head casually, then chuckled a little. Although the Destroyed were powerful, they didn’t have many deifieds. Losing a transmutation deified like that was a big blow to them.

But Elder Nader had been famous for too long. Instead of spending his time fighting for survival in the universe, he had spent the last few hundred years teaching students. He had lost his edge and forgotten how cruel the universe can be. He had taken his reputation too seriously.

When everyone was gone, Han Sen bowed to the god phoenix and said. “Thank you for your help. If there is something you need me to do, I will try my best to help you. If there is nothing else, then I will take my leave.”

After Han Sen said that, the phoenix picked him up in its beak. It flew deep into the xenogeneic space.

Chapter 2773 - God Phoenix's Reques

Chapter 2773 God Phoenix's Reques

When the god phoenix departed, the bridge between the two halves of Two Ape Mountain reverted to its former, lifeless appearance. The branches that had sprouted from it retreated, and its surface began to look like charcoal once more. The black-steel bell stopped moving, too. It hung motionless and silent.

After the phoenix lifted Han Sen into the air, it rocketed forward with blinding speed. This was nothing like the slow, ponderous way the bird had moved when it first approached Two Ape Mountain.

Before Han Sen could say anything, he saw that they were heading toward one of the suns in the sky. The orb glowed with power and heat as they shot recklessly toward it.

They were still some distance from the sun, but Han Sen thought that the incredible heat was about to melt his deified body. He didn't know what would happen if he entered that glowing orb, and his heart rose into his throat at the thought.

The phoenix flapped its wings, and they shot past the sun, flying deeper into the xenogeneic space. The phoenix accelerated, leaving behind the glowing suns that hung threateningly in the sky. Han Sen looked ahead and saw, in the distant sky, a giant sycamore tree that was growing upside-down.

Han Sen had seen many strange trees in his life before, but he had never seen a tree growing upside-down.

The top of the giant sycamore tree was on the ground, but its roots were growing into the sky. The roots were like a dragon's beard, all tangled up like a large bird nest.

“People say phoenixes live in sycamore trees. Perhaps this phoenix doesn’t live atop the sycamore tree, but rather, in its roots.” Han Sen looked at the upside-down growing tree with a strange expression.

The god phoenix soared up to the roots and landed deftly among them. The creature opened its beak, letting Han Sen fall into a knot of roots that looked something like a nest.

Han Sen quickly discovered that the place wasn’t “like” a bird’s nest. It really was a bird’s nest.

In that bird’s nest that was composed of the roots of the tree, Han Sen saw a giant egg that was around ten meters tall. The egg was burning with the same white fire as the phoenix.

“Why have you brought me here? You don’t think I look like a phoenix, do you? You’re not going to raise me as a child, are you?” Han Sen spoke to the phoenix that was now settling down in the nest.

“Of course I know you aren’t a phoenix. Phoenixes don’t give birth to ugly children like you. And this, this is my child,” the phoenix said proudly.

“Then why did you bring me here?” Han Sen let out a long sigh. If he was raised by a phoenix, he would become a phoenix man.

“Your body has traces of a presence that belongs to a member of my race. And I must say, it is a nice one. I’m sure you must have been spending a lot of time with a youngster of my race,” the phoenix said while looking at Han Sen.

“A young phoenix?” Han Sen was shocked. Then he thought of something. With a weird look on his face, he said, “She can’t be talking about the little red bird, can she? The little red bird is a hybrid, though. It isn’t actually a phoenix.”

Now Han Sen understood why the phoenix was treating him differently. It was because of the little red bird.

“We did spend time together for quite a while. And our relationship is solid. We are kind of like brothers,” Han Sen said seriously.

Han Sen wasn't going to tell the phoenix that the little red bird was a hybrid. If the phoenix was racist to the hybrid kind, then his special treatment would vanish.

Thinking about how cold and cruel the phoenix appeared when it started eating people, Han Sen shuddered. He sincerely hoped the phoenix wouldn't have a change of heart and became callous enough to dine on him.

“I thought I was the only phoenix remaining in this universe. I didn't suspect there was another one of my kind out there in the universe.” The phoenix looked very happy, but then it said, “If you can, I hope you will be able to help me. Bring that baby phoenix here.”

“I'm afraid that might be rather difficult. I have been separated from the phoenix for quite a while, and I'm not sure where it is right now... But don't worry. If you want to see it, I will do my best to find him and bring him to you. If you guys are seeking a reunion, I will do my best to make it happen. A reunion with your family will be a beautiful thing.” Han Sen could see that the phoenix's expression was growing a little rigid, so he quickly tried to make his voice sound more positive and certain.

The phoenix looked very happy again. “Don't just try your best. You must bring him here.”

“Don't worry. I will make sure to complete this request,” Han Sen agreed. He wanted to trick the phoenix and leave that xenogeneic space as soon as possible.

Han Sen didn't know if the phoenix could accept a hybrid. He wouldn't risk his safety or the little red bird's by actually bringing it there.

The phoenix seemed very happy. It extended one of its wings, and Han Sen saw a feather that looked very fiery and white fall through the air. The feather seemed to have a life of its own, and it flew before Han Sen.

“This phoenix feather is for you. It is my gift for you. If you complete my request, I will reward you with more,” the phoenix said seriously.

“You are so kind. I’m more than flattered to receive this,” Han Sen said. Then, he grabbed the fire-wreathed feather in his hand. It was a true god class treasure. Even a mere feather from the phoenix would be wildly powerful.

The feather was pure white, almost transparent. The whole thing looked as if it was made of fire, but it wasn’t like a fire that Han Sen couldn’t touch. It was actually solid.

This fire feather was a small piece of an actual phoenix, but it was still only one meter long. When he held it in his hands, though, it looked like a flaming sword. Han Sen grinned widely. He could use the feather as a weapon.

Han Sen was lacking a decent weapon right now. This fire feather was perfect for him. The longer he held it, the more he liked it.

“A fire element fire feather. This should be quite powerful,” Han Sen thought to himself. He wasn’t going to try out the sword there in the phoenix’s nest, though.

After he had examined the gift, Han Sen changed the subject. “Why are you looking for a baby phoenix? I think that the baby bird is substantially weaker than you.”

Han Sen was speaking the truth. This phoenix had pure ancestry, and it was a born-deified xenogeneic. The little red bird was just a hybrid, and it had been very weak when it was born. Compared to a true god xenogeneic, it was 180,000 miles behind.

The phoenix sighed and said, “Breeding is difficult for our race. There aren’t many of us left, if there are any at all. Up until now, I haven’t been able to find another of my kind. I can’t believe there is a baby bird alive somewhere. For me and my race, this is great news. Once my child is born, they can become a couple. That way, they should be able to breed.”

Han Sen froze when he heard that. The phoenix wanted to use the little red bird as a breeding machine. It planned for the little red bird to make babies and repopulate the phoenixes.

“Hang on, I don’t even know if the little red bird is male or female,” Han Sen thought. “If they are the same sex, how will they make babies?” Han Sen didn’t say that aloud, however. He only agreed to the request, promising that he would bring the little red bird there.

“If there is nothing else, I will go and search for the little red bird and bring it here.” Han Sen just wanted to get out of there now.

“There is no rush. Before you leave, there is something very important you must do,” the phoenix said. Then, it spat some fire at Han Sen.

Chapter 2774 - Extreme Living Land

Chapter 2774 Extreme Living Land

The phoenix's white flame wrapped around Han Sen in a flash. It made Han Sen look like a burning torch, but it didn't actually sear him. He felt no pain or burning sensation. While the fire looked scary, there was no heat. But within the burning flames, Han Sen's black Dongxuan Armor started to turn white.

Aside from that, Han Sen felt no changes occurring within his body. His Dongxuan Armor's power wasn't locked or limited.

When the fire went out, the Dongxuan Armor had turned into a white, semi-transparent crystal. It looked like a dream, like something that couldn't possibly exist in the real world.

Han Sen's eyes suddenly widened. He generated his Dongxuan Sutra power and realized his dongxuan power was activated. With it, he could harness white phoenix fires.

"Now that you have the phoenix flame's power, you can make effective use of the phoenix feather," the phoenix said with a smile.

Han Sen wasn't overjoyed by this, though. His Dongxuan Sutra was already fine, but now his armor was linked to the god phoenix flame. If he used his Dongxuan Armor, it would trigger the phoenix fire.

That seemed like a good thing at first thought. The phoenix fires was a high-class power that most people would admire, but it simply wasn't Han Sen's forte. If the phoenix had placed its phoenix flames on the Dongxuan Armor, it wasn't likely that the fire's only function was allowing Han Sen to use the phoenix feather.

Although Han Sen immediately thought this, he didn't say anything to the phoenix.

“Go. If you can bring back that baby phoenix, I will allow your people to live here, protected by our race,” the phoenix promised.

“This place is a smoldering wasteland. Who would want to live here?” Han Sen thought to himself. The conditions that the phoenix had wrought on the land around it didn’t seem to be all that inviting.

It seemed to understand what Han Sen was thinking, though. The phoenix continued, explaining, “This is where the phoenix race started. Now, only I am left. I don’t really need much space anymore. If you can bring that baby phoenix back to me, I will allow you to make use of a million miles. You may cultivate it however you see fit, and if an enemy shows up, I promise to help you chase them away.”

After that, the phoenix looked across the burned world and said, “After bad things reach their lowest point, good things then tend to rise. This is an incinerated land, but it isn’t a dead realm. It can yield benefits beyond your wildest dreams.”

“What kind of benefits?” Han Sen couldn’t help but ask.

“Only the dying can live. Death comes first so that newborns can grow. This xenogeneic space has extremely potent powers of life. Any creature, whether it is a plant, animal, or xenogeneic, will grow better here than they would in the outside world,” the phoenix said.

“Why don’t I feel anything special about this place?” Han Sen didn’t believe what the phoenix said because he couldn’t feel anything strange going on inside him. He couldn’t detect the lifeforce in this xenogeneic space doing anything that the phoenix had just described.

“Do you have any seeds?” the phoenix asked, looking at Han Sen.

“I don’t have seeds, but I do have a small plant.” Han Sen brought out a cactus from Destiny’s Tower in a glass pot.

“Put it in the soil,” the phoenix said.

Han Sen was confused. He took the cactus out of the pot and planted it in the soil.

Then, a miracle happened. The cactus had been the size of a fist, but as Han Sen watched, it began to grow. A second later, it was the size of a football. And it was still growing.

“Any creature that can absorb this extreme living power can grow quickly, just like this plant you have planted. Beneath the extreme living power, a being can develop very fast and reach the max of what one’s genes can support. There is only one extreme living land in the universe, and it is here. It belongs to the phoenixes. There is no other in the universe,” the phoenix said with a cocky look.

As the phoenix spoke, the cactus that Han Sen had planted reached the size of a barrel. And still, it continued to grow. It shocked Han Sen a great deal. He couldn’t even explain how staggering this was.

“Does all the land in this place have power similar to what I’m seeing here?” Han Sen asked, looking at the phoenix in wonder. He knew what that meant. If any creature could grow that rapidly in a certain location, it almost suggested that the area was a glitch. It went against the laws of nature.

“Yes,” the phoenix said with a nod.

Han Sen was speechless. He was so happy to hear that he might be allowed to enter a xenogeneic space as profound as that. It would be a great boon for the development of humans.

Plus, he would have a true god phoenix to protect the race. Humans in this universe would be as safe as Tarzan. Aside from the three higher races, no one could even attempt to assault the territory protected by the phoenix. Now, Han Sen was seriously considering handing over the little red bird.

“Don’t worry, Mr. Phoenix. I’m going to try my best to locate the baby phoenix. I will bring it to you.” Han Sen licked his lips as he spoke.

The phoenix was happy with Han Sen's performance thus far, and it didn't keep him. It told Han Sen that when he located the baby phoenix, he simply needed to return and ring the black-steel bell. Then, the phoenix would come to pick up Han Sen and the baby phoenix.

Han Sen collected his phoenix feather and left that nirvana. He was so tempted by the phoenix's offer that he thought to himself, "It is a shame that the little red bird is a mix. If the phoenix isn't fond of it, this might turn bad. I shouldn't risk it."

Han Sen decided that he wouldn't bring the little red bird there, after all. After departing from the xenogeneic space, he traveled a great many leagues away.

"The Very High don't know that I have escaped, but I'm not going back to Sky Palace. In case the Very High have already found out, I should delay the news for as long as I can," Han Sen thought for a while. He was now planning to go back to the God Area to hunt deified xenogeneics for a while. That way, he could max out his deified gene tallies.

But Han Sen didn't dare stay near the nirvana. He contacted Xie Qing King and made plans to live with him for a while.

Xie Qing King immediately agreed to Han Sen's request. He gave out orders to send ships to collect Han Sen.

"You don't have to pick me up. I just need to know if it is safe where you are. I'm in trouble, and my identity can't be exposed," Han Sen said.

Xie Qing King was chewing on a big cigar. With a pleased look, he said, "A while ago, I bought a system that was part of the Sky Music Area. There are two planets with life, and the views aren't bad. I bought them to use as a vacation home. You should consider living there. The Sky Music Area is part of the Thousand Treasures. They are in charge of defense and security. Unless there is a universal war, I doubt any petty thieves would risk trying to break in."

“Holy crap. Do you earn that much money from writing comics?” Han Sen’s eyes were wide open. Xie Qing King had bought an entire system to use as a vacation spot. It was too ridiculous to believe.

“Call me Teacher Xie. I am the most famous author with the best-selling books ever. The books have millions of fans across millions of races across the entire universe...” Xie Qing King said lazily, waving his cigar.

“Teacher Xie, does your comic studio need any extra hands?” Han Sen was practically drooling. It sounded like easy money.

“Yes, but we don’t need people like you who don’t have active imaginations. There’s also the fact that you’re very stingy.” Xie Qing King obviously wasn’t mincing his words when it came to insulting Han Sen.

Han Sen was rendered speechless. His personality was certainly rooted in reality, but he didn’t lack imagination.

Still, Han Sen had to admit that he had no artistic capabilities. Shaking his head, he struck an agreement with Xie Qing King and went to the man’s vacation planet.

Chapter 2775 - Space Garden

Chapter 2775 Space Garden

Although he already knew Xie Qing King was very rich, after seeing the system that the man had purchased, Han Sen was well-and-truly flabbergasted.

That was especially true when he saw Xie Qing King piloting a ZT27 Ming King battleship to pick him up. Han Sen suddenly doubted that Xie Qing King had earned all this dough just by selling comics. The man had to be selling weapons on the black market or something.

That battleship had once belonged to the Extreme King. It was the type of battleship only their kings could use. Ordinarily, only princes, princesses, and other royals were allowed to pilot such powerful ships. Although it was a small battleship compared to what some races possessed, the equipment, tools, and weapons on-board were the best in the universe. That was especially true of its defenses. It could withstand the strikes of a primitive deified without even having its paint scratched. This wasn't something you could buy in your average street market.

“The Extreme King Prince Chrisman is a fan of my books. This was a gift he sent me, in exchange for the latest edition in my series.” Xie Qing King looked and sounded so proud when he saw Han Sen's open-jawed astonishment.

“You cow...” Han Sen gave him a thumbs up. He had nothing else to say. He really did admire his old friend's success.

There were a lot of humans, spirits, and creatures who had crossed over from the sanctuary in recent times, but he was certain Xie Qing King had been the most successful. But the key for him reaching this monetary zenith was a vast amount of self-determination. He got there himself, and he hadn't relied on anyone. Han Sen admired that.

Snowball, who was sitting next to Xie Qing King, had received a complete makeover. It was wearing all sorts of fancy stuff. Even the dog tags on its neck were famous in the universe. It had a small, gentleman's hat upon its head—which just so happened to be a high-class treasure.

Aside from the word “rich,” Han Sen didn't know how to describe the pair.

“Old Han, have you ever thought about making your own mountain?” Xie Qing King tossed an arm around Han Sen's shoulders and passed him a cigarette.

“What kind of mountain? We aren't some sort of gang.” Han Sen rolled his eyes.

Xie Qing King's eyes were serious. “That is precisely what I mean. Although my work is going well, the more I work, the more empty I feel. In this universe, I don't have a true place to call home. I don't have a territory. Everything within reach is controlled by others. And if I was ever to offend the wrong people, they could take away everything I own with a mere wave of their hands. That feeling sucks.”

“Aren't you rich? Can't you just buy an abandoned system and build it up?” Han Sen said.

Xie Qing King drew a long breath through his cigar and puffed out some smoke rings, then he gnashed his teeth and said, “That won't do sh*t. Without enough power to support us, having a territory is no different from having no territory.”

“Then what are you suggesting?” Han Sen had actually been planning this for a long time. It had long been his goal to mark out territory for himself in the universe.

But there were many issues going on in the universe right now. Even if they were to take over a xenogeneic space, they might not be able to hold it.

Xie Qing King seemed to be prepared for that question. He turned on a hologram and revealed a map of the universe. He pointed at part of the map and said, “Would you like to join me in taking a gamble? If we win, this big place will belong to us.”

“What if we lose?” Han Sen asked, looking at that place.

“Then we will just end up bankrupt and have to start all over,” Xie Qing King said with a laugh.

“Tell me about your plan.” Han Sen’s eyes were locked on that space.

The two words read “Space Garden.” It was a xenogeneic space in the universe that belonged to the Flower God race. The Flower Gods weren’t a high race, and Space Garden was just a medium-sized xenogeneic space.

In regards to their abilities, the Flower Gods didn’t have the power or resources that the high races did. The Flower God people were just good at making geno fluids, and making geno fluids had given them a higher stake in the greater universe. Even the top ten high races couldn’t replicate the geno fluids they made.

It wasn’t like their geno fluid skills were better than those of the higher races; Space Garden simply offered many nutritious genes. The resources that they used could only be obtained in the Space Garden.

The Space Garden wasn’t very big, but it had very special rules. As long as the Flower Gods held onto the Space Garden and didn’t leave, the three highest races couldn’t set foot there.

While the Flower Gods made a lot of fantastic geno fluids, their combat powers were rather weak. They had been working hard to improve themselves for many years, and at this point, no one knew how many geno fluids they had produced and consumed. But there were no deified elites growing amongst them. They didn’t have the power to become one of the high races.

But the Flower Gods weren’t to blame for their weakness. Fighting wasn’t what their genes had been developed for. They just didn’t have the right genes for combat, so it didn’t matter how many geno fluids they consumed. No deified elites would rise amongst them.

On top of that, many factions were suppressing them. Again and again, they were stopped from trying to become one of the higher races.

Because the Flower Gods knew they couldn't become stronger, they sought a lot of outside powers to bolster their own.

Normally, if a race wanted to start a lantern war, all of their fighters had to share the same blood. If an outsider joined the fight, even if they beat the higher race, the lantern would refuse to light.

But the Flower Gods had recently developed an intriguing geno fluid. If one was to use that geno fluid, they could temporarily possess the blood of a Flower God.

If a deified elite used that geno fluid, they could be considered a Flower God for a while and help the Flower Gods earn a slot amidst the higher races. The adopted warrior could light the lantern on the Flower Gods' behalf.

But such a powerful geno fluid could only be used once due to the resources it cost. Even the Flower Gods couldn't keep producing that sort of concoction. Therefore, they were currently considering which deified elite would be willing to help them become a high race.

People were evil. Even deified elites that had been friendly to the Flower Gods couldn't be trusted now. Therefore, the Flower Gods were hesitating to make a decision. They couldn't decide which elite to trust.

The gamble Xie Qing King was talking about was in regards to the Space Garden. He wanted to get the Space Garden for himself. That was Xie Qing King's scheme.

If he was able to claim the Space Garden, then even if the three higher races came for him, it would be pointless. As long as the Space Garden was in their hands, no outsider could enter.

"If the three high races cannot take the Space Garden, how can we claim it?" Han Sen looked at Xie Qing King and asked.

“The Flower Gods aren’t talented fighters. They own the Space Garden, which is a nice place. They also have great technology that helps them produce geno fluid. Many of the higher races want it. They want to own the Flower Gods, but sadly, the Space Garden has its special rules. In all this time, none of the higher races have found a way to invade them.”

After pausing, Xie Qing King went on to say, “The puppeteers in the shadows cannot enter the Space Garden, but they do not want the Flower Gods to become a higher race. They are afraid that if the fitness of the Flower Gods was improved, their race would become dangerous. So, they are trying to suppress the Flower Gods every way they can. Although the Flower Gods have the potential to become a high race, they are forced to remain a low race.”

“That means that if the Flower Gods want to become a high race, they have to do more than just beat another high race,” Han Sen said with a frown.

“You are right. Otherwise, looking for a deified elite that could help them wouldn’t take much time. But looking for one that could sort out all of their issues and not affect the reputation of the Flower Gods? That is hard. If the elite was too weak, there wouldn’t be enough power to help them become a high race. If the elite was too strong, the Flower Gods wouldn’t feel safe. Therefore, the Flower Gods have been unable to decide which elite can help them. Right now, the pickings are slim for the Flower Gods, but they are also offering a lot to the person they hire. If someone helps them become a high race, they will share the Space Garden with their new ally.” Xie Qing King pointed at the map with a look of excitement.

Chapter 2776 - Banque

2776 Banque

“The guy we need to talk to is called Violet. He is the spokesperson for the Flower Gods. The deified elites of many races have been trying to get in contact with him, so they can try their hand at earning half of the Space Garden.” Xie Qing King punched a command into his display to reveal the image of a Flower God.

“Is it a male or a female?” Han Sen looked at the Flower God in the video. It looked somewhat like a very gorgeous human, but a flower rose from its head. This flower was a violet.

“It is a male. In the Flower Gods, both the men and women look very beautiful. Don’t think that Violet is weak because of his beauty, however. He is actually very strong. He isn’t simple-minded or easily influenced. I have contacted him before, and he is a tricky guy to negotiate with,” Xie Qing King said.

“If he was easy to push around, I doubt the Flower Gods would let him deal with such important matters. After all, this decision will be a pivotal part of the Flower Gods becoming a higher race. If they fail, their entire race could be destroyed. They need to be careful with such matters.” Han Sen paused and then asked, “Which race do the Flower Gods wish to replace?”

“I don’t know yet. The Flower Gods are being very careful, and they don’t leak information easily. Judging from what others have guessed, they would likely seek to take out the Tree Men that are next to them. The Flower Gods and the Tree Men have been in conflict for a long time, so they are already enemies. Furthermore, the Tree Men have been

doing poorly in recent times. It has been a few hundred years since they had a deified in their race. They aren't exactly a powerful high race. They would be one of the easier races to knock down a peg. There are a few other targets, too..." Xie Qing King brought up all the information he had on the subject.

"Do these high races not have any allies?" Han Sen asked, tapping his lip in thought.

"Yes, but because they aren't very strong, people don't take them seriously. Plus, the Flower Gods have connections with the Ancient God. If they want to fight, it's unlikely that others would interfere." Xie Qing King pointed out more information about Violet. He then pointed at the man's image and said, "Now, this guy is the key that we need. All we need to do is convince him, and then, we will be partnered with the Flower Gods and earn half of Space Garden."

Xie Qing King smiled at Han Sen and said, "The crystallizers aren't thought of as a strong race. I don't think the Flower Gods will worry too much about you completely overpowering them. And then, all you need to do is use your power to impress Violet."

"Why don't you go there on your own?" Han Sen didn't seem satisfied.

"I wanted to go, but I'm not deified yet," Xie Qing King confessed hopelessly. He opened his palms.

"So, sometimes there are things you can't do yourself?" Han Sen laughed.

Xie Qing King stared back at Han Sen and said, "It isn't that I can't. It's that I can't do it YET."

Han Sen stayed on Xie Qing King's planet for a few days. The environment wasn't too shabby. It was almost like heaven. If it was a peaceful period, it wouldn't be a bad choice to retire there for good.

Every day, Han Sen used the Four Sheep Cube to access God's Farm. He was hoping to see Wan'er and God's Knife again. But even though a lot of time had passed, Han Sen had yet to see them again.

It was strange. Han Sen was initially worried that if he used the Four Sheep Cube, he would be thrown back to the Very High. But now he noticed that no matter where he was, he would travel to God's Farm and then return to where he last used the cube.

With things like that, it also meant he had no way of returning to the bottle world. If the Very High went to visit him, they would learn that he had escaped.

In fact, Han Sen's escape had already been discovered. A Very High elder had planned to give Han Sen another full body checkup, but when he went into the bottle world, he was unable to find Han Sen.

This surprised the Very High a lot. Han Sen had escaped from their alpha hall without anyone noticing. As far as they were concerned, this was very bad.

But the Very High now believed someone must have helped Han Sen. Otherwise, how could he have escaped? Exquisite was initially their prime suspect, since she had done it once before. But after a thorough investigation, they realized that it couldn't have been Exquisite.

After confirming that it wasn't Exquisite, matters became more complicated. They believed there was a traitor in the Very High that their investigation had failed to uncover.

"He really escaped." Exquisite was more shocked than any of the other Very High. She hadn't believed Han Sen when he insisted that he would get out on his own. But a short time after she had last seen him, Han Sen had done as he promised. This was quite unbelievable.

Han Sen had been imprisoned by the Very High, the top race in the universe. Not even true god elites could escape from the alpha hall once they were trapped there. She couldn't imagine how Han Sen had managed to do what he had done.

The Very High tried to predict where Han Sen might go, and they used some special genres of deduction, but they were unable to catch his trail. They hadn't the faintest trace of a clue as to where he had fled. That made the Very High even more certain that there was a traitor in their midst. If there wasn't a traitor, Han Sen would have been tracked down by now, they believed.

Han Sen, in the meantime, had just been introduced to Violet of the Flower Gods. The guy looked just as he had in the hologram. The man was so pretty that he could make a country fall.

But a pretty face like that didn't influence Han Sen much. He felt like Violet was too soft, and it gave him the impression that the man was actually a toxic snake. Soft on the exterior, but filled to the brim with evil and poison.

"The prettier the snake is, the more toxic it is. I wonder how dangerous this Violet truly is?" Han Sen wondered to himself.

"You said Violet hosted a banquet and invited many deified elites from all sorts of races? What does that mean?" Han Sen lowered his voice to ask Xie Qing King next to him.

"I don't know." Xie Qing King fell silent, and then he said, "Maybe he wants to put the cooperation up as an auction, and have deified elites compete with each other. See who comes up with the highest price and what-not."

"No way. That would be ridiculous. This decision will decide the fate of the whole race of the Flower Gods. They can't host an auction for something this serious unless the people in charge of the Flower Gods are absolutely nuts." Han Sen shook his head.

"In that case, I don't know. Aside from that, I can't really think of a reason that they would bring so many deified elites together. Contacting them via private means would be more beneficial." Xie Qing King really didn't understand much about politics.

Han Sen looked around. He saw a few people he already knew. There was Dragon One from the Dragons, and Dia Robber from the Destroyed. Bai Wanjie from the Extreme King.

Even Lone Bamboo was there. And there were many other deified elites Han Sen did not know.

“It looks like the Space Garden is a juicy morsel for a lot of races.” There were so many competitors, Han Sen didn’t think he would be the one to be contracted.

“These big races are like hungry wolves circling prey. The Flower King might not want to cooperate with them. We still stand a chance.” Although Xie Qing King said that, seeing people like that all around, he knew how important the Space Garden was to everyone. It had exceeded his expectations, and he knew it wouldn’t be an easy prize to win.

Chapter 2777 - Flower God Mutation

Chapter 2777 Flower God Mutation

“I’m sorry to have asked everyone to convene here today, but I’m afraid the Flower Gods have a problem. I regret to inform you that our plans have changed. To prevent everyone from thinking the Flower Gods are not reliable, we have asked everyone to come here so we can explain things in person.” Violet’s words were shocking to everyone in attendance.

“What happened to the Flower Gods? Is there any way in which I can help?” Extreme King Prince Bai Wanjie quickly said.

He had just become deified not too long ago. He was only primitive, so he definitely wasn’t the highest-ranking deified that was present. Far from it. He was a crown prince of the Extreme King, however. He was one of the most qualified emissaries who had come to this meeting.

“Thank you for your concern, crown prince. Our race needs a favor. I want to invite you all to enter the Space Garden so that you can help my people.” A stunned silence descended over the meeting.

The Flower Gods had never let outsiders into the Space Garden. They wanted to keep it for themselves. People only knew that the Space Garden was full of high-level geno fluid resources. As for what it looked like inside, hardly anyone other than the Flower Gods had ever seen it.

Across history, only a few outsiders had been allowed to enter the Space Garden, and they were very close with the Flowers Gods. But the elites who had come to this meeting barely had any connection to the Flower Gods. Despite the fact that they were practically strangers, the Flower Gods were inviting them all to spend time in the Space Garden. The whole situation was quite strange.

Violet seemed to know that everyone would think of this as suspicious, and so he quickly said, “The talents of my people aren’t the only reason that we are able to create such unique geno fluids. The primary reason, in truth, is that the Space Garden provides us access to resources not available to any other race. Therefore, no one has been able to copy the geno fluids that we make.”

“Are you saying that something has happened to the resources that you use to create your products?” Dragon One asked Violet, tilting his head to one side.

Upon hearing that, everyone thought what Dragon One said made sense. If there wasn’t some issue with the resources of the Space Garden, Violet wouldn’t be speaking so openly about the secrets of the Flower Gods.

Violet nodded and said, “There is a very serious problem, and if we do not sort this out, I’m afraid the Flower Gods will no longer be able to create the special high-class geno fluids that we are famous for.”

“What is the problem? You can tell us. There are many elites here, and even the Extreme King’s crown prince. We can help you,” Dia Robber said.

“Yes. We will find a way to help you—together. We will not allow the geno fluids of the Flower Gods to go extinct. That would be a great loss for the entire universe.” Everyone was trying to show earnest support.

But more than anything, they just wanted to learn the secrets of the geno fluids. They were only offering aid because of the benefits they would receive. No one would help the Flower Gods for no reason.

Violet sighed and said, “I really want to tell you all so that we can sort out this problem quickly, but this information is a matter of national security to the Flower Gods. The leader has commanded us not to tell anyone. Otherwise, we could be exiled.”

“Violet, what is that supposed to mean? You asked us to come here, but now you’re not telling us anything. In that case, how are we supposed to help?” demanded a deified elite with a short temper.

Violet’s face looked glum. He sighed and said, “The Flower Gods would like all of you to come to the Space Garden to help our race. But before you enter the Space Garden, I cannot tell you what is going on there. I know this is rude, but we have no choice. What is happening is too important for my people, and so we cannot risk leaking our secrets.”

“You aren’t telling us anything, and yet you want our help? How are we supposed to know if we can help?” Bai Wanjie said.

“We know this is very awkward for everyone involved, and if you don’t want to enter, we won’t try to force you. We would rather let our resources be destroyed than allow our secrets to become public knowledge,” Violet said.

“What you’re saying doesn’t make sense. Even if you don’t tell us now, we will still learn your secrets once we go in.”

“Yes. So, you must tell us now. And then, when we go, we will find a way.”

But no matter what people said, Violet was stalwart. He wasn’t going to give them a single detail.

“There’s really no point in continuing this conversation. If you really want to help us, our race will pay you back. We will do everything in our power to return the favor. If you aren’t willing to help, then that is also fine. But right now, this situation is an urgent one. I need to return to the Space Garden with haste. Anyone who is willing to help us can journey to the Space Garden with me now. Otherwise, we will part ways here and hope that we can meet again someday.”

Everyone was talking quietly amongst themselves. They had never expected something like this to occur.

But quickly, someone spoke up, agreeing to help the Flower Gods despite the lack of information. The person walked over to join Violet.

Han Sen and Xie Qing King looked at each other. They seemed to know this was how things were going to be. Everyone was interested in the secrets of the Flower Gods. Otherwise, they never would have come in the first place. Now, there was a chance for everyone here to see the secrets with their own two eyes. No one would miss out on a chance like this.

Even if there was a conspiracy at play, the Flower Gods were a small race. They didn't have any deified elites to wreak serious harm upon the elites that had gathered here. The Flower Gods depended on the Space Garden and the geno fluids they produced. That was their only claim to fame. The elites who had come to this meeting were mostly deifieds, so they weren't afraid of anything the Flower Gods might do.

Even if the Flower Gods were planning something devious, the elites believed that their powers would be enough to escape whatever mischief might befall them.

“Are we going?” Han Sen asked Xie Qing King.

“Since we are already here, it isn't like we can simply leave. Let's follow and have a peek, so we can see what our future territory might look like.” Xie Qing King shrugged his shoulders as he spoke.

“You are right.” Han Sen nodded. But now, he was playing the role of Xie Qing King's subordinate. He couldn't speak out of turn, and so he had to let Xie Qing King do the talking.

Violet wasn't turning anyone away. He was more than happy to accept anyone who was willing to go to the Space Garden with him. Kings and deifieds alike were joining the crowd that was preparing to leave.

Before they headed out, Violet told them that the trip would be a very dangerous one. They needed to think this through carefully and make sure that they wished to come.

However, in the end, every elite that had come to the meeting decided to follow Violet. They all entered the Flower Gods' battleship and left the planet that belonged to the Thousand Treasures.

Han Sen and Xie Qing King were inside, as well. Because there was a mix of high races and low races, it was a real melting pot. All that diversity also meant that Xie Qing King and Han Sen didn't stand out too much.

As Han Sen and Xie Qing King were getting a bite to eat in the battleship's restaurant, Dia Robber approached. He seemed excited to see Xie Qing King. "Are you the author of Overbearing President Love Luv Looove, Teacher Xie?"

"I am Xie Qing." Xie Qing King had gotten used to this sort of thing happening. He smiled amiably as he spoke.

"It really is Mr. Xie! This is great. I have finally met Teacher Xie. I am a big fan of your comics..." Dia Robber passionately grabbed Xie Qing King by the hand.

Han Sen was frozen. Dia Robber was the future of the Destroyed. He was a guy who could kill people with a wave of his hand. He was also a fan of Xie Qing King. It was hard for Han Sen to wrap his mind around.

"Is this guy for real?" Han Sen wondered. He never would have thought that someone like Dia Robber would like comics. The Destroyed was probably just looking for an excuse to get close to Xie Qing King.

"Teacher Xie, can I have your signature?" Dia Robber asked, whipping out a pen and paper and holding them out so that Xie Qing King could jot down his signature.

"Of course," Xie Qing King said in a friendly tone. He grabbed the pen and started to write his signature. He wrote his name like a dragon and a phoenix that were flying together.

Why did his signature look like a dragon and a phoenix dancing? Han Sen couldn't tell what words they were supposed to be, or if they were even words at all. They were jumbled and looked conjoined. No one could have read what Xie Qing King had written.

Dia Robber looked as if he had found a treasure. He took it very seriously and carefully hid the notepad back within his clothing.

Chapter 2778 - The Space Garden

2778 The Space Garden

“Mr. Xie, unless it is truly necessary, I suggest that you do not go to the Flower Gods,” Dia Robber suddenly said to Xie Qing King with a hushed voice.

“Why is that?” Xie Qing King glanced at Dia Robber with a raised eyebrow.

“Since the battle powers of the Flower Gods are extremely low, they focus their efforts on protecting their Space Garden. In all the time that their race has lived here, very few outsiders have ever been able to access the Space Garden. Now it seems like they’re letting everyone in. Don’t you think that is a little suspicious?” Dia Robber said as he sat down.

“It really is quite suspicious. Do you know anything about what is going on?” Xie Qing King asked with some curiosity.

Dia Robber shook his head. “Not really. But from what I have experienced in the past, I am inclined to believe that this will be a very dangerous trip. Teacher Xie, you are a man of great knowledge. There is no need for you to risk your life.”

“It is fine. It is fine. There are some places I wouldn’t dare to go, but with him protecting me, going to the Flower Gods should be okay,” Xie Qing King said, tipping a thumb toward Han Sen.

Dia Robber could see the confidence Xie Qing King had in his guard, and so he looked at Han Sen and asked, “I have never formally met you before. Who are you?”

“This is my bodyguard, San Mu. He is such a skilled fighter that he can battle two or three deifieds at once.” Xie Qing King was bluffing and hyping Han Sen up already.

“San Mu, if you have earned the admiration of Teacher Xie, you must be a very powerful person. I wonder where you are from, Brother San Mu.” Dia Robber didn’t use a geno art to analyze Han Sen, but he noticed that he couldn’t feel or discern Han Sen’s presence. That surprised him.

“I’m just from a nameless race. You wouldn’t know them, so it wouldn’t matter even if I told you,” Han Sen muttered, his voice dismissive and short.

Xie Qing King looked at Dia Robber and laughed. “Don’t worry about it. He has a bad temper. He’s always like that, I’m afraid. Even to his boss. There is nothing that can be done about it.”

“It’s fine. People with power can get away with more than most. Just like Teacher Xie said: if Brother San Mu can beat three enemies at once, then it’s understandable even if he is a little abrupt.” Dia Robber let out a slight chuckle.

“Even though you say he is good, I think he is just good at bluffing and being a d*ck,” said a provocative voice behind them.

The three of them looked over to its source, and they found that the voice had come from another table. There were two Extreme Kings, one of whom was the crown prince, Bai Wanjie.

The other person was a young girl. She had a very intriguing and powerful presence, but judging from her age, there was no way she could have been deified already. She was the one who had spoken.

Han Sen and the other two at his table had experienced a lot in their lives. Unlike ordinary young people, they weren’t easily riled. They weren’t going to argue with a little girl. They just pretended not to hear her and resumed talking.

The little girl, upon seeing that her declaration received no response from Han Sen, grew bored with the thought of taunting them further. She stopped trying to rile others up.

Because Violet had needed to cram everyone into a small battleship, there were a lot of deifieds in one place. It was only natural that arguments might arise. Fortunately, everyone had assembled there for a singular purpose. Until they reached the Space Garden, no all-out fights would break out.

Han Sen tried to memorize the route to the Space Garden, so he could recall how to get back there if he ever needed to.

But the battleship was moving too quickly. After a few space jumps, Han Sen lost track of where he was.

Once they entered the xenogeneic space of the Flower Gods, Han Sen finally understood why the place was called the Space Garden. What Han Sen saw was blankets of flowers covering sprawling meadows.

The flower fields looked like stairs rising between the clouds. There were loads of weird flowers scattered everywhere that Han Sen looked. All of them were xenogeneic plants of various levels. It was unbelievably pretty.

The ship parked next to the flower fields, and then, Violet brought them down.

After they left the battleship, Han Sen smelled the scent of all those flowers. While the fragrance was very strong, it wasn't cloying or overbearing. It had a natural tinge to it.

"Is this a canna lily?" Dia Robber asked suddenly, looking at a particular flower.

Han Sen and Xie Qing King followed Dia Robber's gaze. There was a flowery vine that was half a meter long. A few flowers had sprouted from the vine, and each bloom looked like a little girl practicing ballet. They looked very pretty.

“Yes. That is a canna lily. You have a good pair of eyes.” Violet gave Dia Robber a thumbs up.

But Dia Robber didn't seem to be happy about his discovery. In fact, he looked rather glum.

After everyone's focus turned away from Dia Robber to move forward, Han Sen walked over to Dia Robber's side and asked, “What is it?”

Dia Robber frowned and said, “From what I can tell, canna lilies should be deified plants. They grow in very unique environments, and their powers are never weaker than a primitive deified xenogeneic. The Flower Gods just grow them randomly on the side of the road. Isn't that a little too strange?”

“It is surprising to learn that the Flower Gods can grow deified plants with such ease,” Xie Qing King said with a frown.

Violet kept moving. Han Sen and the others walked past countless flowers and fields of grass. There were so many varieties of plants, and Han Sen could only recognize a tiny fraction of them. But judging from the lifeforce of the grasses and flowers, he could feel that they were nothing ordinary. They were all xenogeneic plants.

“None of these plants are ordinary. No wonder the Flower Gods can create so many geno fluids.” Han Sen kept looking around him. He didn't know what most of the plants were called, but he could tell from their lifeforce that they were some good stuff.

“This is such a nice place. If we can take over this territory, we would never have to worry about resources. The xenogeneic plant resources here could feed 100,000 people,” Xie Qing King murmured to Han Sen.

Han Sen was thinking about something else, though. He ignored Xie Qing King.

“Xenogeneic plants bear fruit from time to time. As long as the seeds inside a fruit are not damaged, I can take them to the land of the fire phoenix to grow. I don't know how much

that would reduce their growing time, though.” Han Sen couldn’t imagine how much he would gain if he could accelerate the growth of plants like this. If he brought a few seeds to the extreme living land, he could reap enormous quantities of xenogeneic fruit in a short amount of time. Then, he would most certainly become rich.

“We are nearing the place where the incident happened. Please be careful.” Violet’s footsteps slowed.

“Don’t we need to meet the leader of your race first?” Dragon One asked with suspicion.

“The leader and the others are already there,” Violet said. He kept walking as he talked, so no one slowed down and they all continued following.

Chapter 2779 - Buried

2779 Buried

“Something is wrong. How come we have traveled all this way, but we have yet to encounter a single other Flower God?” Xie Qing King frowned and lowered his voice to speak with Han Sen.

Han Sen had noticed the same thing. Violet was the only Flower God they had seen this entire time. The only other people around them were members of other races. Since being in the Space Garden, they had yet to see a single other Flower God.

This was the home of the Flower Gods. Even if something had happened, they still should have been encountering other members of Violet’s race.

Everyone had warning sirens blaring in their heads. They followed Violet carefully as they flew through the Space Garden, but they didn’t see anything dangerous around.

And there was no sign of a battle, either. It looked as if nothing concerning had actually happened.

But when they reached the highest flower field, what they saw froze them in place.

They saw many men and women with their bodies buried in the field. Only half their heads were sticking up above the soil. Each of them had a flower on their heads. Some of them were peonies, and some looked like chrysanthemums. Each flower was unique, and they all looked like they were opening in bloom.

Clearly, the people who looked like carrots in the flower fields were the missing Flower Gods.

“Violet, what is this?” Bai Wanjie asked Violet.

The Flower Gods buried in the ground were still alive, but they were as still as half-buried vegetables.

Ever so slowly, their lifeforces seemed to be waning.

“I’m not going to lie to you, Mr. Crown Prince. The whole of the Flower Gods, myself excluded, are here,” Violet said as he pointed at the half-buried heads in the field.

Bai Wanjie didn’t ask how the Flower Gods had ended up in such a strange situation. Instead, he asked Violet, “Before you left the Space Garden, were they already buried this way?”

“You are very smart, Mr. Crown Prince.” Violet nodded and admitted this to be the case.

“So, when you said that the Flower Gods wanted to become a higher place, it was all a lie? A trick that you used to lure us here?” Bai Wanjie asked, staring at Violet.

“Yes.” Violet nodded again. He clearly didn’t intend to hide anything.

Violet and Bai Wanjie just stared at each other. They didn’t look away. Violet went on to say, “Although I lied about the cause, I truly intend to offer you the prize that I promised. If any of you can save my people, we are willing to sign a contract that will offer up half of the Space Garden.”

“Is that true?” Everyone’s eyes brightened.

“You guys have seen what has happened to the Flower Gods. Do you think we have the gall, let alone the power, to break our promise?” Violet drawled. He wasn’t in a hurry.

“What happened to your people? Can you explain it to us now?” Bai Wanjie looked at the heads protruding from the flower fields.

The fields were indescribable. Flower Gods were planted in the soil as far as the eye could see. There were millions of them. And with the small flowers rising from each head, they looked so pretty.

It didn't matter how pretty they were, though. They were half-buried in the soil, which made the whole scene rather disturbing.

Violet was no longer trying to withhold information. For the first time since they had met him, Violet explained what happened completely.

The Flower Gods were good at gardening, and they had discovered the Space Garden long ago. It was a suitable place for many xenogeneic plants to grow. They thought they had lucked out, but they soon found out that there was something wrong with the xenogeneic space.

The leader of the Flower Gods buried himself in the flower fields, just like Han Sen and the others were seeing now.

The Flower Gods didn't know why their leader did that, but they eventually figured out what was going on. They needed to appease the garden itself. Every once in a while, they would bring sacrifices to the garden. That way, the garden would no longer mess with their minds. As long as they kept the garden satisfied, it wouldn't force any of the Flower Gods to bury themselves.

But as time went by, the Space Garden seemed to become hungrier. It required more xenogeneics to support itself. Two months ago, the sacrifice that they buried in the flower fields was useless. The Flower God leader and many elites suddenly dug holes in the field and buried themselves there.

Aside from Violet, every Flower God was now buried there.

"Why didn't you guys bury yourselves as they did?" asked a small race deified as he looked on Violet with suspicion. Clearly, he didn't believe the tale that Violet was spinning.

“I don’t know. Only I was okay. I don’t feel any danger. And I don’t know why this happened. That is why I am begging you all to save my people. We will never turn back on our word,” Violet said with a look of seriousness.

“Have you tried digging them out?” a King class elite asked.

That question was kind of pointless. The Flower Gods had been buried there for a while. Violet must have tried everything already. Violet would only have contacted outside deifieds if he had no other choice. He had exhausted all of his options.

“I can’t dig them up. The soil might seem normal, but it is incredibly durable. You cannot dig through this land, and you might even hurt the people in the soil,” Violet answered.

One of the elites tried to grab a handful of the soil. The eyes of everyone watching widened. The Kings, and even the deifieds, couldn’t summon enough power to rip out a chunk of that turf.

“What kind of soil is this? Why is it so resilient?” a King class elite asked in shock.

“I don’t know. When they dug the holes to bury themselves, it didn’t seem that difficult. But when I tried digging them out, I couldn’t dislodge even a tiny piece of the ground...” Violet explained the situation to them once.

The elites tried many tests, but each attempt to crack this puzzle failed. They were unable to free the denizens of the flower fields.

Many of the elites focused on the task with feverish intensity. They thought of all kinds of methods, trying to get the half-buried Flower Gods out. But their efforts accomplished nothing. All of their attempts were fruitless.

One deified elite even grabbed a Flower God by the head. The Flower God’s neck almost broke, and he still didn’t move an inch.

The elites were there to save people, not kill them. So, the deified elite stopped trying to yank the head out.

“San Mu, what do you think is going on here?” Xie Qing King turned and asked Han Sen. He didn’t know what to make of the half-buried Flower Gods.

“It’s a bit creepy, to say the least.” Han Sen squinted slightly as he spoke. He was checking out those half-buried Flower Gods, but he seemed to notice something.

“Weird. It’s almost like the entire Space Garden is giving off a lifeforce... What if the Space Garden itself is a giant creature?” When Han Sen came up with an answer, it was something that not even he could believe.

Chapter 2780 - The Excavated Flower God

2780 The Excavated Flower God

“If anyone here can save our race, we will give you a key to half the Space Garden,” Violet declared once again. He was keen on making promises, it seemed. “Half of its entirety will be shared. That is our pledge.”

The group of elites had all reached the Space Garden via the Flower God’s battleship. They weren’t aware of the route they took to get there or even how they had made it through the border of the xenogeneic space. Because of that, they still didn’t know if entry to the Space Garden required some special password or technique. So, even if they took down the Space Garden now, there was no point in doing so if they wouldn’t be able to find or enter it again. As a result, no one tried anything suspicious or hostile.

Based on what Violet had said, it seemed that something special was required to enter the Space Garden. And that made everyone think.

This was obviously a very difficult and vulnerable moment for the Flower Gods. But if Violet had dared to bring them all here anyway, then that had to mean he had contingencies in place. He couldn’t simply be carrying a special item on his person that would allow them to access the Space Garden at a later date.

All the deified elites were looking at the half-buried Flower Gods, and as they did, Han Sen was also thinking. Then, he leapt into the air and flew up into the sky. He wanted to look down on the Space Garden from above and see what it looked like from a bird’s eye view.

But as Han Sen flew, he noticed a shadow flying alongside him. Someone else had obviously had the same thought.

That shadow noticed Han Sen, too. They glanced at each other, and Han Sen realized it was the little girl that had been following Bai Wanjie. They had met briefly in the battleship's canteen.

The girl didn't look any older than Bai Wanjie, but the crown prince seemed to respect her a great deal, judging from the way that he treated her. Han Sen couldn't correctly guess her identity.

The Bai family had many princes and princesses, and Han Sen had never been able to meet them all. And there were many other members of the royal family, as well. Not to mention that Han Sen had seen only a few of the Extreme King superiors.

"What are you doing up here?" the girl asked with a lift of her lips.

"I am admiring the view," Han Sen replied with a smile.

"Hmph. You are weird." The girl turned away from Han Sen and continued flying high.

Han Sen knew how to teleport, but if he used it openly, some of the elites might recognize it as God's Wander. He didn't want other people to see it, so he didn't use it there.

The Space Garden was only the size of a planet, but that didn't affect its rare and unique properties. When Han Sen flew high enough to see the whole of the Space Garden, he was stunned to discover that the entire place was like a giant *ganoderma lucidum* mushroom with many layers. The flower fields were like steps, and they were all a part of that mushroom. It was put together with an amazing level of detail and complexity.

Now, Han Sen was able to confirm his guess. The Space Garden could very well be alive. Maybe it was a very high-level planet xenogeneic.

Growing plants on a plant xenogeneic seemed quite unbelievable, now that he really considered the idea. But Han Sen had seen all the beings that lived within the Black Hole Spider before. This was certainly possible.

“What do you see?” the Extreme King girl asked, flying over next to Han Sen.

“I see a big mushroom.” Han Sen smiled.

“Hmph. You were boasting about your strength when we were on the battleship, and yet, you cannot see anything.” The girl lifted her lips.

“So, do you see what’s actually going on?” Han Sen asked.

“Of course.” The little girl looked quite cocky. She patted herself on the chest.

“You are too young to see anything.” Han Sen pretended not to believe her.

The girl shot him an arch look, and she said, “Being older doesn’t mean someone is better. Just like you. You have eyes, but you are still blind. You cannot see anything.”

“Then tell me what you see,” Han Sen said.

Full of confidence, the girl said, “Of course. If I see it correctly, the Space Garden itself is a giant plant. It is a very high-level xenogeneic. It could even be true god class. But its lifeforce is so weak, it looks as if it is going to die soon.”

“Violet said that when the Flower Gods made geno fluids a long time ago, they used a special material that was native to this region. I didn’t believe it back then, but I sure am starting to now. If this is a true god class xenogeneic plant, the xenogeneic plants that grow inside it will adopt its elements. Even an ordinary species that develops here will become different from those on the outside.” The girl really did seem to know her stuff. Just like Han Sen, she seemed to think the Space Garden was one large xenogeneic plant.

Han Sen looked at the little girl with shock, and he thought to himself, “The Extreme King really are different. With their knowledge and their power, they really are much better than smaller races.”

“If you think the Space Garden is a true god plant, then what do you make of all the Flower Gods that are buried in the field?” Han Sen asked.

The girl really liked how amazed Han Sen was, and she answered, “That is difficult to judge. It could be that the xenogeneic plant knows it is dying, and thus, it is trying to collect more energy to keep itself alive. Either that, or the Flower Gods themselves signed a contract with the xenogeneic plant. Right now, the xenogeneic plant is going to die, so the Flower Gods must die with it. There are many possibilities, but until we learn more, it will be difficult to tell which explanation is correct.”

“In that case, how do we find out the truth?” Han Sen was truly flabbergasted this time. The Extreme King had many resources, but such powerful materials still took time to absorb. This girl was so young, and so, he was surprised that she had so much knowledge.

The girl thought for a moment and said, “The only way to learn more is to dig up the Flower God people. And then, if we fully examine their bodies, we are bound to learn a clue or two.”

“That is easier said than done. Didn’t you see the power of those deified elites? Even they could not dig up the soil in that garden.” Han Sen lifted his lips. He had been infected by the girl’s mannerisms, it seemed. He had already adopted her gestures.

The girl glanced at the field with disdain. “You underestimate the deified elites. I don’t know about any others, but I know for sure that Bai Wanjie is not that useless. If he thinks hard enough, he’ll find a way to excavate the Flower Gods. The only thing that matters, following that, is the fact that whoever we excavate will probably die. With my knowledge of him, I think he is going to strike gold real soon.”

“Isn’t Bai Wanjie your senior?” Han Sen asked when he noticed that the girl wasn’t using an honorific when she referred to Bai Wanjie. This weirded him out, and so he felt compelled to ask.

“Who told you Bai Wanjie was my senior? That is backward. I am his senior,” the girl said while looking at Han Sen angrily.

Han Sen wanted to say something, but he saw Bai Wanjie do something just like the girl had predicted. He started to do something special.

As Han Sen watched, the man selected an average member of the Flower Gods. And then, out of nowhere, Bai Wanjie pulled out a wine cup. He covered the Flower God member with it, and then pulled him up.

The Flower God had been motionless and almost completely buried in the soil, but now Bai Wanjie was pulling him up little by little. His head and his neck were showing. Furthermore, the Flower God’s body didn’t seem to be injured by the pull. He looked fine.

Bai Wanjie kept on pulling. Soon after, the Flower God’s feet popped out of the soil. Many people turned to look at him.

While everyone turned to observe the excavated Flower God, the Flower God opened his eyes. The flower on his head opened, and it exploded with a powerful substance chain. The creature jumped furiously at Bai Wanjie, who was the closest.

“Weird... I thought the Flower Gods didn’t have deified elites.” Han Sen was shocked. That Flower God had substance chain powers that only a deified should have possessed.

Chapter 2781 - The Whole Race Mutates

2781 The Whole Race Mutates

Bai Wanjie's own substance chains exploded. He punched the Flower God in the chest. If the power of that blow had been delivered to another deified elite of the same level, the foe would have been severely injured.

But when the strike landed on the newly-emerged Flower God, only the being's clothes were damaged. The creature itself merely staggered backward, then lunged at Bai Wanjie again.

Everyone was shocked. They knew what the Flower Gods were like. Even if they were very good at making geno fluids, their battle powers were lame and their bodies lacked strength. There wasn't a single deified in their entire race.

Right now, the Flower God had been able to absorb Bai Wanjie's strike and remain totally intact. This was a truly frightening thing to witness.

Bai Wanjie's body flashed. He swung another fist that brought a black hole with it. He sucked the Flower God into the black hole. Everyone nearby could see that the black hole was about to close and exile the Flower God into space.

But suddenly, a purple flower opened. It appeared in the mouth of the closing black hole and wedged it open. The power of the black hole strained to close itself, but it couldn't make any headway.

The purple flower came further and further out of the pit. It looked like a creepy face that was smiling.

The next second, a pair of hands came out of the purple flower and ripped apart the black hole. And then, the entire purple flower emerged from the remains of the black hole.

Everyone was shocked. That creature had used the raw power of its body to tear a black hole to shreds and fight its way back to reality. That was a very scary physical power.

“Oh, no! How can the Flower God possess such a scary body?” Everybody watched as the Flower God fought back against Bai Wanjie, and it wasn’t showing any signs of weakness against its enemy.

Bai Wanjie cycled through a few dozen geno arts as he attempted to repel the foe, but he wasn’t able to heavily damage the Flower God’s body.

“Violet, since when have the Flower Gods added such a powerful deified to their ranks? Congratulations...” a deified elite said to Violet with a cold smile.

Violet shook his head. “This is an Earl class Flower God. He is just a very ordinary person. He shouldn’t be deified, and I do not know where such power came from.”

The deified elite started to say something else, but his face suddenly changed. Someone screamed aloud, “All the Flower Gods are coming out of the earth!”

Han Sen could see what was happening down below, and indeed, all the Flower Gods were fighting their way out of the soil.

A single one of these creatures was hard to deal with, but now, tens of thousands of the buried monsters were emerging. If they were all as scary as Bai Wanjie’s enemy, then the situation had just taken a rather horrifying turn.

But the elites didn’t think that was likely. It simply wasn’t possible. If a race all became deified, then deifieds wouldn’t be special anymore.

“I want to see what is going on with these guys,” a deified elite said while generating a substance chain. It became a scary bolt of lightning that arose from the ground to strike a Flower God.

Boom!

The lightning slammed into the Flower God, blowing the creature’s armor to bits. But the body of the Flower God was still sound. It was crystal clear like jade and wholly untarnished. The head of the Flower God possessed a flower that appeared to be blooming at just the right moment.

“This guy... is he deified, too?” The faces of the elites were growing pale. Dragon One and Dia Robber felt like something was wrong.

“Fall back! Something is wrong with these things,” Dia Robber called for his people to retreat.

Bai Wanjie was even more certain that they needed to leave. He jumped out of the fray, looked around, and saw the girl in the sky. He flew up to her and shouted at the little girl, saying, “Great Aunt, something is wrong. This is too dangerous. We have to go!”

But before Bai Wanjie could drag the girl away, the Flower God he had been fighting with leapt after him.

“Argh!” A King was torn in half by a Flower God woman. His blood and guts were spilled everywhere, leaving a chilling pool of viscera on the colorful field.

Right now, the Flower Gods that came out of the ground all had deified powers, regardless of their age or gender. And they didn’t speak after they emerged, either. They were enraged, and they mindlessly attacked anything in front of them.

Pang!

Xie Qing King punched a Flower God man in the face. The force of his blow rebounded, and Xie Qing King was sent shooting away like a meteor. The bones in his hand were shattered.

“F*ck! What the hell is going on? How can this guy have deified power and speed?”

His voice was drowned out by other sordid screams.

The whole of the Space Garden echoed with the sounds of terrified cries. Deified elites like Dragon One could barely keep their own fear in check. The Kings weren't faring too well, and they were falling one by one to the Flower Gods. They weren't fast or powerful enough to fight back, and neither could they flee.

The Flower God people had all sorts of flowers on their heads. They were killing everyone they could reach.

“Where is Violet?” Han Sen ran next to Xie Qing King. He swung his fist and punched away the Flower God that was coming for Xie Qing King.

The Flower God that was punched by Han Sen—although it flew away with a cavity in its chest—didn't even seem to notice the pain. It was like the creature didn't know that it had been injured. It just got up and started running back at them.

“I don't see him. He was right here, but now he is gone!” Xie Qing King said as he fell back away from the fight.

“Something is very wrong with the Flower Gods. We shouldn't stay here, though. We should get out of here as soon as we can.” Han Sen pulled Xie Qing King away, wanting to lead him out of the Space Garden.

Pang!

Han Sen tried to fly out of the Space Garden, but he hit an unseen barrier. It bounced him and Xie Qing King back.

“Oh no! It is a space wall. Without the key to open the space wall, we cannot get through. Brute force won’t get us through, no matter how much power we throw at it,” Han Sen said with a frown.

“D*mn it! If I became deified, I could punch them all to death and we wouldn’t have to flee,” Xie Qing King said with a streak of bitter depression.

“Now isn’t the time to whine about what we can’t do. We have to find Violet. He’s the only person who can get us out of here.” Han Sen used his Dongxuan Area to the max of his abilities. He scoured the whole of the Space Garden, trying to locate Violet.

It was a mess down there. Every elite was in a similar situation to Han Sen, and none of them could escape. They had to fight the Flower Gods or die trying.

But the Flower Gods all held the power of deified elites. They were all so strong. The King class nobles didn’t stand a chance against such powerful enemies. They were being torn apart where they stood.

Even deified elites, against the ten thousand Flower Gods who were coming after them, were in grave danger.

Lone Bamboo stood by himself, wielding a jade sword. He moved quickly through the Flower Gods, and wherever the jade sword went, a Flower God was slashed and sent soaring.

But even though his sword was powerful, he still couldn’t kill the Flower Gods with it.

Lone Bamboo wasn’t the only one who was struggling, either. Bai Wanjie, Dia Robber, and Dragon One were faring terribly, too. No one was able to kill a Flower God.

Chapter 2782 - God Corpse

2782 God Corpse

Katcha!

Bai Wanjie used a deified weapon to slice straight through a Flower God's brain. But even though its bisected brain and body fell into the soil, the creature healed so fast that the process could be seen with the naked eye. The creature was back on its feet in moments.

That big Space Garden was filled to the brim with the acoustics of killing. The Kings were basically all dead, and the deified elites themselves were not faring very well. Deified blood was everywhere.

"Let's go!" Han Sen looked at Lone Bamboo. The talented Sky still had the power to fight, so Han Sen wasn't too worried about him. He grabbed Xie Qing King by the arm and flew tens of thousands of meters away, heading deeper into the Space Garden.

The lower reaches of the Space Garden weren't too safe, either, but Han Sen had detected the presence of Violet somewhere around there. Han Sen sensed that Violet and a few other Flower Gods had survived the violent rapture, and they must have escaped to someplace below.

A few of the Flower Gods emerged, and Han Sen swung his fists to punch them away like sandbags.

Many of the enraged beings tried to stop them, but Han Sen couldn't be stopped. He fought his way through the Space Garden to reach the deepest recesses of the realm. He

eventually came before a tree, and he struck the trunk, knocking a big hole in it. The tree was apparently hollow, and Han Sen hauled Xie Qing King inside with him. Once they were inside, Flower Gods that were chasing them backed off.

“This place seems weird,” Xie Qing King said quietly as he followed.

“Indeed, it is weird,” Han Sen agreed with a nod, glancing around warily.

They were walking down a subterranean path, but the walls around them were not made of dirt or stone. They were very large vines that had woven themselves together like a solid wall. Furthermore, the vines were semi-transparent, and so they looked like blood vessels. Han Sen could barely make out the shape of the vines, but he could tell something was moving inside them.

They hadn’t walked for very long when they suddenly saw the space ahead of them start to widen. It led to a giant, empty void. Countless tendrils had gathered together to form the walls of that giant underworld.

Han Sen found Violet and the other Flower Gods there. They were standing in front of a huge vine that connected the floor to the ceiling.

“Violet, you are a very evil man. Your tricks have brought harm to a lot of good people. Do you think you can get away with such acts in this universe?” Han Sen asked, walking slowly up to Violet.

But Violet and the others didn’t even spare him a glance. Their hands were folded in a praying gesture, and they were mumbling something to themselves.

Violet did answer him, though. He coldly said, “If we didn’t do this, the Flower Gods would have become extinct. There would have been no future for our people.”

As Violet spoke, Han Sen and Xie Qing King reached him. They looked at what he was keeping his attention on, and they saw a creature inside the pillar of tangled-up vines in the center of the enormous room. It was sitting there, and it looked like a giant.

The creature had to have been 100 meters tall. Its entire body was like jade. The surface of its flesh shimmered like crystal. Tentacles coiled around its body, latching onto the creature in various places. They kept absorbing a substance or energy out of the giant.

“What is it?” Han Sen asked, looking at the giant that looked like a jade statue. He felt a familiar presence from the giant.

“He is God,” Violet answered, his eyes looking very impassioned and earnest.

“God? What kind of god is he?” Han Sen asked with a frown.

“He has no tier. He isn’t like those rubbish deified creatures. This is an actual god. It is God, and God can do anything.” Violet’s expression looked like that of a deranged madman.

“How do you know he is really God?” Han Sen finally understood why that giant had a familiar presence. It was because, even though the being seemed to be dead, its body still had that feeling Han Sen despised. It wasn’t really God. It was a god like King Jun.

“I just know it,” Violet coldly grunted. Then, he quickly explained, “The Space Garden you have come to know used to be a small *ganoderma lucidum*. It was only the size of a man’s hand. But due to an accident, the small *ganoderma lucidum*’s spores landed on the god’s dead body. It absorbed the god’s power, and it has been growing all the way up until now. The *ganoderma lucidum*’s body became its own xenogeneic space, and it spawned so many xenogeneic plants... If this being is not a god, then what sort of creature’s corpse could offer such power?”

Han Sen looked at the jade giant. For all he knew, gods couldn’t attack creatures of the universe. But also, the creatures of the world shouldn’t be able to touch them, either.

If that jade giant really was a god like King Jun, even if he died, it shouldn’t be possible to use his corpse as a base that other beings could grow off of.

“What is this thing? Could it really be the corpse of a god?” Han Sen’s heart pounded as he tried to think.

Before Han Sen could ask anything further, Violet kept on talking. He seemed pretty excited.

“Our ancestors witnessed the beginning of the *ganoderma lucidum*’s parasitic claiming of the god’s corpse, and they guarded this place with their lives. They tried to figure out what the god was, exactly. But they were never able to find out. Our race, however, started to grow many flowers on our heads. These flowers gave us the ability to evolve quickly. Although we have been developing quickly, we’ve been struggling to catch up to the other creatures of the universe, which have been evolving for billions of years. The speed of our development has accelerated dramatically, though. It was like a big jump for our people.”

“After many generations of research, we finally found a way to absorb god’s power directly... We just had to turn ourselves into plants. We have imitated the *ganoderma lucidum*’s parasitic claiming of the god’s corpse, in a way. It absorbed the god’s corpse’s power, and we intend to do the same.”

“I don’t think that your plan is going all that well. Those Flower Gods have power, but it looks like they were driven insane in the process.” Han Sen now understood why the Flower Gods suddenly possessed such frightening levels of power. It was due to them leeching off the god corpse’s energy.

“Yes. But we can say that we succeeded as much as we can say we failed. We used the tentacles of the Space Garden to allow ourselves to absorb the god corpse’s power faster. We don’t need to eat the xenogeneic plants to gain god’s power anymore. This way is faster, and our people are evolving much faster, which proves that our theory was correct.”

“In the past, it was impossible for us to gain a deified elite. But right now, after directly absorbing the power from the god’s corpse, everyone has started to become deified like it was the easiest thing in the world.”

As he said this, Violet’s face was brimming with pride. “But it is a shame. Right now, at this time, a complication has shown up in the bodies of most of my people. They cannot handle the power of the god, and so they have started to become plants. Even their thoughts

are starting to decompose. They even buried themselves in the soil to behave more like a plant... But I am different...”

“Why are you different?” Han Sen knew this was the most important point. He stared at Violet, who was looking more insane with every minute that passed.

Violet’s face looked so prideful; it couldn’t be described. “I am the chosen one. I can accept God’s power. I won’t become a vegetable like the rest of my people. I do, however, have a minor issue. I have to pass a test that God himself gave me.”

Chapter 2783 - God's Power

2783 God's Power

"What test?" Han Sen asked, his expression remaining completely impassive.

"I need the genes of other creatures to keep myself from turning into a god." Violet turned to look at the giant jade god. His eyes looked very sincere as he spoke.

Xie Qing King laughed out loud. He lifted his lips and said, "You make it sound so good. I think you need the genes of other creatures to avoid turning into a vegetable."

"This is a test given to me by a god. It is the first step on my path of ascendance. The first step for me becoming a god," Violet said coldly. He didn't seem shaken or put off by Xie Qing King's mockery.

Han Sen was still a bit confused by all this, so he asked, "If you need the genes of other creatures, why aren't you gathering the genes from the creatures that are dying up above us? Why are you praying to the god down here?"

Violet smiled and said, "I don't need to take part in the chaos on the surface. When you guys came down here, everything was settled. You guys will become the sacrifice to the god, and I will take his place."

"If I'm understanding you correctly, what you're saying is that you aren't the one who needs the genes. It's him, isn't it?" Han Sen asked, pointing at the giant jade god.

"You are quite smart. The power of the god's corpse is too strong. If I absorb it immediately, my body won't be able to withstand its power. But if I let the god's corpse

absorb the genes of other creatures, those genes might help to soften the god's energy. Then, I can absorb the power of the god's corpse. Once the power is diluted slightly, it shouldn't be as destructive to my body." It seemed like the plan had almost succeeded. Violet was in a good mood, and he clearly wanted someone else to appreciate how successful his plan had been. That was why he was taking the time to brag to Han Sen and Xie Qing King.

Han Sen sighed and shook his head. "You are pathetic. I didn't think you would be so stupid as to do something like this. You are about to become his sacrifice, too."

Violet smiled and said, "I know what you mean, but that's impossible. When gods die, they die. It doesn't matter how powerful they were in life; once they're dead, they're just inanimate objects."

"Are you sure that is true?" Han Sen kept an eye on the jade giant. He didn't think a god would die so easily.

"Of course. I want to let him absorb the genes of other creatures, and I have expended a lot of effort making this happen. The more genes he has, the more power I will get." Violet sounded very confident.

Han Sen didn't know if all the men who had fallen under a god's thumb were this dumb, but it was clear that Violet was completely convinced. It was like Violet was being sold as a slave, yet he was taking pride in calculating how much he was worth.

"Time is almost up. You guys should offer up your power for me to become a god." As Violet was speaking, a jade substance chain rose from his body. The purple flower on his head turned green and sparkled like a piece of crystal.

"Deified power is nothing special. When I become a god, I will show the universe the true meaning of power. True god deifieds will be eliminated on a whim. The Very High, Ancient Gods, and Extreme Kings will be wiped out. The only high race in the universe will be the Flower Gods. I will be the leader of the universe." Violet's eyes were brimming with passion.

“What a naive kid. You should wait until you’ve become a god to make proclamations like that.” Xie Qing King quickly retreated. Then, he shouted at Han Sen, “Brother, I will leave you to deal with this psycho. Get rid of him. I don’t want to become food.”

“Since when did you learn how to fall back?” Han Sen thought that was strange. Xie Qing King had retreated. That had never been the man’s style before.

“It would be stupid to fight when I know the likelihood of my death is very high.” Xie Qing King lit up a cigar and clamped it between his teeth as he spoke to Han Sen. “I’m not deified yet, so I will let you perform. Enjoy the moment before I catch up with you. When I become deified, your time to shine will be up.”

“This guy is becoming more and more human.” Han Sen looked at Xie Qing King happily. When he was in the sanctuaries, he had been blinded by the need to fight. He would never have behaved so rationally.

“Teacher Xie, I like your comics, and I admire your talent a great deal. But real life is not a comic. Right now, Bai Wanjie and those other nobles are nothing compared to me. I am stronger. I am afraid your guard will be of no protection to you.” As Violent spoke, his substance chains became green vines. They writhed like long dragons as they reached out for Han Sen.

In the blink of an eye, Han Sen was trapped between the vines. He was wrapped up like filling in a dumpling.

“Teacher Xie, before I kill you, I will let you witness the power of a god. It is a shame you will be unable to draw this for one of your comics.” Violet’s eyes looked spaced-out. The green vines were hollow like hoses, and they looked as if they were going to suck something out of Han Sen’s body.

“God is above everything. God controls everything. God can take away everything. Although I am not God, I can take anyone’s power for myself.” Violet’s face was full of haughty confidence as he finished boasting, but then his eyes widened.

The green vines were attempting to suck Han Sen's power out of his body, but it wasn't working. Nothing was being drawn from him. That confused Violet a bit.

Xie Qing King laughed and said, "I forgot to tell you. You aren't God yet. And even if you did become God, it would be pointless. That is because the guy in front of you is God's Daddy. Even if you become God, you would still have to kneel before him."

"What are you talking about—" Violet didn't even get the chance to finish his sentence.

Pang!

The green substance chains that had become vines were suddenly shattered. Han Sen walked safely out of their clutches. He looked at Violet and said, "That was the breadth of your amazing god powers?"

"Impossible... Even Bai Wanjie couldn't tear down my powers so easily... But you... Who are you?" Violet looked at Han Sen with shock.

"God's Daddy!" Han Sen said simply. He walked up to Violet, and his body was suddenly cloaked in half-transparent white armor. His form was wreathed in a white flame.

Violet recomposed his power with the intent of fighting Han Sen, but when he generated his green substance chains, he froze. He was suddenly hanging in the air, and he couldn't move. It was like he had been pinned in space.

"You... Who are you?" Violet was shocked as he realized he could no longer use his power. His body and his power were like a volcano that was ready to erupt, but he couldn't quite release an attack.

Han Sen kept walking forward. The Dongxuan Area controlled the universal cogwheels of the encompassing zone. Unless Violet's power was stronger than his, the Flower God wouldn't be able to use his universal cogwheel. He wouldn't be able to unleash his power.

Chapter 2784 - Sky Vine Radish

Chapter 2784 Sky Vine Radish

Violet's eyes opened so wide that they seemed to be on the verge of popping out of their sockets. But no matter how much strength he used, he still couldn't unleash the power that was brimming within him. He could only watch Han Sen approach.

Violet tried to shy back from Han Sen, but he had lost all control of his body. Han Sen continued to approach him with the placidity of an all-powerful god.

Just as Han Sen was about to reach Violet, the flower on Violet's head suddenly flashed with light. Many green sproutlings surged out of Violet's scalp and wrapped down around his body like jade tentacles. The vines formed a green set of armor.

Katcha!

Violet's body finally moved. The green air around his body was burning, and he was finally able to unleash his power. His emerald eyes peered through the vine helmet's slit. They were looking right at Han Sen.

"Should I call you Violet or God now?" Han Sen asked, stopping in his tracks as he carefully examined Violet in his vine armor.

"My name is Sky Vine Radish," said Violet from within his armor.

Although his voice hadn't changed, his tone and inflection sounded different. It was just a small change, but it was enough to make him come across as a different person.

"You really are a god?" Han Sen asked, raising an eyebrow at Sky Vine Radish.

"I guess," Sky Vine Radish said dispassionately.

"A god that can satisfy one's wishes?" Han Sen asked again.

"No." Sky Vine Radish's answer surprised Han Sen.

Sky Vine Radish went on to say, "My god body was almost destroyed in a god battle. I don't have the power to fulfill your wishes. Of course, if you guys can help me by making a wish that isn't too difficult to fulfill, then I can give it a shot. I could, for instance, level you up once so you can become a transmutation deified."

"You need power to fulfill wishes? In reality, don't those wishes only benefit gods like you?" Han Sen sneered at Sky Vine Radish.

Now, he knew for sure that Sky Vine Radish was just like King Jun. He was an empty god. But he looked damaged. Otherwise, he never would have gotten himself into this situation.

Sky Vine Radish's eyes shone with a green light, and he asked, "Who are you?"

"I'm the guy who will kill you." Han Sen suddenly exploded with his own power. He cast his Dongxuan powers and had them firing on all cylinders. He threw a punch at Sky Vine Radish. The white phoenix flames licked hungrily around Han Sen's hand.

Sky Vine Radish didn't show any indication that he intended to step back. Instead, with amazing speed, he reached out his hand and grabbed Han Sen's fist. Han Sen gathered up power to attack again, but it was blocked by his enemy.

"Although I am heavily injured and borrowing a low-level's body, pathetic creatures like you can't hope to compete," Sky Vine Radish proclaimed in a cold, distant voice.

But the next second, Sky Vine Radish let go of Han Sen's fist as if he had been electrified. He stumbled backward, raising and clutching the hand he had used to grab Han Sen's fist. His hand was burning with a white fire.

"Phoenix flame! Are you a phoenix? No, obviously not..." Sky Vine Radish looked at Han Sen in shock. His face was wrought with confusion.

The phoenix flame refused to be extinguished, and it burned farther and farther across the god's body. In seconds, the god's entire arm was covered in flames.

Han Sen hadn't expected his phoenix flame to be that powerful. His full power attack had been blocked by Sky Vine Radish, but his enemy hadn't been able to do anything to douse the phoenix fire. The man could only watch his body smolder and burn.

"Regrettably for you, you aren't a true phoenix. If you were, this fight would be quite annoying for my damaged body," Sky Vine Radish said to himself as he watched his burning arm. The phoenix fire was spreading all across his body, turning his form momentarily white.

It was very strange to see. The phoenix fires were burning brightly, but after they passed over Sky Vine Radish, only the green vine armor was burned away. The body that the god had taken from Violet was left undamaged.

When the phoenix flames disappeared, Violet's body was left looking perfect. Not even a single strand of his hair was singed. The vine armor encasing his body, however, was gone.

The only thing that was missing from Violet's body was that flower atop his head. Beneath the ravaging fires of the phoenix, even that flower had been turned to ash.

Han Sen could feel the presence of Violet's body change. What Han Sen now sensed was different from when Violet had been in control of himself, but it wasn't the presence of Sky Vine Radish, either.

Regardless, Violet didn't have his deified power anymore. Han Sen could feel his enemy's power fading and becoming insignificant. He was no longer even King class.

"Why is the phoenix's power so strange? It didn't hurt Violet. Is that a coincidence, or is that how it works?" Han Sen's heart mulled over the conundrum.

Han Sen didn't have time to think through the matter thoroughly, though. He ignored the currently unconscious Violet, and instead looked at the giant, jade god beyond the vines.

Clearly, this was Sky Vine Radish's actual body, which had been damaged long ago.

According to what Han Sen knew, gods were unable to directly harm beings of the universe, and the beings of the universe couldn't harm them either. But this god body was clearly some sort of exception to that rule.

"How about we make a trade?" The giant, jade eyes of the being were still shut. Its lips didn't move, but even so, a voice bellowed through the air and rang in Han Sen's ears.

"I don't make deals with gods," Han Sen said flatly. Then he threw a punch at the jade giant.

Pang!

Han Sen's fist struck the jade giant's eye. It made the sound of jade stone being broken. Han Sen had used all his power, but the jade giant's body didn't move.

The phoenix flame burned on the jade giant's skin, but it was only alight for a brief time before it was extinguished. It didn't seem to be capable of burning the creature's skin.

"If you really were a phoenix, you probably would stand a chance of harming my god body. But you only have the phoenix's flames. As you can see, that doesn't work on me. Why don't we just chill for a minute and talk?" said Sky Vine Radish's voice again.

Han Sen paid little attention to what the creature was saying, though. This might be his final chance to defeat a god. Who knew if he would ever get another opportunity like this one?

Right now, Sky Vine Radish just wanted to talk things over. He could make himself heard to anyone in the chamber, but he couldn't move. His body was badly damaged, and even after all the years his remains had been here, it had yet to recover.

Han Sen kept on punching Sky Vine Radish's body, and the god couldn't so much as twitch in retaliation. However, the only thing that Han Sen's phoenix flame could do was scorch a small part of its skin.

"I told you. You cannot hurt my body," Sky Vine Radish said imperiously.

"That might not be true." Han Sen retrieved his phoenix feather from Destiny's Tower. He gripped it in his hand like a sword, then slashed across Sky Vine Radish's body.

Screech!

The white flames formed the shape of a phoenix feather. Han Sen thrust his weapon halfway into Sky Vine Radish's body. The resulting wound showed that Sky Vine Radish's flesh was green like jade, and green blood began to leak steadily from the opened flesh.

Chapter 2785 - Killing Sky Radish

2785 Killing Sky Radish

Han Sen stared with wide eyes at the wound that his phoenix feather had just delivered. Up to this point, Han Sen had completely failed to injure the god. Even his phoenix fires had only burned briefly across the monster's skin. But now, the phoenix feather was able to perforate Sky Vine Radish's indestructible god body.

The white phoenix fires ravaged the wound. This injury was so small that it clearly mattered little to Sky Vine Radish and his god body, but to Han Sen, it was a very important step on the path to taking down Sky Vine Radish completely. If he was unable to harm the god body at all, how could he even think about killing a god?

Han Sen had now focused his awareness on the phoenix flame that the phoenix had given him. He had originally wanted to get rid of it, but he hadn't expected that the phoenix flame used in conjunction with the phoenix feather would unleash such devastating power. It was able to slice open a god's body.

But right now, Han Sen didn't have the time to sit idly by and think through all the ramifications of what he had just done. He continued to swing his phoenix feather with the ferocity of a furious stormcloud. Sword lights flew everywhere, slashing here and there across Sky Vine Radish's god body. As Han Sen cut Sky Vine Radish again and again, the flow of blood increased.

"Stop or I will bury you!" Sky Vine Radish bellowed angrily.

Han Sen ignored the warning. He kept slashing Sky Vine Radish's god body without relenting. He let the god blood splatter him.

“This is blasphemy against god! Your sons and your grandsons and the rest of your filthy race will be cursed now and forever! Great disaster will fall upon you!”

Sky Vine Radish released an enraged roar into the sky, but over time, it slowly turned into a scream. And still, he couldn't move. Han Sen continued to slash the god body like a madman.

Although each slash only cut a little bit into the god's flesh, after Han Sen slashed his enemy 1000 times, then 10000 times, he was able to open Sky Vine Radish's flesh to the bone. God blood poured out.

Katcha!

As Sky Vine Radish's voice kept up an unending stream of curses and profanity, Han Sen lost count of how many times he had slashed the god. But before long, he was able to lop the god's head off.

That big jade head fell to the ground, creating a big crater in the earth when it landed. The jade skull's face was turned up toward the sky. The eyes that had been closed were now finally open. They glared at Han Sen right before the head shouted, “Gods can never die! Today, you have destroyed my god body, but I will ensure that your sons and your grandsons pay me back millions and billions of times more. All the women in your race will become whores, and all the men will become slaves.”

Katcha!

Han Sen thrust his feather sword into the god's eye, blinding it. God blood sprayed up like a freshwater spring, splattering all over Han Sen's body.

Han Sen had nothing to be afraid of. Han Sen knew that his family was meant to fight these gods. He would not be intimidated by the empty threat of some ominous curse.

Han Sen had seen how Sky Vine Radish treated the Flower Gods, so he knew that the gods never treated the people of the universe as equals. Gods thought of the people in this

universe as little more than livestock. They would kill and eat the people that Han Sen knew for nutrition.

“If gods can eat people, then why can’t people eat gods? Today, I, Han Sen, will be the first person to dine on the flesh of a god.” Han Sen licked the god blood around his lips. It felt as hot as boiling water.

“Deified Gene +1... God Body Evolution +1...”

“Just one drop of blood can raise my tally by one whole deified gene... No wonder you are considered a god.” Han Sen looked at his fallen enemy with disdain. He didn’t stop moving his sword. He kept slashing the corpse over and over. Every slash parted flesh and broke bones.

There was a reason that these gods were creatures of legend. Even with a heavily damaged body, it was still so strong. Its strength was difficult to comprehend. Han Sen had decapitated the creature and perforated its heart, but he still couldn’t kill it.

“I don’t believe you can still live if I wholly dismember your god body.” Han Sen continued to hack his way through the creature’s flesh. He made sure to consume the blood that sprayed him.

It was like he was swallowing lava into his belly. Han Sen felt as if his entire body was on fire. It was so hot, he wanted to take off his skin just to cool down a little.

“Deified Gene +1... Deified Gene +1...”

The announcements kept adding up. A single drop of god blood granted a deified gene. The body of a god could bring an unimaginable bounty of wealth to someone like Han Sen.

“God evolution 100%... can evolve...”

Finally, Han Sen heard the announcement that he had been waiting for. But he didn't have the time to evolve right now. He was determined to kill Sky Vine Radish and do it soon. He couldn't give the monster any chance to reassemble itself and regain its fighting strength.

Dong!

Han Sen had been cutting his way through Sky Vine Radish's giant skeleton, but his blade had come up against a bone that it couldn't cut through. The other bones had snapped with relative ease, but he couldn't even leave a mark on this one.

Han Sen was shocked, and he leaned closer to the bone to get a better look. Han Sen didn't understand much about how these god bodies worked, but it was clear that this bone didn't resemble any of the structures in a human body.

The bone snaked its way around the heart and lungs like a crooked vine. It was green, and it was only two meters long. A bone like that, in a giant god body like Sky Vine Radish's, was truly tiny. Interestingly, the bone was shaped differently than the rest of the god's skeleton, as well.

Although most of the bones looked like they were made of a green stone, this one was rather transparent. Inside that bone, it looked like there were strange symbols floating. The bone seemed like something out of a dream, some mysterious item that could exist only in Han Sen's imagination.

"Let's make a deal. If you stop this, I can help you conquer the universe..." Sky Vine Radish's voice quivered with something that resembled fear.

Katcha!

Han Sen acted as if he hadn't heard Sky Vine Radish. He slashed at the bone that connected the giant's heart and lungs, and it was sliced open.

“Argh!” Sky Vine Radish screamed like his heart was being ripped out and his lungs torn open. He hadn’t even moaned when his head was cut off, but now, he was squealing like a pig.

“That must have been your weak spot.” Han Sen grinned in delight. He swung his phoenix feather at the strange bone even faster. Every slash struck the tether between the bones, the flesh, and the organs. He cut that tether slowly.

Sky Vine Radish kept screaming and cursing Han Sen, but Han Sen remained undeterred. Han Sen might obey God, but not this sort of god.

“You will die!” Sky Vine Radish suddenly screamed when he saw that Han Sen was on the verge of slicing through the strange bone. His god body flashed with a green light. His flesh began to glow like superheated steel.

“Oh, no!” Han Sen suddenly understood what Sky Vine Radish was doing. The god knew that he didn’t stand a chance against Han Sen, so he was going to self-destruct.

Han Sen couldn’t stop the god from self-destructing, so he pushed himself to strike even faster with his sword. He wanted to dig out the bone before the monster blew itself up.

But Sky Vine Radish’s body detonated far too quickly, and Han Sen didn’t have enough time to cut the strange bone free. A scary power suddenly exploded from Sky Vine Radish’s god body. It was like a nuclear bomb going off.

Boom!

At the top of the Space Garden, a green light shot into the sky like a volcanic eruption. Once it entered the sky, it spread out and began to shower the area. The light rain rained down across the flower fields, and the xenogeneic plants that touched the light rain started to grow at an accelerated rate. The whole of the Space Garden changed. It was like the sky and the earth had been flipped.

Han Sen exited his super god spirit mode, and then, he heard the announcement play in his head.

“Killed God Spirit. Obtained God Spirit. Found God Spirit Gene.”

Chapter 2786 - Fallen God

Chapter 2786 Fallen God

In the Space Garden, a green light fired into the sky like an erupting volcano. It made that whole area shake. In every corner of the geno universe, a green tear became visible in space. It was like the very fabric of the universe had been wounded.

Bzzt!

In that green, ripped space, a giant thing that looked like the temple of some ancient god emerged from the crack.

“The Geno Hall!” The creatures of the universe, seeing the Geno Hall appear before them, looked confused. They raised their heads to stare uncertainly at the mysterious Geno Hall. No one had any idea why it had shown up.

“The Geno Being Scroll fights finished up not too long ago. Why is the Geno Hall appearing again?”

“I bet some elite triggered the door for another lantern fight.”

“I don’t think so. Last time, when Kong Fei fought, there was a different feeling permeating the atmosphere. This feels like something else entirely. Back then, all the stars arose. But now, it looks like there is a wound in the universe itself. It feels different from the way it felt before.”

“Yes, what is going on with the green crack? This is incredibly strange. I have never heard of something like this before. Seeing the green crack, I feel kind of sad. I want to cry. What is going on?”

On the peak of Empty Mountain, there was a woman with a holy horn rising from her head. She was standing next to a beast with green fur. They were looking out across the universe's green crack. Their gazes were oddly intense.

"It has finally appeared again. It has been a billion years since I was last able to witness the sadness of a god. I miss the era of Mountain Leader, the man who could go against the sky and kill gods, break the doors, and mark his place. He became a god spirit. It has been a billion years since someone did something like this. Today, I am able to witness god's sadness once more," the green-haired beast said. He looked at the sight, an oddly conflicted expression on his face.

"I don't know who could go against the sky and slay a god right now, though. And even claim their god spirit seat." The horned woman frowned.

"This is a good thing no matter who has done it. It proves that the Geno Hall's suppression is not infallible. Those gods are no longer omnipotent opponents. We can slay them and take their thrones," the green-haired beast said. It looked at the sleeping gold beast and said, "This might be Empty Mountain's chance. With Little Mountain Leader here, nothing can prevent Empty Mountain from rising."

Hearing the three words "Little Mountain Leader," the woman's serious face showed a rare smile. "The blood of the Little Mountain Leader isn't pure, so its potential is unpredictable, but it can certainly become a true god. And then, it will be able to go against the sky and become something even greater. It will go into the Geno Hall as Mountain Leader did. People will then know that Empty Mountain is still here, and the race is composed of invincible blood."

Inside a scary red dwarf, there was a hidden palace. Within that palace, there were many creatures that looked like humans. They were staring at the god's sadness in space.

If Han Sen had been there, he would have been shocked to find God's Retribution amongst them. He was a member of Blood Legion.

“What we knew would happen has finally come to pass. For the first time since Sacred, a war of gods has finally started anew. It is a shame that we haven’t sufficiently prepared yet.” A man with blue eyes stared at the sky and sighed.

“Although we aren’t yet prepared, it isn’t as if we don’t stand a chance. Blood Legion has remained hidden for too long. It is time to fight the god spirits in the sky.”

“Perhaps.” The blue-eyed man looked at the green crack in the distance. No one could tell what he was thinking.

On a small planet that belonged to the Thousand Treasures, an old man who was holding a cloth flag frowned and looked up at the green crack in space. He spoke to himself, saying, “This shouldn’t be happening. Time isn’t yet up. The Geno Hall’s bindings should still be in place. Was someone able to kill a god right now? Weird... That shouldn’t be possible.”

On countless mysterious places in the universe, scary elites stared at the green crack and the Geno Hall that was slowly appearing. All of them were thinking about different things. Some were very excited. Some were suspicious. Some of them were only watching. They were watching in the hopes of finding out who had managed to kill a god spirit and take the god spirit’s place.

The Geno Hall had completely revealed itself now. The whole universe went pitch black, and only the green light shone in space with its beautiful vacillations.

The door of the ancient, mysterious Geno Hall looked like it hadn’t been opened for a billion years. Today, it was finally opened again.

This was different from Kong Fei’s lantern fight. And it was different from Ancient Water God’s fight to break through the door. This Geno Hall’s door was completely open. Any creature from any corner of the universe could see what was inside the door now.

Inside the door was a giant statue that looked like it had been made from jade. Although it was just a statue, it was too intimidating to be described. The mere sight of it weighed on the

mind like an anvil. When creatures with weaker minds looked at the statue, they found themselves kneeling before they even knew what had happened.

But right now, blood was trickling down from the statue's eyes. The sight filled everyone who saw it with sadness. It was intimidating, but it didn't feel as threatening as one might have expected.

With many creatures watching, that statue slowly came out of the Geno Hall. A webwork of cracks covered it.

When the statue passed the threshold of the Geno Hall's door, it shattered into a countless number of pieces that scattered everywhere.

The sky shook as if a thunderstorm was rocking space itself. It was like the sky was crying over the death of a god spirit.

"Who will be the new god spirit?" Sky Palace Leader squinted his eyes. He stared at the Geno Hall with its open door.

A statue had departed the Geno Hall. There was an empty god slot up there now, and there was guaranteed to be a new master to claim the space. Sky Palace Leader wanted to know who, in that era, could go against the sky and slay a god.

The other people of Sky Palace felt the same way, too. They all stared at the Geno Hall door, and they waited for the elite who killed a god spirit to ascend to their rightful platform as a new god.

But after waiting for a long time, they still hadn't seen a new being fly toward the Geno Hall to claim their seat. A voice boomed from the Geno Hall, sounding clearly across the nothingness of space. "Sky Vine Radish has fallen. The god's personality is lost. Whoever has the personality of Sky Vine Radish can claim the god spirit's seat."

Every person in the universe was shocked. A god spirit had fallen, and the god's personality had vanished. They had never heard of something like this happening before.

The elite that killed Sky Vine Radish should have taken their god personality to the Geno Hall and become a god themselves.

“What does it mean for a god’s personality to be lost? Does it mean that the elite killed a god spirit and didn’t take the god’s personality?”

“No way. Such a powerful thing. Why did he not take it?”

“Maybe the elite died alongside Sky Vine Radish.”

“It is possible.”

The hearts of many people were pounding in their chests. If the elite and the god really had died together, then anyone could find where the god died, claim the personality, and become a god themselves.

As people all across the universe found their minds racing, the door shut, and the Geno Hall returned to the nether. But the sadness in the sky still lingered like a green mark. It didn’t fade.

Chapter 2787 - God Spiri

Chapter 2787 God Spiri

Han Sen was holding a bone that looked like a jade vine. He looked at it with curiosity.

When Sky Vine Radish self-destructed, Han Sen used his super god spirit body to survive the scary self-destructive powers.

The things around him were not so lucky. Everything else had been destroyed by that explosion. There was not even dust left.

Only that jade-like bone remained. It was unharmed by that manic explosion. It was the bone Han Sen assumed to be Sky Vine Radish's weakness and the god spirit gene that was announced in his head.

"If I knew Sky Vine Radish's self-destruction would have evaporated all of his blood, I would have drunk my fill," Han Sen said with a greedy tone of voice. "It was not easy to kill a god spirit, and now I am only walking away with a bone."

Oh, no! Did Brother King die in the explosion? Han Sen thought of Xie Qing King, and nothing pleasant came to mind.

Before Han Sen went looking for him, he saw Xie Qing King emerge from a cave with a face covered in dust. He flew toward Han Sen and said, "That thing was so strong. It almost killed me."

Han Sen felt some relief. "Fortunately, you were quick to escape the radius of the detonation. Otherwise, not even a deified elite would have been able to withstand that self-destructive explosive."

Seeing that Xie Qing King was fine, Han Sen now had the time to check out his Sea of Soul. There was a giant spirit body that looked like jade. It was similar to Sky Vine Radish's god body, but Sky Vine Radish had a solid body. This was just a spirit body.

"When ordinary xenogeneics die, they leave behind beast souls," Han Sen said while he examined the spirit body's information. "Sky Vine Radish left behind a god spirit. I wonder what the difference is."

[Sky Radish God: destroyed class god spirit]

What does it mean for it to be a destroyed class? Han Sen's head was filled with questions. The levels of a god spirit seemed to be different from beast souls. There was no defined type, but there was a class. This was a destroyed class.

Han Sen tried to summon his Sky Radish God and see what it could do.

Sky Radish God's giant god spirit body suddenly appeared in front of Han Sen. Its presence was like that of a flooding beast. It was immeasurably scary. It was like it could blow up the world with one punch.

Is this thing like a pet beast soul? Han Sen's heart jumped. He commanded Sky Radish God to punch a wall in front of him.

Sky Radish God adhered to Han Sen's thoughts and did what he was told. The green god spirit light on his body shone as he threw a punch into the wall. With its power, it was going to blow up the entire Space Garden.

Han Sen was worried about Spaced Garden being destroyed, but he was immediately frozen. Sky Radish God's power went through the wall, but it did not do anything to it. Even Sky Radish God's body went through the wall as if it was a phantom.

Are these god spirits like gods? Can they not touch the substances of the universe? Han Sen tried to repeat the action a few times. No matter how strong Sky Radish God was or how

much power it unleashed, it could not harm the smallest leaf. Han Sen was left fairly disappointed.

I thought this was some good stuff, but it can't touch anything. This is rubbish. Han Sen suddenly thought, but that can't be right. If the god spirit was just like the other gods and could not touch or harm the substances of the universe, it proves they were the same kind. Does that mean the god spirit can hurt the gods?

Han Sen was thinking that might be possible, but there weren't any gods willing to stand up to him. He wanted to try his hand at guessing.

But why was Sky Vine Radish's actual body able to be harmed by ordinary creatures like me? Was it really because he was injured? Or, is there another reason? Han Sen continued to guess. He thought this entire thing was not that simple.

Xie Qing King flew over to Han Sen and looked at him with confusion. "What are you doing? You keep moving your legs and hands. Did the explosion break your brain?"

"Don't you see it?" Han Sen was confused too.

Xie Qing King looked at Han Sen and asked, "See what? Do you mean the green vine that looks like a spear? The one you are holding?"

"Don't you see him?" Han Sen pointed to where Sky Radish God was.

"What? Who? Is there someone here?" Xie Qing King reached his hand out to touch whatever it was, but there was no solid surface. His hand went right through the Sky Radish God's god spirit body.

"There is a weird beast soul that you cannot see or touch. It came from the guy who called himself a god." Han Sen explained the Sky Radish God's situation to him.

When he heard that, Xie Qing King was momentarily silent before saying, “So, do the god spirits look similar to the gods? Maybe it is just as you thought. Perhaps you can use them to go against the gods.”

“I sure hope so.” Han Sen nodded. He had been feeling terrible about his inability to fight the gods and how he always had to be passive before them. If the god spirit was able to fight the gods, it would be a beast soul he would cherish more than any other.

“Let’s not talk about that.” Xie Qing King looked around and said, “We made too much noise down here. I am afraid it is only a matter of time before people come. Let’s just leave.”

Han Sen nodded. He put the god spirit gene bone inside his Destiny’s Tower and committed to an escape alongside Xie Qing King.

After they left, they saw the geno hall had been revealed. Han Sen heard a voice coming from the geno hall. He quickly realized that the god personality the geno hall was referring to could have been the god spirit gene bone.

Han Sen was not going to take the god spirit gene to the geno hall. He wanted to know more about the bone first.

He thought the Space Garden would have been destroyed because of Sky Vine Radish self-destructing. When he looked closer, Han Sen noticed the Space Garden had not been destroyed. It had actually become bigger. He did not know how much bigger it was, but the plant xenogeneics in the flower fields had mutated. They had become quite big and weird.

Not far ahead, Han Sen saw a big tree that looked like a strange snake. It was releasing a scary presence. He was able to tell that it was a deified class.

“It seems that after Sky Vine Radish’s power exploded and spread, it benefitted the xenogenic plants all around here. It has made them swiftly evolve. Now, the Space Garden is worth more than the old Space Garden. It will be perfect for us to build a base here. It is a shame Violet was blown to bits. That means we have missed out on the key to access the Space Garden.” Xie Qing King looked sad as he spoke.

“There must be a way.” In Han Sen’s mind, he started to think, The Space Garden itself is a giant ganoderma lucidum xenogeneic. If it is alive, that means we can talk, and I can convince it. But I am afraid this ganoderma lucidum’s intelligence might be low. If it doesn’t understand words, it might be difficult to convince.

While Han Sen was thinking, he heard the sounds of people coming from the left. They were headed for the battlefield.

Chapter 2788 - Big Fire Burns the Flowers

2788 Big Fire Burns the Flowers

The people fighting were a group of Extreme Kings. They were engaged in a battle against a dozen Flower Gods. The Flower Gods had not recovered after Sky Vine Radish's death. They were just as crazy as ever.

They were still wildly powerful. As they went, their bodies kept changing. They had become extremely strong. When Bai Wanjie unleashed his power against a Flower God, he could only send them flying. The Flower Gods were never slow in catching up.

Bai Wanjie, who was a deified elite, was the only one who could do that. The others from the Extreme King were doing even worse. There weren't many of the Extreme King following Bai Wanjie. Most of them looked to be riddled with injuries. It appeared as if many had been killed.

The girl Han Sen had spoken to before made strange movements. She was able to move perfectly when the Flower Gods chased her, and she was able to avoid taking damage from the fiends.

Since they were not able to kill the Flower Gods, Bai Wanjie and the others could only flee. They did not have time to fight them face-to-face.

Han Sen did not have much reason to be interested in their struggle. Plus, they were people from the Extreme King. Han Sen and the Extreme King had a deep-seated grudge with each other. Han Sen considered himself nice enough for not making things worse for them. Either way, he was certainly not going to make an effort to rescue the Extreme King's crown prince.

When Bai Wanjie and the others walked past them, a few of the Flower Gods noticed Han Sen and Xie Qing King, then went to them.

Bai Wanjie and the girl saw Xie Qing King and Han Sen, but they did not bring the Flower Gods to them on purpose.

Bai Wanjie did not believe people could kill those Flower Gods, so he did not expect Han Sen would be able to do much of anything. They didn't draw the Flower Gods to them on purpose. When the few Flower Gods noticed Han Sen and Xie Qing King, they went after them.

The girl shouted in Han Sen's direction. "Why are you frozen there? Hurry up and run!"

She had just finished shouting when she saw Han Sen throw a punch toward one of the Flower Gods. She could not help but shout, "Is this guy crazy? If he is trapped here and has a burden, he cannot even hope to escape!"

Pang!

While the girl was thinking, Han Sen's fist powered into the face of one of the Flower Gods. The strong power blasted the Flower God a few hundred feet away. It broke through many trees before collapsing to the ground.

"That power is unbelievable!" The girl was shocked. Han Sen's punch was far stronger than what Bai Wanjie was able to do, which surprised her a great deal.

"Even if he is strong, it is futile. The Flower Gods can never die... Never..." The girl was frozen. Her eyes were opened wide in sheer disbelief.

The Flower God that had been punched away by Han Sen was burning with a white flame.

The Flower Gods had been fighting against them for a while. They knew the bodies of the Flower Gods were obscenely strong. Even if they were hurt, they quickly recovered. They did not seem to know the meaning of pain.

Bai Wanjie had used many different geno arts to punch them away. He had done this several times. All the different powers used hadn't been effective on them. He had not been able to make a single one scream.

Now, the Flower God was screaming and rolling around on fire. It squealed like a pig getting slaughtered.

Han Sen and the other Flower Gods were not content to sit still. Han Sen's body was like a swimming dragon. He punched each of the Flower Gods once. Within the blink of an eye, they all fell on the floor.

It was different from the Flower Gods Bai Wanjie had knocked to the ground. The Flower Gods Han Sen punched down were unable to get back up. They were all writhing around on the floor, burning due to the pain inflicted by the fire. It made Bai Wanjie and the others feel very weird.

The scorching white flame was burning them, but the bodies of the Flower Gods did not look to be incinerated. Either way, the flowers atop their heads were rendered little more than ash. When the flowers were gone, so too was the fire. The few Flower Gods fell to the ground without any energy. They stopped screaming. They refused to get up and continue their assault.

Bai Wanjie and the others sensed that the presence of those bodies had been weakened. They were not deified anymore. They were only King class at best.

"What is that fire?" the girl asked with surprise. Clearly, Han Sen's power was the right remedy for sorting out those Flower Gods.

“Thank you for helping me out.” Bai Wanjie brought his people over to see Han Sen. He drew the final few leftover Flower Gods over, too.

Han Sen quickly dropped all of the Flower Gods onto the ground. Again, they writhed around in pain due to the fire.

Upon seeing that, the Extreme King people were shocked. They had been chased by the Flower Gods for a long time and run out of options. They thought they would for sure bite it in the end. After all, many people already had.

The monsters, which had once been thought invulnerable, were killed by Han Sen with ease. They could scarcely believe it.

That was especially true for the Extreme King girl. She looked at Han Sen weirdly, as if they did not know each other.

“You are welcome, My Crown Prince,” Xie Qing King said with a smile. “We are all trapped here, and so it is only right that we help each other out.”

Bai Wanjie thanked Xie Qing King again. He looked at Han Sen and said, “I wonder what your name is.”

“San Mu,” Han Sen coldly answered, but he did not look at Bai Wanjie.

Bai Wanjie had no idea who he was. It seemed as if he really wanted to ally with Han Sen as he went on to profusely compliment him. Han Sen just ignored him completely. He didn’t say a word back.

“San Mu is always like this. Please, do not mind him, Mister Crown Prince.” Xie Qing King looked down at the Flower Gods without their flowers. They were not dead. They eventually staggered up to their feet.

Bai Wanjie and the others from the Extreme King were going to kill them, but the Flower Gods walked in front of Han Sen and kneeled. They said, “Thank you for saving us! Please show us mercy and save the rest of our people.”

Han Sen did not speak. He looked at Xie Qing King nearby.

Xie Qing King cleared his throat and replied, “We can save you, but what can you reward us with?”

“If you two are willing to save our endangered people, we are willing to share the Space Garden,” an old Flower God said.

Xie Qing King smiled and said, “I don’t like sharing things.”

The faces of the Flower Gods changed. They understood what Xie Qing King meant.

“If you guys can save my people, the whole of the Flower God race will be willing to serve you.” It was still the old Flower God doing the talking.

“Do you stay true to your word?” Xie Qing King looked the old man up and down.

“Yes, I am the leader of the Flower Gods,” the old man said with a sigh.

Han Sen and Xie Qing King looked at each other. They sensed how happy they both were. They had broken their shoes, unable to find what they were looking for. Now, they had achieved it all with ease.

Bai Wanjie wanted the Flower Gods, but he did not know who Han Sen was, and he was surprised by Han Sen’s strange power. He did not dare fight him. He just watched Xie Qing King claiming the Flower Gods.

Chapter 2789 - Mutating the Space Garden

2789 Mutating the Space Garden

The Flower God people had been controlled by Sky Vine Radish, but their minds were not consumed. After the phoenix flame removed Sky Vine Radish's power, they returned to normal with full memory regarding what had happened.

They knew if the Flower Gods were unable to overcome the curse, they would end up like mindless zombies. Now, the Space Garden had undergone major changes. The whole place was occupied by scary deified plant xenogeneics. With the power of the Flower Gods, they could not cultivate and develop the place. Therefore, they had to request the aid of Han Sen.

First, only Han Sen was able to remove the curse plaguing the Flower Gods and free them from their doom. Second, Xie Qing King and Han Sen did not have notable backgrounds. Via them, the Flower Gods might be able to prosper in the future.

"It is no use just saying that." Xie Qing King looked at Flower God Leader and asked. "How are you going to make me believe the rest of the Flower Gods will be willing to follow us?"

"You two, please follow me. I have something to give you. After receiving it, you can completely control the Space Garden." The Flower God Leader had no hesitation in telling Han Sen that.

Xie Qing King and Han Sen looked at each other. Xie Qing King nodded and said, "OK. If the Flower Gods really want to serve us, we will try to save the rest of the Flower Gods."

They were ready to leave with Flower God Leader when Bai Wanjie smiled, stepped forward, and said, “Teacher Xie, since we are trapped here and cannot leave, we would like to help.”

“If Mister Crown Prince wants to help, please wait here. If there is something we need, we will come to you.” Xie Qing King was not dumb. He wasn’t going to let Bai Wanjie and the others see the secrets of the Space Garden.

“If things are like that, we will wait here for your good news.” Bai Wanjie did not try to push it. He let Han Sen and the others go off with the Flower God.

After waiting for Han Sen and the others disappeared, the girl asked Bai Wanjie, “Nephew, why did you not kill them?”

“The Flower Gods and Xie Qing King are not scary, but San Mu is an enigma,” Bai Wanjie replied. “His power is like the legendary phoenix flame. If it is a phoenix flame, he must have a true god phoenix supporting him. That is one of the sacred beasts. It is not something we can dare try to provoke.”

“No matter which way you look at him, he doesn’t look like a phoenix,” the girl said. “I thought the four sacred beasts were killed in a god war.”

“That is why it is so scary,” Bai Wanjie said. “The four sacred beasts and 10 generals were killed in all the legends. These days, they seem to keep appearing again and again. Just now, a god spirit was killed. We should be careful. We do not want to get dragged into this grand, frightening conspiracy.”

“You talk so much, but I think you’re just scared of San Mu,” the girl said with a smile.

“I guess. After all, he is a scary bloke. If he has the legendary phoenix flame, I do not think I can fight him.” Bai Wanjie was fine with being honest.

“Hmph.” The girl coldly grunted and said nothing.

The Space Garden was 10 times bigger than they initially believed. Although the landscape had not changed much, there were many changes in the details. The scariest thing about all of it was the fact that the ordinary plant xenogeneics in the flower fields had all received a large boost in their growth. Some of them were now deified.

As they traveled across the flower fields, they saw the fields had a xenogeneic with the upper body of a witch and the lower body of a big flower.

“Deified plant xenogeneic.” Han Sen looked at that strange witch-flower. He saw a weird, plant substance chain on her. She was obviously a deified class being.

“Has the queen flower already evolved that much? The Space Garden had many plant xenogeneics on the same level as the queen flower. If they saw boosts like the queen flower, the Space Garden will be a very dangerous place now.” The Flower God Leader had a complicated look on his face.

After he spoke, the queen flower opened her eyes. She stared at Han Sen and the others. Her weird purple eyes were glowing. Her purple-red flower clothes were waving in the breeze. She raised her jade arms. Suddenly, the garden had many thorny vines shoot out of the ground. They were like demon dragons headed for Han Sen and the others.

Han Sen coldly grunted. He generated a phoenix flame and punched forward. The white flame went right past the flower vine. It was not able to harm the flower vine at all.

“Oh, sh*t! Does the phoenix flame only work on Sky Vine Radish? Can’t it hurt these vines?” Han Sen was shocked. Those vines were covering the sky and the ground, and they were all coming.

The faces of Flower God Leader and others changed. They did not believe Han Sen had the chops to fight the queen flower.

Han Sen’s eyes looked cold, but he did not do anything. He merely coldly shouted, “Damn!” Then, his Dongxuan Area was cast around the vines of the flowers. They all

stopped a few feet away from them. No matter how the queen flower shouted, the vines would not move.

Han Sen did not use his phoenix flame. He teleported in front of the queen flower and punched the strange queen flower's body to blow her up.

The Flower God Leader and the others were in shock. They thought, I do not know who this person is. I really cannot tell how strong he is. I do not know if the Flower Gods serving him is a good or bad idea.

For now, the Flower Gods were out of options. Aside from Han Sen, no other being was able to save the Flower Gods, which were being controlled.

“Deified xenogeneic hunted: Queen Flower. Deified xenogeneic gene found.”

There was no beast soul, and it made him feel ashamed. But the Space Garden had undergone many changes, and that managed to keep his spirits lifted.

There were many plant xenogeneics in the Space Garden, which meant that the realm had a lot of resources to plunder. For Han Sen and the whole race, that was a good thing.

Han Sen killed a few more mutated plant xenogeneics on the way, but he did not encounter any more deified xenogeneics. Under the guidance of the Flower God Leader, they arrived at a city made from vines.

The vines used to build the city were once dead objects. Now, they were booming with the vibrance of a healthy lifeforce. They grew green leaves and all sorts of flowers. The entire vine city's aesthetic was given a big boost in the pretty department. It thrived with an unbridled lifeforce.

The Flower Gods were visibly surprised to see what had become of their city. With a wry smile, one of the Flower Gods said, “The Space Garden is living up to its name. It has become a garden!”

“I love this beautiful garden city. I am going to live here.” Xie Qing King expressed his love for that garden-like city.

Pang!

Suddenly, a fighting force erupted someplace in the distance. The Flower God Leader’s face changed. “Someone has invaded this land. The Flower God treasure is placed. We need it to control the Space Garden.” Han Sen frowned. He hastened his pace to reach the place the Flower God Leader had referred to.

Chapter 2790 - Flower Seed

2790 Flower Seed

When Han Sen rushed to that location, he saw that 20 to 30 Flower Gods were no longer themselves. They were attacking a swordsman. That swordsman was clad in green attire, and he was doing fine despite the conditions of him being surrounded. No matter how strong the Flower Gods were, they could not lay a finger on his garments. Every sword strike unleashed could damage a Flower God.

Although the destructive power was not enough to kill the Flower Gods, they were able to make the Flower Gods lose their abilities of combat for a bit and fail to chase the swordsman.

“Lone Bamboo really is so powerful.” Han Sen was shocked. He recognized the swordsman as no other than Lone Bamboo.

Even though Lone Bamboo was strong, he did not have enough power to kill the Flower Gods. After all, they were creatures under the control of a god. They had special powers and were very difficult to kill.

Han Sen pulled out his phoenix feather and flashed forward. It was one strike for one enemy. The Flower Gods struck by the phoenix feather burned. They were crying in pain on the floor. Not long later, the flowers on their heads turned to ash and their bodies returned to normal.

“You have very powerful sword skills,” Lone Bamboo said. “What is your name?”

“San Mu,” Han Sen answered.

Lone Bamboo was shocked. He looked at Han Sen with a weird face.

There's no way this guy noticed something, Han Sen nervously thought.

Lone Bamboo said nothing more. The Flower God Leader and the others assembled. They were gasping as they asked, "Lone Bamboo, did you get my flower seed?"

Lone Bamboo smiled. "I have heard one of the elders of the race say the Flower Gods control the Space Garden through the use of a seed. I was going to go and claim it, but it is a shame that the location of the seed has been captured by a scary xenogeneic. Not even I can get inside there."

"Xenogeneic? What xenogeneic?" The Flower God Leader was shocked. The location of the seed should not have had any plants or plant xenogeneics around. Even if the Space Garden xenogeneics had mutated, there should not have been anything in that particular location.

"I am not sure what kind of xenogeneic it is, but it is a kid in a red robe. He is bald and has a red mole on his head." Lone Bamboo described what the xenogeneic looked like and said, "That xenogeneic's power is weird. It can control the xenogeneic plants all around it. That place has been taken over by a dozen deified xenogeneic plants. I was unable to gain access."

When the Flower God Leader heard what Lone Bamboo had to say, his face changed. He screamed and asked, "Could it be that the flower seed has mutated and become a xenogeneic? If that is true, then that is most terrible."

"What is the flower seed anyway?" Xie Qing King asked.

The Flower God Leader knew there was no point in hiding things. He replied, "According to the records of my people, when the ganoderma lucidum's spores landed on the corpse of the god, it absorbed the god corpse's nutrients and transformed the Space Garden. As a matter of fact, the Space Garden is one giant ganoderma lucidum xenogeneic. That flower seed came with the ganoderma lucidum's spore, but it did not grow. Even so, it had a weird connection with the ganoderma lucidum. If you possess the seed, you can make the ganoderma lucidum adhere to your commands. If the flower seed has mutated, we cannot

control the ganoderma lucidum xenogeneic anymore. It will not just be the Space Garden that falls. There is no telling if we can make it out of here alive.”

“In that case, it is worth going to check out what exactly happened.” Han Sen was not worried. Even if the flower seed had become a xenogeneic, he still had a chance to claim it.

The Flower God Leader looked worried as he led the way forward. Not long later, he saw the city ahead of them had already been taken over by plant xenogeneics.

The flower vines looked like serpentine dragons, and the flowers looked like giant butterflies. The giant flower trees had many women on them. Their lower bodies were like slithering snakes.

This area was like heaven for monsters. There were so many weird plant xenogeneics gathered there, and they were very scary.

On a vine tower that had a xenogeneic atop it, there was a child clad in a red robe. Its eyes were wide open as it checked out Han Sen and the others approaching.

When the Flower God Leader saw the red-robed child, his face turned pale. He said, “That is it. That is what the flower seed has become. Its presence is just like the seed but stronger.”

“Ah! Ah!” Han Sen wanted to ask something, but the red-robe child stood atop the tower pointing at Han Sen like a madman.

No one was able to discern what its meaning was, but they saw a xenogeneic with many butterfly flowers on it approaching. The trees began to move. Millions of butterfly flowers turned into real butterflies, and they all came at them like the rush of a tide.

“Oh, no! Everyone, go back!” Lone Bamboo shouted. “This deified butterfly tree’s radius is far too wide. I am afraid this is not something you and I can go against.”

“It is fine.” Han Sen’s heart jumped as he cast his Dongxuan Area. He was able to control the cogwheels of the entire universe in that portion of space. As he cast it, he saw all the butterflies in the sky appear to freeze. They were like stars that could not move.

“You guys wait for me here. I am going to go check out that red-robed kid.” After speaking, Han Sen went in the direction of the vine tower.

The butterfly tree did not do anything, and the red-robed kid kept making “ah” noises. Han Sen saw the plant xenogeneics around the vine tower start shining with a god light. All kinds of power were coming toward him.

Han Sen did not care for them. He kept going toward the red-robed child.

Sky Vine Radish had only just exploded. All of its genes had scattered across the Space Garden, and it had made the plant xenogeneics mutate.

The time was too short, and the plant xenogeneics were still mutating. They needed time to digest the Sky Vine Radish’s genes. Therefore, their levels were not yet too high. The xenogeneics that had become deified were only just primitive.

Han Sen used his Dongxuan Area at the maximum level. He used it to stay the assault of every hostile power. The many scary plant xenogeneics that got close to him lost their power.

Everyone saw Han Sen walk past the scary plant xenogeneics. Wherever he went, the plant xenogeneics fell back. Their scary powers were reduced. Han Sen walked past many scary plants all the way to the vine tower.

“This person... Who is this person...” The Flower God Leader was in shock. No one was able to believe Han Sen was merely Xie Qing King’s bodyguard.

A primitive deified had used his power to suppress many scary xenogeneics alone. That sort of power was something not even the Extreme King or Very High could muster. No high races produced individuals that intimidating.

“It does not matter who he is. All you need to know is that he is on our side,” Xie Qing King said. His eyes were burning. Han Sen’s power made him want to become deified too.

The red-robed kid saw Han Sen approaching and that the scary plant xenogeneics were absolutely useless before him. He got annoyed and stared at Han Sen. His body produced a strange red light.

Chapter 2791 - Red-Robed Child

2791 Red-Robed Child

Han Sen did not know who the red-robed child was. He saw his body flash with a red light. It was flickering like a police car's siren. He did not walk forward. He just stopped and looked at him. He wanted to see what sort of power the child wielded.

It was wild to be able to control the powers of a plant xenogeneic, but the Space Garden was not populated by high-level xenogeneic plants yet. The primitive deifieds had all been summoned there.

After looking at Han Sen, the red-robed child suddenly developed a strange smile. Han Sen then saw the plant xenogeneics all around gather power. They were not going for Han Sen. They were going for the red-robed child.

There was a sword tree full of old swords. It was becoming a scary sword light. It created a rain of swords that stormed down on the red-robed child. The witch-like flower vines were lashing out on the red-robed child too. All kinds of scary powers were mustered, and they were coming out from the sky and ground. They did not cut the red-robed child any slack.

“What is going on here? The plant xenogeneics are attacking him.” Han Sen was not the only one confused by this. Xie Qing King and the others were too.

It was difficult to understand what was going on and why the plant xenogeneics were suddenly attacking the child.

Han Sen frowned and looked at the red-robed child. The red-robed child looked back at Han Sen. He had a weird smile on his face. He did not look as if he was going to come under fire by a massive amount of plant xenogeneics.

Seeing the scary power descend on the red-robed child, the sword lights were going to strike his skin. It was at that moment the red-robed child's body exploded with a red light. It was like a hole full of bugs.

In the next moment, something weird happened. Han Sen felt some power come down on him. He did not have time to react. His body suddenly teleported. He appeared right where the red-robed child was a second ago, and the red-robed child appeared where Han Sen had been a moment before. It was like they had just swapped space.

It was fine to swap space, but the scary power was surrounding Han Sen. The power was already able to land on his body. It disabled him from being able to use Dongxuan Area in time.

Boom!

A countless number of scary powers struck Han Sen, creating a terrible explosion. Half of the entire flower city was reduced to rubble and ruin. The colorful explosion was like a colorful sun rising.

“Oh, no...” The faces of the Flower God Leader and the others changed. None would have thought that the red-robed child had a power like that. It could swap places with the enemy at will. Han Sen did not have time to run.

Being hit by so many scary powers like that, it was likely a transmutation deified was going to be rendered nothing but a crippled person.

“Do not worry. That guy wouldn't let himself be taken out that easily.” Xie Qing King was not worried in the least.

The red-robed child had a very smug grin. When the explosions started to disperse, the smile on the red-robed child's face froze stiffly and queerly. Han Sen was able to walk out from that explosion with armor that was as clean and new as ever. It was burning with a white phoenix flame. He did not look like he was injured at all.

"You are very weak," Han Sen said as he squinted his eyes at the red-robed child. Before the red-robed child responded, Han Sen's body flashed like a bolt of lightning. He teleported in front of the red-robed child, grabbed him by the collar, and picked him up.

The red-robed child started to scream and flail his limbs in a futile bid for escape. The red light on his body exploded again. The red-robed child suddenly swapped locations so that he was the one holding Han Sen.

The red-robed child looked very cocky again. He applied strength with his hands. He was planning on throwing Han Sen at the plant xenogeneics.

Before he had a chance, Han Sen grabbed him by the hands and threw the kid down. He then smacked him on the butt.

"Whoa!" The red-robed child had been slapped. It gave the child teary eyes. He was crying, and his red light was going to explode again.

This time, the red light merely flashed. The Dongxuan Area had already stopped the universal cogwheels that were responsible for the switching. The red light that came out of the red-robed child's body froze where it was. Suddenly, it just vanished.

After two switches, Han Sen was able to see through how the red-robed child was able to fight. His power was far weaker compared to Han Sen. With the control of the Dongxuan Area, all his weird powers were useless now.

Spank! Spank! Spank! Han Sen waved his hand and slapped the red-robed child's bum a few times. The red-robed child was crying.

The red-robed child only had the power to control the plant xenogeneics and swap locations. His battle power was weak, and he was unable to fight back.

Han Sen was not cruel in case the red-robed child ended up being the flower seed. He might have perhaps needed him to control the Space Garden. He did not know what might happen if he was killed.

Plus, Han Sen was curious about the red-robed child's power. He thought the red-robed child's power had to be space element, and that is how he could trade places with him. The second time the red-robed child used that power, Han Sen stopped the space universal cogwheels around from running. Yet, the red-robed child was still able to swap places with him. Therefore, it was not solely space powers in his employ.

Although Han Sen saw what universal cogwheels the red-robed child used, he did not know what element those universal cogwheels were adhering to. Therefore, he did not know what the red-robed child's power was.

“If you be a good boy and listen, I will let you go.” Han Sen stopped his butt cheek assault and picked up the red-robed child. His face was full of tears as he looked at him.

The red-robed child heard what Han Sen had told him. He felt terrible, but he nodded. It was like he was scared.

Han Sen thought the eyes of the red-robed child look a bit evil, but he did not care. He loosened his grip on the red-robed child and let him go.

The red-robed child was free again. The red light on his body flashed. Instantly, what was in front of Han Sen changed. The red-robed child turned into Xie Qing King, but he was not standing where Xie Qing King had been before.

The red-robed child stuck out his tongue at Han Sen. He wanted to escape, but he was quickly grabbed by Lone Bamboo.

The red-robed child's face exploded with red light again. Lone Bamboo ended up grabbing Flower God Leader. The red-robed child was where the Flower God Leader was.

His power was extremely tricky. Although his battle power seemed weak, people did not dare attack the red-robed child because they were afraid of hitting their allies the next second.

As the people kept changing, no one knew what to do. The red-robed child had already managed to escape, and he was far away. He made another mocking face toward Han Sen, turned around, and went toward the sea of flower vines.

The moment he turned around, he saw a shadow in front of him. The red-robed child hit it. He ended up bouncing back. It was then that he noticed it was Han Sen.

“Do you want to leave?” Han Sen squinted his eyes and looked down on the red-robed child. It gave the red-robed child a chill. The red light flashed on his body. He sought to escape via someone else. This time, it was a futile effort. Han Sen's big hands picked the child up and extinguished the boy's red light. It was like he was bringing back a mischievous puppy.

Chapter 2792 - Controlling the Garden

2792 Controlling the Garden

The red-robed child kept flailing his limbs, but he could not escape no matter how much he tried.

“If you listen to what I say, perhaps you won’t suffer much. Otherwise, you will end up like this thing.” Han Sen waved his hand and cut the xenogeneic plant next to them in half.

The red-robed child quietened down. He nibbled his lips and stopped screaming and struggling, but his eyes were still red with tears. He was looking at Han Sen as if he had just been bullied.

“Get those xenogeneic plants out of the way,” Han Sen commanded the red-robed child.

The red-robed child did not speak or move. Han Sen raised his hand to pretend he was going to hit the boy and shouted, “Yeah!” He saw the xenogeneic plants simply part to pave a way. Even the deified xenogeneic plants were doing it.

Han Sen thought, The power to control these plant xenogeneics is weird. I wonder if he can control plant xenogeneics of an even higher level. If he can, that would surely be awesome. He then addressed the Flower God Leader and said, “Leader, can you please take a look if the flower seed is still there?”

The Flower God Leader quickly ran to the vine tower that held the flower seed. Everyone followed him. The vine tower was a mess inside, but there was no flower seed.

While looking directly at the red-robed child, the Flower God Leader said, “It is gone. I would wager that he is the flower seed. His body bears the presence of that flower seed.”

Han Sen nodded and looked at the red-robed child. He was thinking about how best to deal with the child. First and foremost, it all depended on whether or not he could control the Space Garden.

Although the red-robed child did not like this, his power had been restricted by Han Sen. He was not able to defeat him or escape. He now had to listen to Han Sen's commands.

Han Sen let the red-robed child find all the Flower Gods there. With the red-robed child present, all the plant xenogeneics in the Space Garden listened to him. It was easy for them to gather the rest of the Flower God people.

Han Sen used his phoenix flame to clear away the vegetation that had claimed their heads to bring them back to normal.

Upon seeing what Han Sen had done and with the red-robed child adhering to what Han Sen told him to do, the Flower God people did not dare break their promise or raise qualms with the new sheriff. They had to stay, listen, and do whatever Han Sen and Xie Qing King ordered them to do. They had become a subordinate race. There was no doubt about that.

Han Sen rounded up the displaced deified elites and commanded the red-robed child to open the Space Garden's door to send them away.

"Farewell." Before Long Bamboo left, he smiled at Han Sen. It seemed as if he knew who San Mu really was but simply did not want to expose him.

When all the deified elites departed, Han Sen did not worry too much about others learning about the Space Garden.

Even if they knew about it, the knowledge was pointless to them. The Space Garden was a scary xenogeneic ganoderma lucidum. Even true god elites were not able to overcome the power of the ganoderma lucidum. As long as Han Sen kept a tight leash on the red-robed child, no one else would be able to enter the Space Garden.

“From now on, we have a territory to call our own. Now, all we need to do is light up a lantern.” Xie Qing King and Han Sen were relaxing in the garden. They were having a barbecue and drinking beer.

The red-robed child was sitting next to Han Sen. He was holding some grilled meat, and he really enjoyed it.

“Breaking the door and lighting a lantern would not be difficult, but we need to think about which lantern we should replace,” Han Sen said.

“Do we need to think about it?” Xie Qing King asked. “The Flower Gods and Tree Men already have a grudge. We can use the name of the Flower Gods to get rid of the Tree Men.”

Han Sen shook his head and said, “By doing that, we will be helping the Flower Gods light up the lantern. It would have nothing to do with humans and spirits. We will have to light up our own lantern. We cannot use the name of some other race.”

“Does it really matter?” Xie Qing King asked with a laugh.

“From what I can tell, there is a problem with the human name. Many scary people in this universe are in search of humans. If I use that name to light up the lantern, it will probably attract many disasters and bring danger to the Space Garden.”

After pausing, Han Sen said, “There is no rush. I have another plan. We should use this time to get our people to the Space Garden. I need to watch this little guy in case he tries to stir up some mischief. I suppose you will have to do the people-ferrying service.”

Xie Qing King agreed and said, “That will be easy. I will go to Sky Palace and pick up Bao’er and the others. As for the other guys, I will just have to let them know.”

Han Sen nodded. He really missed Bao’er, Zero, Little Angel, and Han Yan. Previously, he did not have a territory of his own, but now he did. He was going to bring them there.

Han Sen was worried about one thing. The Sky Vine Radish's gene power was too strong. After it had been absorbed by the Space Garden, the Space Garden was continuously evolving. Many plant xenogeneics and the flower fields leveled up to become humongous. And, they did so quickly. There were many deified xenogeneics around. Han Sen thought, If things keep going like this, there will be transmutation or even larvae class deified xenogeneics running about. If he was not able to claim the red-robed child to keep everything under control, he was sure to end up in trouble.

Unfortunately, that red-robed child did not accept anything. He was listening to Han Sen's commands for now, but Han Sen sensed that as soon as he had the chance he would revolt.

Han Sen thought, It looks like I will have to wait until Bao'er gets here. I can't wait to see what Bao'er will do to this little guy. If Bao'er is unable to tame him, we'll have no choice but to lock him up.

After the Flower Gods lost the flowers on their heads, their levels had significantly dropped. Now, even a King class Flower God was rare to find. Luckily, they only had to make geno fluid, and that never cost them much power.

Because the Space Garden had mutated, many of the xenogeneic plants had leveled up. They used their old formulas to make geno fluids because the ingredients were now better. That meant the effect the fluids had on geno arts was able to increase. That greatly surprised them.

With the talent the Flower Gods had for synthesizing geno fluids, they could reproduce the genes of the xenogeneics. One geno fluid was able to concentrate a few or even a dozen xenogeneic genes. After humans used them, their genes increased quickly. They did not have to waste time by digesting flesh.

"Technology really does make things much easier," Han Sen said. "If I knew there was a skill like this, I would never have had to practice a digesting geno art."

But Han Sen's deified genes had already reached 100. He did not need to drink geno fluid anymore.

Which battle body should I increase first? Han Sen was in his room. He was thinking about which geno art he should evolve first.

By having 100 deified genes, it made one's battle body evolve. Han Sen did not hesitate much. He leveled up his The Story of Genes.

The Story of Genes was the hardest to evolve. Therefore, Han Sen chose it. Now that he had the Space Garden, it was easy to collect more deified genes. He did not have to worry too much.

Chapter 2793 - Leveling Up to Transmutation

2793 Leveling Up to Transmutation

When Han Sen decided to evolve, he realized things were going to be different from what he believed it would be like. This evolution process was not something separate. The moment Han Sen decided to evolve, his body became a xenogeneic by its own volition. His four geno arts started to run, and it prompted the changes.

Han Sen felt as if his body was brimming with a strange sort of power. It was like he was peeling off his skin. His gene database kept refreshing by purging old genes and replacing them with new ones that carried a different message. His body had changes that flipped the ground and the sky. Black air was emitted out of his body. It formed a giant cocoon that wholly encased him.

Han Sen felt rather happy. It was fortunate he had locked up the red-robed child inside Destiny's Tower. He was unable to move now, so it was lucky that he had not given the child a chance to run amuck while he was busy.

Han Sen thought his evolution process would be over soon, but his body kept on changing. He was like that for an entire month. Still, he had not finished evolving.

Because his body was always changing, he could not pause for a timeout. He had to continue without a break. He had to be patient and wait for it all to be over.

He waited a long time. He eventually passed the two-month mark. It was on day 70 that he felt as if his body had stopped changing. The gene database stopped renewing. Nothing was being released from his body anymore.

Katcha!

The black ball, which was like a cocoon, was broken. Han Sen walked out of it.

Patong!

Han Sen stepped onto thin air, which resulted in him falling to the ground. His face almost got crushed. He clutched his face painfully while his eyes dropped tears.

Where is my power? Han Sen was shocked. He no longer felt any power in his body. It was like he was just a commoner that had never bothered to practice. He would not have fallen over and felt pain if he had his power.

Han Sen quickly examined his body. What he saw made him freeze where he was.

He had a small shoulder and small legs. They looked white and cute. Han Sen was shocked. He looked like a child that was only 6 years old. He looked just like the red-robed child. He was inside his body now.

Han Sen ran toward a mirror and looked. He saw that he was now indeed a 5- to 6-year-old boy. Yet, he remembered that when he was that age, he did not look like his current appearance.

The little boy in the mirror had black eyes and black hair. His face looked as pale as a crystal. His facial structure was very beautiful. He looked rather feminine.

Han Sen now knew why he was like this. When he combined with Spell, he was likely bound to look a bit more feminine.

Han Sen wanted to cancel his combination, but it was no longer working. He felt no power in his body. It really was like he had the body of an average child.

How could I end up like this? Did something happen while I was leveling up? Han Sen's head flooded with a barrage of questions. He quickly went to check his status.

Fortunately, although his power had gone, his Sea of Soul and beast souls were still accessible. Han Sen then saw his status.

[Han Sen: super god spirit body]

[Gene Battle Body: xenogeneic (transmutation class)]

[Level: deified]

[Evolution Level: 0/100]

[Lifespan: 2,658]

That is all correct. I leveled up to transmutation class, but why is my body like this? And, why am I unable to use my power. Han Sen's heart flashed with many questions, but he could not find the answers.

On a plane full of yellow sand, a man was stepping across the yellow sand. He was walking. The sand, which was over the sky, did not touch his clothes.

There was a valley not far through the desert. The man saw the valley. He squinted his eyes and walked toward it.

Pang!

When the man had almost reached the valley, a bullet shot the ground near his feet. It touched his shoes and hit the sand.

“This is not a place for people to travel,” the valley boomed with a very loud voice.

“Are you Holy Pirate of the Pirates? My name is Bai Wanjie. I would like to conduct business with Mister Holy Pirate.” Bai Wanjie no longer walked forward. He stopped and tried to discuss it with the valley.

“The Extreme King Prince Bai Wanjie?” The voice came from the valley again. It was obviously confused by the traveler’s announcement.

“Yes, that is me,” Bai Wanjie answered.

“Hmph. Is your old man Bai King here? If he is, he can talk to me. You are just a pompous junior who does not have what it takes to talk to me.” The voice sounded cold again.

“I have heard Mister Holy Pirate loves to research drawings. There is a sky silk picture that belongs to my race. I was wondering if you are interested in it, Mister Holy Pirate.” Bai Wanjie pulled out a scroll that contained the drawing.

“Is it the sky silk picture that belonged to Shadow King?” While he was talking, the shadow of an old man appeared in front of Bai Wanjie. He stared at the painting in his hands.

“Yes, it belonged to Shadow King, our ancestor,” Bai Wanjie said to him with a smile. “It is Shadow King’s sky silk picture. It was drawn by him. I wonder if Mister Holy Pirate is interested in obtaining it.”

“What do you want?” The old man looked at Bai Wanjie.

“I would like Mister Holy Pirate to steal one thing for me,” Bai Wanjie said in a serious tone. “Regardless of your success or failure, I will give you this sky silk picture.”

“Is there a place the Extreme King cannot access?” the old man asked while squinting his eyes. “There is no way you are asking me to go to Outer Sky to steal something.”

Bai Wanjie shook his head. “I would like Mister Holy Pirate to go and steal something from the Space Garden.”

“Space Garden? Indeed, that is an annoying place. Aside from me, the Holy Pirate, no one else can force their way in.” The old man nodded and asked, “What do you want me to steal for you? You should know that there are three rules we bind ourselves to.”

“Of course, I know about Mister Holy Pirate’s pirate code,” Bai Wanjie said with a smile. “What I want Mister Holy Pirate to steal is a 5- to 6-year-old kid. He is just a kid, but he is actually a xenogeneic. Stealing xenogeneics should not go against Mister Holy Pirate’s three sacred rules.”

An hour later, Bai Wanjie left the valley with a smile. The sky silk picture was no longer in his possession.

“That Holy Pirate agreed to help me. This is surely a done deal. If I can steal that child, the Space Garden will belong to me.” Bai Wanjie’s smile grew deeper and deeper.

Although Bai Wanjie did not see Han Sen claim the red-robed child, he saw Han Sen take the red-robed child to save the Flower Gods. He was able to guess that the red-robed child was doing something special.

But the Space Garden was already in Han Sen’s hands. It was too hard for outsiders to infiltrate, and Bai Wanjie wanted to take the Space Garden all for himself. He did not say this to the superiors of the Extreme King, so he eventually thought of the Holy Pirate of the Pirates.

The Pirates had been in the universe for many years. Only one person was able to possess the title of Holy Pirate. The reason why only he had become so famous was that he was the only one who was able to sneak into Outer Sky and steal something. He made it out alive. Everyone thought he was the best pirate, so he earned the reputation of being able to steal anything and everything.

Chapter 2794 - By Mistake

Chapter 2794 – By Mistake

“Ha! Ha! Little Sen Sen, you look so much better than how you used to be,” Xie Qing King said while patting Han Sen on the head.

“Go to hell. You go to the Flower God Leader and see if they have finished the geno fluid that was made by the queen flower. I need it now.” Han Sen pushed Xie Qing King’s hand away. He was terribly upset by what had become of him.

Xie Qing King was very happy. He patted Han Sen’s head and said, “You just wait here Little Sen Sen. Big Brother Xie Qing will help you.”

“Do not tell me about my body’s problems,” Han Sen said. He did not want this to cause any more trouble.

Xie Qing King agreed and went to the Flower God Leader. He brought the geno fluid formulated by the queen flower. It was only a big, hand-sized bottle. It had purple fluid inside it.

Han Sen opened the bottle and had a sip. He soon heard an announcement.

“Deified gene +1... deified gene +1...”

Han Sen drank it and earned two deified genes. There was still a lot left inside the bottle.

“That is the right way for a person to increase their deified genes. I used to keep eating meat that ravaged my bowels for a measly increase in gene points.” Han Sen sighed.

He thought, If I can increase my deified genes with this, that means my body is OK. It is leveling up normally, but why do I look like this? And, why can I not use my powers?

Han Sen was a bit depressed. He drank all of the geno fluid. It increased his tally of deified genes by seven, but Han Sen's body did not recover because of it. He was still unable to feel the power inside him.

If I can't keep recovering, I will have to collect 100 deified genes and see if I can become larvae class. Maybe, just maybe, I might be able to recover. Han Sen tried to comfort himself.

He had now encountered a very troublesome thing. Han Sen used to be able to control the red-robed child. He was able to take the red-robed child with him to kill the plant xenogeneics without any resistance.

Now, Han Sen was unable to use his powers. He did not dare consult the red-robed child anymore. It would have been way too difficult for him to kill the deified plant xenogeneics as well.

The Flower Gods did not have deified elites in their midst, and Xie Qing King was only King class. No one there had the ability to take out a deified xenogeneic.

I have to wait for Bao'er and the little red bird to get here to hunt deified xenogeneics. Han Sen tried to quell his impatience to endure the awful time. After Xie Qing King left the Space Garden to pick up Bao'er, Han Sen practiced his geno arts there to see if he could somehow trigger something that would return him to how he used to be.

Because his body was not injured, even if he used his super god spirit body, he still looked like a child. He was unable to become normal again.

One day, Han Sen was in his garden practicing his geno arts. Unfortunately, no progress on returning to his old self had been made. While he was feeling depressed, someone pushed the gate and entered his garden.

“Xie Qing King is back that soon?” Han Sen was shocked. Aside from Xie Qing King, the Flower God people did not randomly choose to enter his private garden.

With Han Sen’s guess, he also knew Xie Qing King should not have returned so soon. After a closer inspection, he noticed the entrant was not Xie Qing King. He was an old man clad in black clothing. His hair and beard were grey. Honestly, he looked a bit disgusting.

Han Sen’s heart felt a sudden chill. He did not recall seeing someone like that inside the Space Garden before. If the old man was not from the Flower God, he questioned how he was able to gain access to the Space Garden in the first place.

The old man pushed the gate open and saw Han Sen. His eyes looked at Han Sen like the eyes of a dead fish. He mumbled, “It is a xenogeneic that is 6 years old, but he is not wearing red clothes. He is not bald, either. Is this the one?”

Han Sen heard him and was shocked. The things the old man was describing had to be about the red-robed child.

This old man has come for the red-robed child, but how did he gain access to the Space Garden? Han Sen thought. He was in a hurry now too.

With his body’s condition being what it was, he could not use power or negotiate with the man.

The old man ignored Han Sen. His eyes had two god lights in them. He scanned the area around and spoke to himself. “The whole of the flower city only has one xenogeneic that looks like this. Clothes can change and hair can grow. This most likely is the one I am looking for.”

When Han Sen heard that, he developed black lines across his head. That old man was making the mistake of believing he was the red-robed child. Han Sen wanted to explain he was not the red-robed child, but the old man waved his hand to cast a weird power. Han Sen ended up flying into his sleeves.

Very powerful skill! Han Sen could see that inside the sleeves was just darkness. He had no idea where he was. It was like its own independent realm.

How unlucky. Why at this time must a creepy old man be coming for me? Han Sen was depressed. He was trapped in that dark place and could not leave. There was nothing he could do.

After the weird old man kidnapped Han Sen, he departed Space Garden. There were many plant xenogeneics in Space Garden, but Holy Pirate did not think those low-level plant xenogeneics were important. He just nabbed Han Sen and made a hasty escape.

The powerful Space Garden was not able to stop the man from leaving.

The two kept traveling through space. In a few days, that weird old man was back to where he lived.

Right, Bai Wanjie wanted him alive. I can't kill him. The weird old man had thought about Han Sen trapped inside his treasure sleeve for a few days now. Not wanting him to die, he waved his sleeves to let Han Sen out.

The weird old man was the Holy Pirate who Bai Wanjie hired. He was going to steal the red-robed child but had accidentally kidnapped Han Sen by mistake.

Han Sen had been trapped in the treasury sleeve for a while now. It was all black in there. He did not know where he was or what time it was until the old man let him out. He was thrown out onto his backside.

The first thing he saw was the weird old man. He quickly looked around. He was in a valley with lots of weird flowers and grass. There was also a blue, babbling stream. Many animals were hanging around there.

“You should eat this.” The strange old man collected two pieces of fruit off a tree and tossed them to Han Sen. He accepted the fruit and stared at the old man with a complex look. He did not know if he should explain matters or not. After all, he did not know what

the old man wanted from the red-robed child. If he said he was not the right person and the old man thought he was useless, he could end up killing him. That would have been a poor result.

Han Sen wasn't going to explain. Instead, he asked, "Why did you bring me here?"

"I captured you for treasure." Holy Pirate was in a good mood. He brought out the sky silk picture. He stared at it like he was drunk.

"What treasure did you want?" Han Sen asked.

"This is the treasure," Holy Pirate said as he looked at the picture.

Han Sen looked at what he was referring to. He noticed it was a painting. In the picture, there was a fairy with her clothes floating. She was flying to cloud nine.

Chapter 2795 - Stalemate

2795 Stalemate

“I have many more pictures of pretty women. If you let me go, I’ll give you 10. Actually, no. I will give you a hundred.” Upon realizing he was only worth a picture, Han Sen felt depressed.

“You know nothing. This is the sky silk picture that was drawn by the Extreme King’s Shadow King. This picture is of the love of Shadow King’s life, but it is a shame that he could not get her. Shadow King saw his lover fly to the sky and break the door. She entered the geno hall, which meant he knew he would never see her again. In his profound sadness, he decided to draw this sky silk picture.”

After pausing, Holy Pirate said, “This picture shows how much Shadow King misses her. This is not like an ordinary picture. You can never find a picture that evokes as much emotion as this... What a good picture...”

Holy Pirate did not look at Han Sen as he spoke. He kept inspecting the silk picture and admiring it.

“Did the people of the Extreme King use this picture to exchange with my life?” Han Sen stabbed at a guess.

“You just sit tight here, and I will leave you alone. If you do not be honest with me, I will lock you up.” Holy Pirate did not look at Han Sen. He thought he was so good that Han Sen could never escape him.

“Who are you?” Han Sen asked.

“Have you ever heard of Holy Pirate of the Pirates?” Holy Pirate had a look of pride as he spoke.

“I have heard of the Pirates, but I have never heard of Holy Pirate before.” Han Sen was not trying to make him mad. He had truly never heard of the man. After all, Han Sen did not know much about the universe. For someone like Holy Pirate, if someone had not mentioned him, he would not have known.

“It does not matter if you don’t know. Just sit and wait here.” Holy Pirate said that and then ignored Han Sen. He kept admiring the sky silk picture.

Han Sen tried asking the man a few questions, but Holy Pirate totally ignored him. He was captivated by the silk picture.

Han Sen leaned his head over to get a closer look. He noticed that above cloud nine, there was a temple that looked like a palace. It looked like the geno hall he used to see.

Han Sen sought to ask who the woman in the picture was. After all, she had the power to go to the geno hall. She had to have been a supremely powerful elite.

But Holy Pirate was completely ignoring him. He was obsessed with the picture. Saliva was almost drooling out of his mouth.

He had two bites of the fruit. It was very sweet. A warm sensation began to spread inside his body. He thought it might have been something truly special. To Han Sen’s current body, fruit like that did absolutely nothing for him.

This creepy old man calls himself Holy Pirate. He was able to enter the Space Garden freely. I am afraid his level must be quite high, but I can’t use any power. I do not think I can escape this predicament. Han Sen rolled his eyes. He turned to the Holy Pirate and said, “Can I walk around the valley?”

Seeing the creepy old man ignoring him, Han Sen just walked out. He wanted to figure out where he was.

The valley was not a big place. Aside from a few wooden houses, there were weird flowers and strange grasses. There were animals everywhere. It was a good place to live a nice, private life.

Not long later, Han Sen reached the valley's entrance. He looked out and saw something completely different. Yellow sand was everywhere. Beyond the valley was one vast desert wasteland. It was a completely different world to the bosom of that valley.

Han Sen did not fancy leaving the valley, so he returned and walked deeper into the valley.

When Han Sen walked to the end of the wooden houses, he saw a mountain wall. It displayed a picture. The picture looked to be one of a chess game that had been left unfinished due to a stalemate.

This looks like Go, but a Go chessboard only has 19×19 squares. There are many more squares here on this one. Judging from the black and white chess pieces and formation, it really does look like Go. When Han Sen used to practice Heavenly Go, he did some research on Go. He was not a professional, but he could play chess pretty well.

After staring at it for some time, he confirmed that its rules were just like Go. The picture displayed an unfinished match that was currently in a stalemate.

Is this Holy Pirate obsessed with chess? Is that why he carved a stalemate on the wall? Is it so he can look at it every day? Han Sen examined it for a while. He deciphered that in this stalemate, the white chess pieces were actually at a greater advantage that could lead to a win. The black chess pieces, on the other hand, looked weak and destroyed. It seemed as if they were going to lose.

Han Sen loved playing chess, but he did not have the mood to play it now. He kept walking further into the valley. It was not long before Han Sen discovered that every now and again, the cliffs and walls displayed a picture of a similar stalemate. When Han Sen

walked into the deeper recesses of the valley, he had managed to count 17 of those stalemates.

Every picture of a stalemate was different. Some of the games were at the very end, whereas others displayed games that had only just begun.

Han Sen thought these games of chess were research samples of what Holy Pirate studied. By inspecting them, they did look like simple games of chess. They did not seem like worthwhile candidates for being scrawled onto the walls.

Does this mean Holy Pirate actually sucks at playing chess? Is that why he puts such simple chess games on the wall? Han Sen did not think that would be possible.

The will of the deified elites should have been enough to make them good at Go. Even if they were not particularly talented, there was no way such a simple chess game could not be understood. There was no need to carve an example on the wall and observe them every day.

Aside from those stalemates, Han Sen did not see anything else in the valley. He did not dare enter the wooden houses. The whole valley was mostly natural. There weren't many man-made trails.

When Han Sen returned to the wooden house he had emerged from, Holy Pirate had already put away his silk picture. He was lying down on a chair sunbathing. He looked very happy.

“Why... Holy Pirate... Did you put those chess board images on the mountains?” Han Sen tried to frame the question indirectly, hoping to find a way to convince Holy Pirate to start talking about them in a roundabout way.

The Extreme King hated him a lot. If he was in the Extreme King's hands, Han Sen did not think he would be safe.

Holy Pirate coldly grunted and said, “If I knew what those chess games meant, I would not be in this place that not even birds will come to sh*t on.”

“What does that mean? Didn’t you carve those chess matches into the wall?” Han Sen looked at Holy Pirate in shock.

“I would not have the time to do that,” Holy Pirate casually said. “They were carved by some old fart. He said if I was able to solve the secrets of the chess games, I could find the treasure he left. I have been studying them for a few decades and still have discovered nothing.”

Han Sen’s heart jumped. He looked at Holy Pirate and asked, “If I can help you solve the secret of the chess matches, will you let me go?”

“Do not waste your time. I have a title in this universe, and it is Chess King. After inspecting it for a few decades and not finding anything, it must have all been a lie concocted by that old far.” He realized he said something he shouldn’t have, so Holy Pirate stopped talking.

Han Sen thought they were just ordinary games of chess. Therefore, he did not examine them closely. After hearing him say that, he thought now might be a good opportunity. Thus, he went back to look at the chess matches.

Although he might not have been able to solve the secrets of the chess matches, this was all Han Sen could do for the time being. If he discovered the secrets of the chess games, perhaps he could negotiate with the man.

Han Sen checked out each image once. It was just like the first time he observed them. There was nothing special. There were just 17 different stalemates.

Chapter 2796 – The Secret of the Chessboard

Chapter 2796 – The Secret of the Chessboard

With Han Sen's chess talent, he was unable to tell what was so special about the 17 stalemates. At the very least, he was unable to tell if any secrets had yet to be discovered.

“Does that mean the secret of the chessboards isn't actually in the chessboards?” Han Sen tried to analyze the stalemates via a different perspective.

Han Sen's Heavenly Go and Under the Sky Knife skills were heavily related to chess. So, he tried to separate the black chess pieces from the white chess pieces and started to move like a chess piece.

Han Sen went back to the first stalemate he saw. He thought of himself as a chess piece and started walking per the black chess pieces of the chessboard.

Han Sen quickly discovered that would not work. The locations of some of the chess pieces were in reverse to where he went. Unless he had eight pairs of legs, he would not be able to walk like that.

“That means these chess pieces do not represent a location to get to.” Han Sen tried doing it with every picture. He noticed it did not work in many ways. Even if he walked past it, it was useless. The chessboards were not directions.

“Little Doll, stop wasting your time. I have tried in many different ways. There is no secret.” Holy Pirate approached Han Sen. He threw him a few fruits and said, “You should eat more. Someone is going to pick you up tomorrow. Do not worry. No one wants to kill you. You just need to listen to someone's orders.”

“Are the Extreme King people coming tomorrow? That means I have no time!” Han Sen looked at the sky. The sun was going to set soon. It did not seem like he could accomplish much in the space of one night.

But Han Sen was not going to give up. He sat on top of a wall and ate the fruit while he examined the chess pieces on one of the walls. He thought, The chessboard itself is fine. The chess pieces do not make directions, so what is the secret of these chessboards? Or, is it just how Holy Pirate said? Is it all a big joke? Is there no secret to be discovered with the chessboards?”

Han Sen had nothing else to do, so he continued watching the chessboards. While he was looking at them, his brain suddenly flashed. What if I played out all of these chess games? What would happen then?

After Han Sen thought that, he quickly wanted to do it. He chose a chessboard that was nearing the end. He tried playing chess on his own and continued with the game.

Since the stalemate was near the end, the winner was practically determined. Han Sen just continued with it. Throughout the rest of the chess match, he did not notice any problems.

Han Sen used the chess pieces he had just played with to walk once. He noticed it still did not work.

Han Sen did not give up. He observed the chessboard again. He noticed when the chessboard was finished, it seemed a bit different compared to when it was unfinished.

“What is the difference?” Han Sen looked at the chessboard and thought about it. He looked at it for a while before slapping his legs and saying, “Could this thing be a password? Is it like how the Breakskies used their hands for a password on that metal box? You needed a set of punching skills to open the metal box. What if I follow that discipline and a chess game? What would happen then?”

Han Sen was examining one of the chessboards, but he swiftly discovered a problem. He did not know which way to go. This Go was not like the average game of Chinese chess. If it was Chinese chess, one could look at the chess pieces and tell what sort of steps could be taken.

In Go, it was extremely hard to see which chess piece was moved first and which chess pieces moved later. So, it was hard to find out the order of the chess pieces.

“In that case, I have to go backward and replay the entire match of that chessboard. That way, I might be able to find something.” Han Sen started to reverse the moves played out on that chessboard.

It was not easy for Han Sen to do, even though he was good at Heavenly Go, Dongxuan Sutra, and Under the Sky Knife. By the time he was finished with one chessboard, it was already midnight. It was only a few hours until daylight.

His work did not go to waste. After Han Sen replayed the game of chess, he was able to figure out the order of each chess piece.

“My success hinges exclusively on this.” Han Sen walked before that stalemate. He wanted to press the chess pieces on the image, but he was not tall enough. He was unable to touch them.

“A child’s body is horrible.” Han Sen had no choice. At the moment, he had no power. He could not hit things in the air.

In the valley, he found a thick branch that he could use as a ladder. Han Sen returned to the chessboard with it. He climbed up the mountain with the ladder. According to the order he had calculated, he placed his hand on the first chess piece.

Katcha!

That chess piece that was carved onto the mountain and not being pressed inside. It made Han Sen extremely happy.

According to what he thought, he then pressed the chess pieces in order.

“Huh? What is going on?” Holy Pirate walked before the mountain. He looked up at Han Sen pressing a chess piece in with shock.

He had tried to do that before, but he had been unable to press it in. Now, he was seeing Han Sen doing what he had failed to do. That made him quite surprised. He had no clue how Han Sen had managed to do it.

Han Sen pressed all the black chess pieces, but it was still quiet all around. He did not see any contraption unlock or secrets unveiled. No danger showed its face either.

Han Sen’s heart jumped. He started pressing the white chess pieces.

It seemed like Han Sen moving his little body via that cumbersome ladder was too slow. Holy Pirate teleported forward and lifted Han Sen up. “Tell me which chess piece you want me to press, and I will help you.”

Han Sen told him the order in which to press the pieces, and Holy Pirate went to press them. He easily pushed in the chess pieces.

Soon after, all the chess pieces on the chessboard were pressed in.

After they pressed all the chess pieces of the stalemate, nothing happened.

“Do I have to press the chess pieces on all 17 stalemate images?” Han Sen asked.

“That won’t be too hard.” Holy Pirate flew over to the second stalemate. He reached his hand out to press a chess piece. When his fingers came down on it, the chess piece did not move. It did not go into the stone as the other ones did. He pressed every chess piece on the chessboard he was able to. Not one of them seemed to budge.

“Why is it not working?” Holy Pirate looked at Han Sen.

He was called the Chess King in that universe, but his chess skill level was not all that high. It was just as Han Sen thought. Holy Pirate was bad at playing chess, even though the man thought he was great at it. He was confident in his chess-playing level.

“If you want to know how to press these pieces correctly, promise to let me go,” Han Sen said. “If you make this promise, I will give you the solution.”

“This...” Holy Pirate hesitated.

Although Bai Wanjie had told him success or failure mattered, he was still in possession of the sky silk picture. But as one of the Pirates, stealing the benefits and doing nothing in return was not an option.

With these revelations, Holy Pirate did not want to give Han Sen away. It was not easy to uncover the secrets of the chessboards. If Han Sen left, he would not be able to continue.

Chapter 2797 - Going to King's Kingdom Again

2797 Going to King's Kingdom Again

"Can it uncover the secrets of the chessboard? This xenogeneic is a bit weird." Holy Pirate looked at Han Sen strangely.

"How about I tell you the secret of the chessboards, and you let me go," Han Sen said. "Just pretend you have never seen me before."

Holy Pirate had to shake his head. "Even thieves have a moral code. I accepted a job and received the sky silk picture. I cannot go back on my word and break my promise."

Han Sen felt depressed and replied, "You are just a thief. Don't talk to me about having morals. Does your brain have a problem?"

Holy Pirate preferred to not go back on his word about handing Han Sen over learning the secret of the chessboards. That really depressed Han Sen.

Han Sen suddenly thought of something. He said, "If you think things are really that way, then you don't have to let me go. I will use the chessboards' secret to barter with you."

"What kind of trade are you thinking about?" Holy Pirate did not want to give up learning the secrets of the chessboards. He looked at Han Sen with interest.

"I will hire you to kidnap me again." Han Sen said. He sounded like he was rapping hip-hop.

Still, Holy Pirate understood what Han Sen meant. “What you mean to say is that you want me to kidnap you back from the Extreme King once you’ve been handed over, right?”

“That is absolutely right,” Han Sen said with a nod.

“That is not something easily done,” Holy Pirate quietly said.

“You can easily go around the Space Garden,” Han Sen said. “Is it really that hard to penetrate the Extreme King?”

“In this universe, no one can enter the Space Garden freely except for me,” Holy Pirate said. “Entering the Extreme King is easier than going to the Space Garden, but the Extreme Kings have many elites in their ranks. And, there is, of course, that horny old man, Bai King. That guy is a true god-class guy. Stealing you under their all-seeing eyes without bringing attention to myself would be incredibly difficult. If I am exposed and they learned I stole you, I am afraid I would have to keep running for the rest of my life.”

“Ugh, it doesn’t work for you no matter what I suggest.” Han Sen smiled and said, “I don’t think you should call yourself Holy Pirate. Instead, you should call yourself the Crybaby Pirate.”

Holy Pirate was not angry. He went silent for a little while before saying, “That is fine. I might need to take a risk, but it is worth it for the secret of the chessboards. Tell me, what is the secret of the chessboards?”

“We will trade when you’ve done your part. Once you have rescued me from the Extreme King, I will tell you what you need to know.” Han Sen was not going to divulge the secrets of the chessboards to Holy Pirate just yet.

“I would never betray a promise I made. Everyone in this universe knows I keep my word.” Holy Pirate stroked his beard and looked at Han Sen. He looked angry.

“You are a thief that kidnaps children, so why would I believe you?” Han Sen asked.

Holy Pirate was speechless. His three-rule pirate code consisted of the fact he would never steal a child, but he did not consider xenogeneics as counting. After all, hunting xenogeneics or eating xenogeneics was perfectly normal in the universe. Holy Pirate would never have believed this xenogeneic could be so smart and possess the personality it did.

“It is the same as when I go and save you,” Holy Pirate coldly said.

“Who left the pictures of the 17 stalemates on the walls?” Han Sen changed the subject and pointed at the chessboards scrawled into the walls.

“An old fart monster.” Holy Pirate seemed to be in a bad mood. He did not answer Han Sen’s question. He went back to his rocking chair and fell asleep.

Han Sen examined the stalemates alone. After researching them for a while, he was unable to open the password of the chests. Thus, he had to remember them.

The next morning, someone was outside the valley calling out for Holy Pirate. When Han Sen heard the voice, he immediately knew it was Bai Wanjie.

“It really is him,” Han Sen coldly grunted. “What an annoying man. Don’t let me see you again.”

Holy Pirate picked up Han Sen and teleported away from the valley. He threw him to Bai Wanjie and said, “That is what you wanted. This transaction is complete.”

Bai Wanjie picked up Han Sen with confusion and asked, “Why does he have black hair and black eyes? I wanted a bald guy in red robes.”

“He could have changed clothes and grew hair,” Holy Pirate replied. “Besides, there was only one xenogeneic in the Space Garden that met the defined criteria. If you can find another one that looks like this, you can have my head on a plate.”

“Of course, I believe you, Holy Pirate.” Bai Wanjie checked out Han Sen.

Back then, he had only seen Han Sen bring the red-robed child to save the Flower Gods. He did not see any further details.

Aside from Han Sen's clothes and hair, he did look like the red-robed child. And, it was a xenogeneic body. Bai Wanjie was unable to tell that it was Han Sen and not the red-robed child he was after.

Bai Wanjie looked at Han Sen as he asked, "Are you the red-robed child from the Space Garden?"

Han Sen looked at him coldly and did not speak.

Bai Wanjie frowned. He was going to do something, but Holy Pirate coldly said, "You guys may go now."

"Thanks, Holy Pirate. I am going to leave." Bai Wanjie did not want to offend Holy Pirate. He was suspicious, but he still left with Han Sen.

After they departed the planet, Bai Wanjie returned to his battleship and locked Han Sen inside a supergravity cabin.

Bai Wanjie looked at the monitor for a while, but he was still unable to confirm if Han Sen was or was not the red-robed child he had seen that day.

"It looks like I have to return to King's Kingdom and try to read his memories to confirm his identity." Bai Wanjie did not bother interrogating Han Sen. That was unnecessary for him to do. There were many professionals in the Extreme King that could do that for him.

Han Sen was worried Bai Wanjie would opt to torture him. If that happened, he was going to suffer a lot. After Bai Wanjie locked him in the supergravity cabin, he did not come back.

"I wonder when Holy Pirate will come to save me." Han Sen did not place all of his faith in Holy Pirate. If Holy Pirate was scared of the Extreme King, then he would be waiting for nothing.

“If my body was ordinary, I could escape this mere supergravity cabin. It could not contain me.” Han Sen felt depressed. His body’s power was currently unavailable. He was unable to make use of anything.

“Fortunately, I can still use beast souls. It is not like there are any other ways.” Han Sen was still wondering if there was a way for him to escape.

Before Han Sen had the chance, they were already in King’s Kingdom.

This was Han Sen’s second time with the Extreme King, and he was filled with a bevy of emotions. He expected he would come back to the Extreme King again, but he thought he would only have done so as some sort of king. He would have dominated the Extreme King and kept them below his thumb.

No one expected he would be returning to the Extreme King as a prisoner. The skies were familiar there, and Han Sen could not help but sigh. “I cannot believe this. This is a bad stroke of luck. I am the red-robed child’s scapegoat, and I have been captured and brought to his Extreme King hellhole. Furthermore, I have no power.”

Chapter 2798 - Yin Ghost Head

2798 Yin Ghost Head

After returning to his planet, Bai Wanjie told his servant, "Go and fetch Mister Yin."

Out of the top three in the universe, the Extreme King was the race with the most outsiders. They had also raised many deified outsiders for themselves. Most of those outsider deifieds were loyal, and they only worked for the Extreme King. They rarely returned to their own races.

Mister Yin was one of the outsider deifieds the Extreme King had raised. It was a Ghost Head elite that had been raised by Bai Wanjie and his faction. He worked for Bai Wanjie.

Ghost Heads were good at reading people's brains. When it came to the transmutation class, Mister Yin was exceptional. Since he was able to extract the memories of a brain going all the way back to a victim's birth, he only required enough time to bring results. He was also able to alter the memories of a person to control them.

Ghost Heads were able to turn enemies into friends. It was not difficult for Mister Yin to do that.

Reading shallow memories was something they could do whenever. When it came to reading the deeper memories, they needed to control the person first. It was even harder to change their memories.

Han Sen had been locked up inside a supergravity cabin this entire time. When the cabin door opened, he saw Bai Wanjie enter. He was with a guy that looked like a big demon king piccolo.

Han Sen checked the green-skinned person out. He also saw the two antennas on his head. He knew Bai Wanjie would not have invited this person in if it wasn't for some specific reason.

“Mister Yin, thank you for doing this,” Bai Wanjie said to the green-skinned creep.

Mister Yin smiled and said, “You are welcome, Mister Crown Prince. After all, this is my job.”

After that, Mister Yin walked in front of Han Sen. Since Han Sen had been locked down by the supergravity pressure, he was unable to resist and move his body. He was only able to watch Mister Yin walk in front of him.

Mister Yin's green eyes peered into Han Sen's. His lips were lifted. He had a weird smile on his face as he said, “Do not be afraid, Little Child. This will all be over very soon.”

After that, the green antennas on his head flashed with a green light. In the next second, the green light shot into Han Sen's skull via the space between his eyebrows.

Boom!

The green light quickly invaded Han Sen's brain. It enabled Han Sen to understand what it was it had come there to do to him.

He wants to read my memories! Han Sen laughed coldly in his heart. He was not afraid of anyone trying to torture him. But by trying to read his memories, it was like a death wish for the invader. Even if he was unable to resist the man, the black crystal armor would not allow the invader to succeed.

Even if the black crystal armor did not care about him, it would not allow anyone to scan Han Sen's memories. That would just expose the black armor.

After the green light entered Han Sen's brain, the black crystal armor did not react. This confused Han Sen, but he soon saw Mister Yin's face start to change. His eyes were wide open. His green skin began to expand and turn black.

Pang!

Mister Yin screamed and flew backward, hitting the cabin's wall. He coughed up some blood.

"Mister Yin!" Bai Wanjie frowned as he picked up Mister Yin from the floor.

Mister Yin wiped the blood off his mouth and stared at Han Sen with immense shock. He said, "This xenogeneic is weird. His head is like a rock. There is not a single message leaking out of it. Even my Ghost Brain power cannot invade his thoughts. Mister Crown Prince, is he a deified xenogeneic that is above larvae class?"

"I do not know what level this xenogeneic is." Bai Wanjie frowned and asked, "Do you think there is a way to read his memories?"

"Right now, we can only use our race's secret geno art Ghost Head Fall," Mister Yin hesitantly said. "After using this geno art, even if a xenogeneic is larvae class, we can still read their memories. But by using this geno art, it will end up damaging the target's brain a bit."

"What? How much will the target be damaged?" Bai Wanjie asked.

"If we control it correctly, they will only lose a few of their memories," Mister Yin said. "If things don't go smoothly, and we have to force ourselves in, there can be even more damage. He might end up becoming a simpleton."

Bai Wanjie thought deeply before asking, “If he becomes a simpleton, do you think we can still control his body?”

“That would not be too difficult,” Mister Yin said. “We just need to write down the memories and make him do whatever you want. But he will never be able to think by himself again.”

“That is fine,” Bai Wanjie said with a careless wave of his hand.

With Bai Wanjie’s permission, Mister Yin did not have to worry about anything. His antenna again flashed with a green bolt of lightning. This time, the green lightning did not strike Han Sen. It was going into the antenna. It made Mister Yin’s whole body crackle and fizz with green lightning.

This lasted about seven to eight minutes. After that, Mister Yin’s body built up with more and more green lightning. His entire body became a green shadow. It was like he was nothing more than something virtual.

At this time, Mister Yin raised his head and looked at Han Sen spookily. He used his hand to press Han Sen’s head.

His hands had already turned into green lightning. When his palm touched Han Sen’s head, it made Han Sen’s head pop and crack with lightning. It was like countless volts of green electricity surging into Han Sen’s brain.

Mister Yin’s whole body quickly became green lightning that was sent directly into Han Sen’s brain. It made Han Sen’s body shine with a green light. Even his hair was standing up straight due to the electric shock.

“The battle power of the Ghost Heads is not too high, but their Ghost Brain is really quite overpowering. It is something quite rare in the universe. It is no wonder why Mother spent so many resources raising them.” Upon seeing all this, Bai Wanjie nodded. Raising an army to be used for one purpose was proving to be worthwhile. Mister Yin’s performance satisfied him.

With a Ghost Head deified like that with him, it was much easier for him to accomplish whatever he wished.

While Bai Wanjie was thinking, he suddenly saw Han Sen, who was being invaded by Mister Yin, smiling in his direction. Han Sen gave him a disdainful look.

Bai Wanjie's heart was suddenly hit with a bad feeling. Before he could respond, he saw Han Sen's body possess a green light. It was like a firework exploding. Then, it suddenly disappeared.

Bai Wanjie's face changed. He could no longer feel Mister Yin's existence inside Han Sen's body.

"Xenogeneic deified hunted. Yin Head Ghost: xenogeneic gene found. Obtained Weird Head Ghost beast soul. Deified gene already absorbed... Deified gene..."

The announcement kept popping up in Han Sen's head. It had six deified genes.

What a good man! He just gave me free deified genes and a beast soul. Han Sen complimented the gift basket. When Mister Yin entered his head, he knew he would end up dead.

As expected, the black crystal armor was triggered. A minor invasion was all that was needed for Mister Yin to end up dead a second later. He had become Han Sen's snack.

Meanwhile, Bai Wanjie looked terrible. He never thought he would be unable to extract Han Sen's memories. He had also lost Mister Yin, whom he had raised for a long time.

Chapter 2799 - Extreme King Overbearing Eye

2799 Extreme King Overbearing Eye

Bai Wanjie's face looked terrible. Upon seeing it, he knew he had to be correct. If it was not a special xenogeneic, how else could it control a strange place like the Space Garden?

“Even if I know he is the red-robed child, it will be pointless if I cannot find a way to control it. Even Mister Yin was unable to control it. So, that means I will have to ask the Grandmaster. But the Grandmaster went to the big barren systems, so I do not think he will be back anytime soon.” Bai Wanjie sighed. He quickly thought of someone else.

“I need to get Mister White from the Winter Garden.” Bai Wanjie summoned a servant and gave him a pass. He told him, “Be polite to Mister White. Do not offend him.”

The servant accepted the pass and departed. Bai Wanjie thought, Mister White has a lot of knowledge. Before he was deified, he had already accomplished many shocking things. After becoming deified, he has only become even better. With his weird powers, we might stand a chance.

“Greetings, Mister Crown Prince.” Mister White went to the crown prince's manor and bowed before Bai Wanjie.

“There is no need for such modesty.” Bai Wanjie lifted Mister White and said, “Today, I have asked you to come here because there is something you must understand. I hope you will be able to help me.”

“Please tell me what it is, Mister Crown Prince,” Mister White gently said. “If I know how to fix what bothers you, it will be my pleasure to do just that.”

Bai Wanjie told him about Mister Yin using Ghost Head Fall on Han Sen and how he ended up dying, but he did not tell him about Han Sen’s story or where he had come from.

After hearing this, Mister White thought for a moment. He soon said, “I will need to take a look at the xenogeneic first. Only then can I examine it and give you the accurate answer you seek, Mister Crown Prince.”

“Please do that.” Bai Wanjie took Mister White over to the supergravity cabin that contained Han Sen.

Han Sen saw Bai Wanjie had brought Mister White with him. When he did, he suddenly felt happy. Yet, he did not dare show that happiness on his face. He looked at Bai Wanjie and gave him a look of scornful mocking.

“That is the xenogeneic, Mister White.” Bai Wanjie did not care. He gestured toward Mister White.

Mister White walked in front of Han Sen and checked him out. He reached a hand out to touch Han Sen’s head. On the other hand, he was counting his fingers as if he was calculating something.

Han Sen’s face was full of disdain. His heart was jumping, but he did not seek to give him any hints in case Bai Wanjie saw it.

Even if Bai Wanjie didn’t see it, there were cameras. If Bai Wanjie went to look at the cameras, he would notice something. That would only lead to harm upon Mister White.

Han Sen thought, With Mister White’s power, he must be able to recognize me.

Mister White did not seem to show any sign of knowing that. His face did not change. He acted as if Han Sen was a total stranger. He touched every inch of Han Sen's body and returned to Bai Wanjie.

After all that time, however, Han Sen did not see any changes in Mister White's eyes.

Did Mister White not recognize me? Han Sen felt a bit sad about that, but he could not hint at him in any way.

“Did you find out anything?” Bai Wanjie asked.

Mister White looked at Han Sen before replying to Bai Wanjie. “We should talk about it when we're out of here.”

Upon hearing that, Han Sen felt a chill. Did Mister White recognize me?

Bai Wanjie understood and gestured for them to exit. He and Mister White left the supergravity cabin.

He took Mister White to a lobby. After they sat down, Bai Wanjie said, “We can talk in here. You can tell me anything.”

Mister White did not reply. It seemed as if he was trying to find a way to compose what he wished to say. A while later, he said, “From what I have been able to tell, Mister Yin should not have used Ghost Head Fall on him. Mister Yin had just become a transmutation class. Even if he was larvae class or even butterfly class, using Ghost Head Fall would have likely resulted in his death.”

Bai Wanjie was surprised, so he asked, “Oh, why is that?”

“If I have guessed correctly, that xenogeneic came from the Space Garden,” Mister White slowly said. “Is that right?”

“How did you know where it came from?” Bai Wanjie was shocked. He had not told Mister White where Han Sen had come from, yet Mister White had been able to guess it. That was unbelievable.

Mister White quietly said, “I am good at predicting. It is not hard to see where it came from.”

“You really are a genius, but what is that supposed to mean?” Bai Wanjie now believed Mister White.

“From what I have seen, the Space Garden is a plant xenogeneic that is true god class,” Mister White replied. “Its power is very unique. Even if a true god-class elite tried to, it may not enter the Space Garden.”

Bai Wanjie saw that Mister White was able to tell the secrets of the place. Thus, he believed him even more.

The secrets of the Space Garden being a true god xenogeneic was not something many people knew. He had only heard the secret from Bai King once before.

Mister White was from a small race that was raised by the Extreme King, yet he knew this secret. Bai Wanjie believed Mister White even more.

“Earlier, I calculated this xenogeneic’s identity. If I have guessed correctly, he is the son of the Space Garden. When the Space Garden raised him, he earned many special abilities. So, he is not just a born-deified. He has two talents. He is a special child that can conquer the universe.”

Mister White paused and said, “I believe that something strange must have happened in the Space Garden that made many creatures die. That is what must have happened when he was born. When this special child was born, its lifeforce and genes were scarier than ordinary born-deifieds. He is almost immortal. Other people might be able to kill it, but taking its mind is an impossible task.”

“If that is true, how can I control him?” Bai Wanjie knew Mister White hadn’t gone to the Space Garden, but he spoke like he had been. He had not missed a single part, which made him very confused.

“With my power, I do not think I can help you,” Mister White said. “Why don’t you find the Grandmaster to help? With his power, I am sure you can tame it.”

“The Grandmaster is out on business, and I am afraid he will not be back soon.” Bai Wanjie could see there was more for Mister White to say, so he asked, “Mister White, is there no other way?”

“It is not that there is not another way, but it would be very troublesome,” Mister White said.

“Please tell me, Mister White,” Bai Wanjie said with glee.

“If you want to control this child, perhaps you can go and make use of the Extreme King’s Overbearing Eye,” Mister White slowly said.

Chapter 2800 - Second Ancestor's Legacy

2800 Second Ancestor's Legacy

"Extreme King's Overbearing Eye? What do you mean?" Bai Wanjie frowned and looked at Mister White.

The Extreme King's Overbearing Eye was a forbidden place in the Extreme King's realm. Even within the Extreme King, not many people received permission to enter.

Bai Wanjie was a crown prince, and he had only just recently earned the correct permission to go there. Of course, he knew what the Extreme King's Overbearing Eye was, but he did not understand why Mister White would mention the Extreme King's Overbearing Eye. What did it have to do with the taming of a xenogeneic?

Mister White was not in a rush as he answered, "This xenogeneic is very special. It is a xenogeneic that was grown from a plant, but it has received special treatment. It even has a body. It is a born-deified with two extreme bodies. Its body structure and thinking are completely different. That is the reason normal mind control skills like Mister Yin used are inefficient."

After pausing, Mister White went on to say, "From what I can tell, the Extreme King's Overbearing Eye is a true god eye that was left behind by the second ancestor. It has absolute order power. Use the absolute order power to govern the xenogeneic's two extreme bodies. Then, all you will need is a simple mind-control talent to control his heart. You will not need anything like Ghost Head Fall."

Bai Wanjie looked at Mister White and asked, "Will that really work?"

”

“I am just guessing, but I do not think the truth will differ much,” Mister White quietly said. “There is one thing you must remember, though, Crown Prince.”

“Please tell me.” Bai Wanjie’s looked at Mister White with eyes as sharp as a sword. It was like he was attempting to see through his heart.

It was just as Mister White said. The Extreme King’s Overbearing Eye came from the Extreme King’s second ancestor. It was a true god eye when he became a true god. It was the best gene the second ancestor had. It had an unbelievable amount of power.

The second ancestor did not decide on heading to the geno hall. It left its true god eye with the Extreme King to suppress King Kingdom’s luck.

That was the very core of King Kingdom’s defensive systems. Its position was like Sky Palace’s Sky Eye. It was the item to control and determine the fate of an entire race. It was more important than any true god item, so it was something they could not afford to lose.

It was not just Mister White. Anyone who mentioned the Extreme King’s Overbearing Eye was put on alert. He never wanted anyone to make use of it.

“While you use the Extreme King’s Overbearing Eye to split his two extreme bodies, do not rush the process, ” Mister White seriously said. “You need to be careful. Otherwise, something may backfire. Please remember that, Mister Crown Prince. If you decide to try this, do not rush it. If you do, there may be a disaster.”

“Extreme King’s Overbearing Eye is the very core of the Extreme King’s civilization,” Bai Wanjie said. “I cannot bring any other creature there. Is there another way?”

Mister White thought for a while and said, “It is not like there isn’t. I have heard the king has a King’s Book. It can split up many creatures in the universe. If you use that book, you can control that spirit.”

“The King’s Book has not been used by my father for a long time,” Bai Wanjie said. “He will not use it for a small spirit.”

“Then, there is nothing else I can do.” Mister White bowed and said, “King’s Kingdom has many elites. Perhaps you can ask others for a suggestion on what you might be able to do.”

“Thanks a lot, Mister White.” Bai Wanjie sent Mister White away.

The Extreme King’s Overbearing Eye was very important, so Bai Wanjie did not believe the man right away. He asked a few other Extreme King deified elites for their opinions to see if there was anything they could do to control Han Sen. But it was just like Mister White said. There was nothing they could do to Han Sen. A butterfly class being that was good at using mind-control skills was unable to control Han Sen’s mind.

Bai Wanjie asked his uncle to come over. He still could not control Han Sen, so Mister White told his uncle about Mister White’s method. “Uncle, do you think Mister White’s method might actually work?”

“It seems as if it makes sense, but before we try it, I am not sure it is actually all that useful,” Nan Huai Kang quietly said.

“Do you think I can give it a go, Uncle?” Bai Wanjie asked.

The more powerful Han Sen was, the greater Bai Wanjie’s desire for control became. Back in the Space Garden, he saw the green light shoot into the sky. He thought the person that killed the god was still inside the Space Garden. Perhaps the god’s personality was still there in the Space Garden. It made Bai Wanjie want to claim the Space Garden all the more.

“It could be useful, but the Extreme King’s Overbearing Eye is too important,” Nan Huai Kang said. “In case something happens, perhaps you should not use this on such a trivial matter. Even if you were the one to cause a mess with this, not even that would quell the fury of the king.”

Nan Huai Kang did not know Bai Wanjie wanted the Space Garden. Aside from the resources of the Space Garden, he also wanted the god's personality that everyone else wanted.

Getting the god's personality meant they could become god spirits. That was something true god elites could not even achieve. Bai Wanjie would not miss out on such an opportunity.

After sending Nan Huai Kang away, Bai Wanjie used many methods and all kinds of torture tools on Han Sen. No matter what he tried, he could not make Han Sen obey. That made him start to do something else.

Han Sen's situation was bad. There was no doubt about that. He was injured all over. This time, he was getting tortured so much that his body was in agony. Even so, it was not enough to make him change his mind. Bai Wanjie was unable to discover a way to break Han Sen, who was still holding on non-stop. Han Sen was not going to divulge a thing. He knew Bai Wanjie wanted the Space Garden. He would not kill him before he found it.

Bai Wanjie looked at Han Sen with disdain. After being silent for so long, he suddenly turned off the supergravity suppression. He lifted Han Sen and departed the supergravity cabin.

He had thought about it day and night. He could no longer resist the temptation of the Space Garden and the possibility of finding the god's personality. He wanted to take Han Sen to the Extreme King's Overbearing Eye and do what Mister White had told him to do.

Now, Han Sen was feeling terrible and thought, Where is Bai Wanjie taking me to? It looks like Mister White really didn't recognize me. Otherwise, he would have reacted. He should have at least given me a hint if he did.

Bai Wanjie carried Han Sen the entire way. They went through many doors. Han Sen was shocked. He thought, I did not think his father's bedroom has this much security. Where is he taking me?

Han Sen was a bit worried. After all, his body had not yet recovered. He was rather scared.

When Bai Wanjie stopped before a palace, he saw a familiar statue. That statue was the same as the one he saw in an Extreme King Pavilion. It was the second leader of the Extreme King.

This statue looked a little different from the statue of the Extreme King's second ancestor he saw in the Extreme King Pavilion. The second ancestor's statue on this palace's platform was holding a scale. It made the whole statue look serious. It looked like everything had to be fair and square. It looked like a god, but it did not have the emotion to look at everybody.